Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

.....

973.08
W27
v.15

April 27, 1937

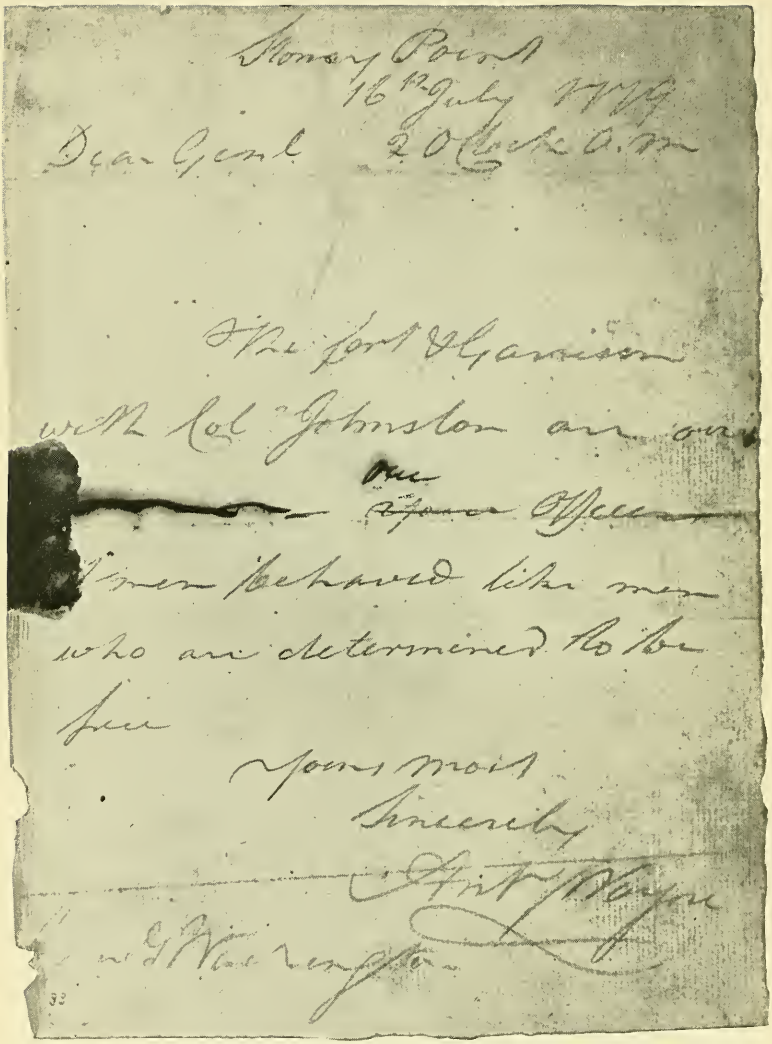
95636

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge15wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON



Stony Point
16th July 1779
Dear Genl 2 O Clock A.M

The fort & Garrison
with Col Johnston are our
~~[illegible]~~ our ~~[illegible]~~ Officers
& men behaved like men
who are determined to be
free

Yours most
Sincerely
Anty Wayne

General Wayne's Penciled Note Announcing the Capture of Stony Point, July 16, 1779.

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745–1799

Prepared under the direction of the UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
and published by authority of CONGRESS

JOHN C. FITZPATRICK, *Editor*

Volume 15

May 6, 1779 - July 28, 1779

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

General
April 27, 1937

PRINTED
OCTOBER, 1936

E
312.7
F31
v.15

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

(The Commission expired December 31, 1934)

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS, *Vice Chairman*
Ohio

ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas

CARTER GLASS
Virginia

MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon

JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut

JOSEPH W. BYRNS
Tennessee

R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania

MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN *
Colorado

HENRY FORD
Michigan

GEORGE EASTMAN *
New York

C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia

WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts

JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Director

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary
WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

* Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
ON THE WRITINGS

DR. J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

PROFESSOR RANDOLPH G. ADAMS
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

PRESIDENT J. A. C. CHANDLER*
William and Mary College

PRESIDENT TYLER DENNETT
Williams College

DR. CHARLES MOORE
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

GEORGE W. OCHS-OAKES, ESQ.*
Editor, New York Times

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN M. PALMER
United States Army, Retired

VICTOR H. PALTSITS
Chief of Manuscript Department
New York Public Library

*Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1779

Page

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 6 1
Case of Captain Lunt.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, May 6 . . . 2
March of the Jersey brigade.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 6 . . 2
Pay of Poor's brigade.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 6 . . . 3
Information for a spy—Destruction of Onondaga.

General Orders, May 6 4

To Benjamin Harrison, May 5–7 5
Conveyance too uncertain to write freely—Confirmation of views already expressed—Prices—British exertions—News from England—Spain—The campaign to be the grand and last struggle of Britain—Virginia should support her southern neighbors—Expense of militia—Minute-men system—Treatment of Convention troops in Virginia—Are dangerous guests—General Phillips's misconduct—Convention deserters—Depredations of the Indians—Movements of the enemy.

To the President of Congress, May 7 11
British fleet sails—Ship movements.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, May 7 13
Date of his trial.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 7 . . 13
Remonstrances of the Jersey officers—Obstacles to satisfying their wishes—Patience and perseverance of the army—Mortification and chagrin at a change—Officers have reasoned wrong on means to obtain a good end—Wishes for a reconsideration.

To Colonel Oliver Spencer, May 7 16
Repair of a road.

To Colonel Richard Parker, May 7 17
Instructions for taking charge of the Virginia levies.

To Governor John Rutledge, May 7 18
Introducing Colonel Parker.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 8 19
March of Poor's brigade to Easton.

Page

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 8 . . 20
Position of troops—Applications to resign—Sailing of a British fleet.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, May 8 . . . 21
Promotion of Messrs. McPherson and Archer—Clothing.

To President Joseph Reed, May 8 22
Concern at distrust—Arnold's trial—Witnesses.

To Gouverneur Morris, May 8 23
Cooperation with the French—An attack upon New York—Relief of the Southern States of the greatest moment—Campaign may be transferred to them—Impossible to depend on militia—Decay of the currency—Dangers of the present situation.

General Orders, May 8 26

To Governor William Livingston, May 9 28
Delivery of men who have induced soldiers to desert.

General Orders, May 9 29

To Brigadier General James Clinton, May 9 29
Riflemen—Junction with Major General Sullivan—Colonel Van Schaick's enterprise.

To Philip Schuyler, May 10 30
The Indian expedition—Success at Onondaga.

To Philip Schuyler, May 10 31
Return of papers—Routes into the Indian country—Distances by maps.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 10 . . 32
Persistence of the Jersey officers—Danger of dwelling upon the insufficiency of the soldiers' pay.

To Colonel Otho H. Williams, Lieutenant Colonels Peter Adams and Thomas Woolford, Majors John Steward and John E. Howard, May 10 . 34
Arrangement of the Maryland line.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, May 10 35
March of Rawlings's regiment—Garrison at Fort Laurens—Evacuation of a frontier post—Ranging companies—Recruiting money—Economy necessary.

To John Jay, May 10 38
Jay's summary of the causes of national evils—State of the currency.

To Captain Donald Campbell, May 10 39
Reimbursement for articles.

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, May 11 40
Troops sent to him.

To the President of Congress, May 11 40
Brigadier General McIntosh's desire to join the Southern army.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, May 11 . 41
His brigade to await further orders—Patrols to be kept up—Deficiencies of arms, tents, etc.

To the President of Congress, May 11 42
Remonstrance of the Jersey officers—Patience of the Army—Conduct of officers highly blamable—State Assembly's provision for its troops—Lack of cattle—Specie for secret service.

To Major James Parr, May 11 45
Rifle companies.

General Orders, May 11 45
To remain with the rifle companies.

General Orders, May 12 46

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 12 . . 49
New York levies to go to Albany.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, May 12 50
Rank of officers of Procter's and Flower's regiments.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, May 12 . 51
Position of his brigade.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, May 12 . 51
Resignation of Captain Spyker.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, May 12 52
Collection of troops—March of the levies—Recruiting matters.

Speech to the Delaware Chiefs, May 12 53

To the President and Council of Massachusetts, May 12. 56
Cannon for West Point.

To the Board of War, May 12 57
Resigned commissions.

To John Augustine Washington, May 12 57
Good news evaporated—Bad effects of mishandling news—Need of caution in correspondence—British expedition preparing at New York—Continuance of the war—British reenforcement—Their use of Indians—War speculators and profiteers—Fate of Charleston—Spain—Destruction of Onondaga—Depreciation of the currency.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 13 62
March of his troops.

Page

To Brigadier General John Nixon, May 13 62
Lack of stores—No discrimination in issues—Officers' necessaries.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, May 13 63
Suspension of a capital sentence.

To Meriwether Smith, Richard Henry Lee, Cyrus Griffin, and William Fleming, May 13 64
Colonel Spotswood's memorial—Effect of his reinstatement in the Army.

General Orders, May 13 66

General Orders, May 14 67

To Major General Israel Putnam, May 14 72
Slowness in raising Connecticut levies—Putnam's command—States must defend themselves.

To Governor William Livingston, May 14 73
Recall of Ogden's regiment.

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 14 74
Reenforcement prospects—Glover's brigade—Importance of the Highland posts—Defence of Rhode Island—Virginia troops sent south.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 14 . . 75
Troops sent to Easton—Clothing for them.

To Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh, May 14 . . 76
Charges against Colonel Morgan—Inconvenience of courts-martial.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, May 14 . . 77
Movements of regiments.

To the President of Congress, May 14 78
Glover's brigade and the Western expedition—Deputies from the Delaware nation.

To the Board of War, May 14 79
Power of the Commissary General of Military Stores—Rank disputes—Colonel Flower—Colonel Procter's officers.

To President Joseph Reed, May 15 82
General Arnold's trial.

To Governor William Greene, May 15 83
Recall of Glover's brigade—Need of exertion by the State.

To Major Justus Christoph de Meibom, May 15 . . . 84
Refusal of his request.

To Major General William Heath, May 15 84
Cannon for the Highlands posts.

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, May 15 85
Doctor Jones.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, May 15 85
Delay of his trial—Witnesses—Character of the charges—The Pennsylvania council.

General Orders, May 15 87

General Orders, May 16 87

To Governor George Clinton, May 16 87
Case of Thomas Done.

To the President of Congress, May 16 88
Correspondence with Brigadier General McIntosh.

To Major Thomas Forrest, May 16 89
Artillery promotion.

To Elias Boudinot, May 17 89
Possible rescue of Convention troops from New York—A spy.

To the President of Congress, May 17 90
Detachment from New York to rescue the Convention troops—Sailing of British troops.

To the President of Congress, May 17 92
Need of money to pay troops.

To Captain Bartholomew von Heer, May 17 . . . 92
His corps—Articles needed are not available.

To George Measam or James Geary, May 18 93
Shirts and shoes to be sent.

To Colonel Thomas Clark, May 18 94
British at New Bridge.

To Conrad Alexander Gérard, May 18 94
His visit to camp—Friendship.

To the Board of War, May 18 95
Major Forrest's promotion.

To John Armstrong, May 18 96
Choice of difficulties—Powers without means—States claiming aid without completing their quotas—Congress expects more than can be performed—On the brink of a precipice—Officers resigning and spreading discontent—Never afraid of the enemy's arms—Never were our affairs at so low an ebb—Appointment of Major General Sullivan.

To Juan de Miralles, May 18 99
Letter to the Governor of Havana.

Page

General Orders, May 18 100

General Orders, May 19 101

To Mrs. Theodosia Prevost, May 19 105
Inability to grant her request.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 19 106
Overalls and shirts for Van Cortlandt and Spencer's regiments.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, May 19 . . . 107
General Sullivan's need of wagons.

To Colonels Christian Febiger, William Davies, and John Green, Lieutenant Colonels Burgess Ball and Thomas Gaskins, and Majors Samuel J. Cabell, Thomas Posey, and David Stephenson, May 14 107
A claim of rank.

To President Jeremiah Powell, May 20 108
Court-martial of officers at Springfield.

To Major General Israel Putnam, May 20 108
Resignation of Major Ayres.

To President Joseph Reed and the Pennsylvania Council, May 20 109
Washington's efforts to cultivate confidence—Exertions of Pennsylvania—General Arnold's trial.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 20 . . 111
Court-martial of officers at Springfield.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, Baron de Kalb, and Brigadier Generals Henry Knox and William Woodford, May 20 111
Rank of Maryland officers.

To Colonel George Morgan, May 21 113
Protection of Indians under his care.

To Philip Schuyler, May 21 113
Thanks for information—The Indian country—Routes.

To Brigadier Generals William Smallwood and Mordecai Gist and the Field Officers of the Maryland Line in Camp, May 21 116
Arrangement of Maryland officers.

Page

To Major General Horatio Gates, May 21 117
His application for money—State of the magazines—Pay for ration deficiency.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, May 21 118
Permission for Mrs. Chamier to pass.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, May 21 119
Liquor selling to troops—Murder of a Delaware Indian—Seizure of provisions—Extent of Brodhead's command—Garrison of Fort Laurens.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, May 21 . 121
Transfer of cavalrymen.

Circular to the States, May 22 122
Critical state of affairs—Weakness of the Army—Lethargy of the States—Exertions of Britain—Necessity of completing the regiments—Want of system in the clothing department.

To the Board of War, May 22 124
Rank of Brigadiers Hand and Irvine—Rank principles—Commissions—Baron Woolfen.

To the Board of War, May 22 127
Transmission of letters.

To George Measam or James Geary, May 22 . . . 128
Shirts and shoes.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, May 22 . . . 128
Clothing—Ammunition—Bounties—Major Fish.

General Orders, May 22 129

General Orders, May 23 131

To the Board of War, May 23 131
The shoe supply and overalls for Sullivan's expedition.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 23 . . 132
Covering the country—Cilly's regiment—Hunting shirts for the Indian expedition.

To George Measam, May 23 133
Hunting shirts and shoes to be sent to Easton.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 23–24 . . . 134
Fusees for officers—Tory blockhouse on the Delaware—The frontier country—Suggested expedition—Cooperation with General and Governor Clinton.

General Orders, May 24 137

Page

To Major General Israel Putnam, May 24 137
Preparations of the British—Orders for troop movements, if needful.

To Governor George Clinton, May 24 138
Approves his Indian expedition—Cooperation with General Sullivan.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 24 139
Shoes and overalls sent—Clothing forward.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 24 140
Troops for Wyoming—Delay of wagons.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 24 . . 141
British intentions—Warns against a night attack—Contingent movement of troops.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, May 24 . . . 142
To take orders from General Sullivan.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, May 24. 142
Enjoins vigilance against a surprise—Militia beacons—Intelligence of British intentions.

To the President of Congress, May 25 143
Predatory warfare of the British—Instructions to General Scott—Preparations of the British.

To the Marine Committee, May 25 144
British naval force in New York—Suggests an attack with all the Continental frigates.

To the Board of War, May 25 145
Report on a rank dispute.

To George Plater, William Carmichael, John Henry, Junior, and Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, May 25 149
Brigadier General Gist to go to Maryland—Inability to send troops—Weak state of the Army.

To Meriwether Smith, Richard Henry Lee, Cyrus Griffin, and William Fleming, May 25 147
Lee's cavalry cannot be sent to Virginia—Clothing needed by Virginia recruits and levies—Brigadier General Scott's movements—Want of arms—Signals for the militia.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, May 25 . . . 149
Expected movement of British at New York—British operations in Virginia.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, May 25 150
To reenforce the Southern army—Temporary aid to Virginia—Force of the British there.

Page

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, May 25 152
Removal of stores from reach of the enemy—Head of Elk unsafe.

To Lord Stirling, May 25 152
His plan of operation—Embarrassments in following it.

General Orders, May 25 153

General Orders, May 26 154

To Major General William Heath, May 26 154
Distress for bread at the eastward—State of the money.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, May 26 155
Protection of the Highlands posts.

To Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Ford, May 26 . . . 155
Prize money to troops.

To the President of Congress, May 26 156
News from Charleston, S. C.

To the Board of War, May 26 156
Commissions in Bland's dragoons.

To James Duane, May 26 157
Malcom's regiment.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, May 27 158
Cartridge boxes—Ammunition at Fishkill.

To Brigadier General Mordecai Gist, May 27 . . . 159
To go to Maryland.

To the Board of War, May 27 159
Need of wagons—Sullivan's want of arms—Fusees for officers—Estimates of clothing.

To Mrs. Margaret de Lancey, May 27 161
Partial compliance with her request.

General Orders, May 27 162

Circular to the General Officers in Camp, May 28 . . 164
Strength of the British—Strength and position of the Continental Army—Request for opinion of a plan of operation.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, May 28 165
Arrangement of the Maryland line.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 28 . . 167
Defense of West Point—Preparations of the British.

Page

To Philip Schuyler and Volkert P. Douw, May 28 . . 168
Peace with the Indians—Cayugas and Onondagas—Exchange of Indian prisoners.

To the Board of General Officers, May 28 170
Artillery rank.

To Major General John Sullivan, May 28 171
Wagons—His requisition for arms—Indian expedition matters—Sub-Inspector.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, May 28 . . . 173
Sub-Inspector for the Indian expedition—Friendship of the Onondagas—Cooperation with Sullivan.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, May 28 . 174
Prevention of plundering by soldiers.

To Lieutenant Colonel Nicholas Rogers, May 28 . . 175
His miniature of Mrs. Washington.

To Daniel Bowers, May 28 175
Cloth made of buffalo hair.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, May 29 176
Position of his troops—General instructions.

To Brigadier General John Glover or Commanding Officer of His Brigade, May 29 177
Arrangement of his officers.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, May 29 177
His line of conduct in the south.

To Colonel Clement Biddle, May 29 178
Scarcity of forage.

To Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Smith, May 29 . . . 179
His resignation.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Vischer, May 29 . . . 179
Returns his petition.

To Lund Washington, May 29 180
Crop prospect—Monopolizers, speculators, etc.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, May 29 181
Shorter line for S—— C——'s intelligence—Information needed.

General Orders, May 29 181

General Orders, May 30 182

Page

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, May 30 183
Appointment of new officers—Lieutenant Colonel Hubley's command.

To the Board of War, May 30 184
Arrangement of the Maryland line—Lieutenant Colonel Hubley's claim to rank.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 30 . . 185
Provisions at West Point.

To Lieutenant Colonel Isaac Sherman, May 30 . . . 186
Levies for his regiment.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, May 30 187
Brigade artillery—Location of the surplus.

General Orders, May 31 187

To Major General John Sullivan, May 31 187
Clothing and shoe-maker's tools—Troops marching to Easton—Rapidity of his movements.

Instructions to Major General John Sullivan, May 31 . 189
Expedition against the western Indians.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, May 31 . . . 194
Army to march.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, May 31 194
British at White Plains—Junction with Colonel Clark.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, May 31 . . 194
Movement of troops—Stores at Fishkill.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, May 31 . . 195
Readiness to march.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, May 31 . . . 196
Lack of stores—Captain Schott—Hand's rank.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, May 31 197
Orders to move.

To Colonel John Neilson, May 31 197
Thanks for his intelligence—Number of boats at Elizabethtown.

To Archibald Cary, May 198
Merits of Major Monroe.

To Brigadier General Mordecai Gist, June 1 199
Embarrassment caused by Lieutenant Colonel Rogers and Mr. Bowers.

Page

To the Board of War, June 1 200
Arrangement of New Hampshire officers—Clothing for the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment—Shoes.

To the Marine Committee, June 1 201
Major Blodget.

To Lord Stirling, June 1 201
British at White Plains—March of his division.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, June 1 . . 202
British at Teller's Point.

To Major General John Sullivan, June 1 203
His instructions.

To Brigadier General Enoch Poor, June 1 203
The New Hampshire arrangement.

To Colonel Richard Humpton, June 1 203
His claim to rank.

Council of General Officers, June 1 204
Major General Arnold's trial—Right of challenge.

General Orders, June 1 205

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 2 207
Requests him to join the Army.

General Orders, June 2 207

To Timothy Matlack, June 2 208
Interruption to Arnold's court-martial—Movement of the enemy.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, June 2 209
Interruption of his trial.

To the Minister, Elders, and Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Church at Raritan, June 2 210
Acknowledging their address.

To Lord Stirling or Officer Commanding His Division, June 2 210
Orders to march toward Pompton—Correspondence with General St. Clair.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, June 2 211
Inspector appointments—Aides to brigadiers—Colonel Harmar.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, June 2 213
March of the Virginia and Maryland division.

Page

To Major General Alexander McDougall, June 2 . . 213
British at Kings Ferry—March of the Maryland and Virginia divisions—Brigadier General du Portail.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, June 2 214
Light artillery—Mortar to remain at Albany.

To Colonel John Neilson, June 2 215
Wishes to know what boats are available and the location of British on Staten Island.

To John Mercereau, June 2 216
Need of information of British on Staten Island.

To Governor William Livingston, June 2 216
Wagons needed.

To Lord Stirling, June 3 217
British at Kings Ferry—The Staten Island project.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, June 3 . . . 218
Boats from Trenton.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, June 3 218
Ammunition—His advance.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, June 3 . . 219
British intentions.

To Colonel John Neilson, June 3 219
Repair of boats.

To Major Henry Lee, June 3 220
His march.

To the Director of the Military Hospitals or Officer Acting in His Stead, June 3 220
Removal of the sick from Somerset.

To the Auditors of the Army, June 3 221
Removal of their office to Germantown.

To Baron de Kalb, June 3 221

To the President of Congress, June 3 221
Rank dispute in the Pennsylvania line—Memorials of colonels.

To the President of Congress, June 3 222
An important enterprise intended by the enemy—Movements of the brigades—Wagons—Money for General Gates.

To Governor William Livingston, June 3 224
British at Kings Ferry—Probable need of a large force of militia.

Page

To David Rittenhouse, June 3 224
Repair of a theodolite.

To Captain James Christie, June 4 225
Instructions.

To Major General John Sullivan, June 4 226
He is not to delay in expectation of contingencies.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, June 4 227
British capture of Verplanck's Point—Ammunition for militia.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, June 4 227
British advance—Need of heavy cannon.

To Colonel John Neilson, June 4 228
British intentions not yet evident—Beacons for calling out militia.

To Colonel Ann Hawkes Hay, June 4 228
Opposition to the enemy.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, June 4 229
His presence with the Army.

To Henry Champion, June 4 229
Defense of the Highlands and subsistence of the Army—Need of cattle—Flour—Aid of the State.

To Colonel Charles Stewart, June 4 230
Supplying the Army.

To Colonel Charles Stewart, June 4 230
Route of supplies for the Army.

To Colonel William Malcom, June 5 231
Hesitation of the enemy—Cooperation.

To Colonel Frederick Freylinghuysen, June 5 . . . 231
His militia force.

To Azariah Dunham, June 5 232
Purchase of cattle.

To Major Henry Lee, June 6 232
Light infantry companies to join his cavalry—Intention of his command.

To the President of Congress, June 6 233
British capture of Verplanck's Point—Subsequent moves of the enemy—Stony Point fortified—Perplexing conduct of the enemy.

To the Board of War, June 6 236
Arrangement of artillery officers.

Page

To Brigadier General William Irvine, June 6 . . . 237
Provision prospects.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, June 6 237
Guard of road through the mountains.

General Orders, June 6 238

General Orders, June 7 239

To Colonel William Malcom, June 7 240
Thanks for intelligence.

General Orders, June 8 241

To Henry Lee, June 9 241
Removal of livestock from reach of the enemy—Captain McLean to join Lee.

To Captain Allen McLane, June 9 242
To join Major Lee.

To Philip Schuyler, June 9 242
The country between Fort Schuyler and Oswegatchie—British seizure of Stony and Verplanck's Points.

To Governor George Clinton, June 9 243
Dismissal of militia.

To Governor Patrick Henry, June 9 244
Rank dispute between John Allison and John Lee.

To Colonel Goose Van Schaick, June 9 245
Lieutenant Hardenbergh's scout.

To Colonel William Malcom, June 9 246
Dismissal of militia.

To Colonel Otho Holland Williams, June 9 246
To take post at the Forest of Dean.

To Major General John Sullivan, June 9 247
Cooperation with General Clinton.

To the Board of War, June 9 248
Field officers of the Pennsylvania line—General Clinton's exorbitant demand for stores—Construction placed by the States upon the resolve for filling the battalions—Case of Captain Ryan—Brigade inspector and brigade major—Augmentation of their pay—Remount of Baylor's dragoons—Enlistment period—Bounty—Arrangement of officers—New regulations.

To the Board of Treasury, June 9 254
Unsettled accounts of officers.

Page

General Orders, June 9 255

To Governor George Clinton, June 10 256
Dismissal of militia.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, June 10 . . . 256
His junction with Sullivan—Reward of Indians.

General Orders, June 10 258

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 11 259
Reenforcement prospects—His suggested attack on New York City—British strength—British seizure of Verplanck's and Stony Points.

To Colonel Otho Holland Williams, June 11 . . . 261
Transmission of intelligence.

To the President of Congress, June 11 261
British at Verplanck's and Stony Points—Present position of the American Army.

To Colonel Otho Holland Williams, June 11 . . . 262
Continuance of his detachment.

To Michael Hillegas, June 11 263
Guineas for secret service.

To Major Henry Harnage, June 11 263
His exchange.

General Orders, June 11 264

General Orders, June 12 265

To Philip Schuyler, June 13 267
General Clinton's march to join Sullivan—Company from Ganse-voort's regiment to guard stores—News from the south.

To the General Officers, June 13 269
Instructions in case of a British attempt on West Point.

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 13 271
Reenforcement of artillerymen—Ordnance supplies—Money—Cloth-ing—News from the south.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, June 13 . . . 272
Rank of colonels.

To Colonel John Neilson, June 13 273
Deceiving the enemy.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, June 13 273
Safety of Culper.

Page

To George Measam, June 13 274
Shoes, shirts, and overalls—Rejected shoes.

To Governor George Clinton, June 13 275
No part of their force or supplies can be diverted from the common defense—Return of borrowed cannon.

General Orders, June 13 276

General Orders, June 14 277

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 14 278
To command in the absence of Washington.

To Daniel Kemper, June 14 278
Removal of clothing—Uniforms—Store of clothing near the Army.

To the President of Congress, June 14 279
Intelligence from Carolina.

To President Joseph Reed and the Pennsylvania Council, June 14 280
State of the Pennsylvania troops—Arnold's trial—British seizure of Stony and Verplanck's Points.

To John Holker, June 14 281
Naval intelligence.

To Major Henry Lee, June 15 281
Information wanted as to the strength of Stony Point.

To Colonel Udny Hay, June 15 282
Stores at Fishkill.

General Orders, June 15 283

General Orders, June 16 283

General Orders, June 18 284

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, June 18 284
Exemption of shoe factory employees from militia duty.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, June 19 . . 285
Garrison at West Point—McDougall to command—General instructions.

Instructions to Major William Goodrich, June 19 . . 286
Indians to join Sullivan's expedition.

General Orders, June 19 287

General Orders, June 20 288

Page

To Captain John Moss, June 20 290
Replacement of Virginia bounty money.

To John Pierce, June 20 290
Replacement of Virginia bounty money.

To John Augustine Washington, June 20 291
British seizure of Kings Ferry—Protection of West Point—British raid in Virginia—News from South Carolina.

General Orders, June 21 293

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 21 294
Removal of headquarters—Inquiry into suspicious characters.

To Major General John Sullivan, June 21 294
His difficulties—Cooperation from Lieutenant Colonel Pawling—Sending back the detachments from Armand's and McLean's corps.

To Lord Stirling, June 21 296
Arrangement of the captains and inferior officers of Gist's, Grayson's, and Thruston's regiments.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, June 21 . . . 296
To join the Army as soon as he can.

To Colonel David Hall, June 21 296
Requisition of the State for officers—Regiment to join the Army.

To Colonel Richard Butler, June 21 297
Position of his troops—Map of the country.

To James Geary, June 21 298
Clothing issue.

To Major Henry Lee, June 21 298
His position—His dismounted men.

To the Board of War, June 21 299
Possible enterprise of the British against Philadelphia—Clothing.

To Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Blackden, June 22 . . 300
His resignation.

To Colonel William Patterson, June 22 301
Delivery of money.

To Major General Israel Putnam, June 22 301
Movement of troops in consequence of an enemy reconnoitre.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, June 23 . . 302
Movement of troops.

Page

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, June 23 302
Pay of irregularly raised troops—Friendly Indians—British possession of Stony and Verplanck's Points.

To the President of Congress, June 23 304
British activity at Kings Ferry.

To Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Blackden, June 23 . . 305
Representations against Colonel Sheldon.

To the Board of War, June 23 305
Arrangement of New York and Pennsylvania officers.

General Orders, June 23 306

To Major General Nathanael Greene, June 24 . . . 306
Wagons and preparations for moving the troops on the east side of the Hudson—Boats.

General Orders, June 24 307

To Colonel Richard Butler, June 24 308
Defense of the Highlands—Approves a move against the enemy—Signal beacon.

To Baron de Frey, June 24 309
His complaint of rank.

To Doctor John Morgan, June 24 309
Charges against Doctor Shippen.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, June 24 . . 310
News of the enemy.

To Governor George Clinton, June 24 310
Removal of headquarters—Lack of news from Charleston.

Instructions to a Board of General Officers, June 25 . . 311
Broken paroles.

To Major General William Heath, June 25 312
Fathoming of British designs.

To Colonel William Fitzhugh, June 25 312
Letter for his son—Exchange negotiations—British seizure of Kings Ferry—Speculation—Sea trade—Filling the battalions—Lambs—Arthur Harris.

To Major Thomas Massie, June 25 315
His resignation.

To John Beatty, June 25 316
Exchange tariff—Broken paroles.

Page

To Major General Alexander McDougall, June 25 . . 317
Court-martial capital cases.

To Doctor James Craik, June 25 317
Removal of the sick to Pluckemin.

To Major General Robert Howe, June 25 318
Howe's injury—British seizure of Stony and Verplanck's Points—Lack of news from the south.

To the Board of War, June 25 319
Captain Featherstone—Captain Judd's claim to rank—Arrangement of Colonel Brodhead's officers—Arrangement of the Massachusetts line.

General Orders, June 25 321

General Orders, June 26 322

To James and Horace Hooper, June 26 322
Need of rum.

To Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington, June 26 . 323
Uneasiness of officers of his brigade.

To Colonel Theunis Dey and Others, June 26 . . . 323
Sergeant Nathaniel Brackitts.

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 27 324
Transmission of orders—Accounts from the south—British evacuation of Rhode Island.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, June 27 . . . 325
His encumbering stores—Junction with Sullivan.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, June 27 326
Slowness of C——r's information—George Higday—Other spies—Tallmadge's position—Need of exactness in spy intelligence.

To Governor George Clinton, June 27 328
Dragoons to assist militia.

To the President of Congress, June 27 328
Confusion in the clothier's department—No general superintendency—Evils of discrimination—State of the Sixteen Additional regiments—Allowances of spirits—Aides de camp to brigadiers.

General Orders, June 27 332

To Major General Alexander McDougall, June 28 . . 335
Component parts of a ration.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, June 28 335
March of the troops south—Bland's and Baylor's regiments—Ensigns.

Page

To Lieutenant Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, June 28 . 337
March of his corps to Bedford—Charge against him.

Instructions to Colonel Stephen Moylan, June 28 . . 337
His march to Bedford.

To Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Temple, June 28 . . 338
March of his troops.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, June 28 338
Convention troops—Baron de Geismer.

To Major Henry Lee, June 28 339
Knowledge of Stony Point desired.

To John Fitch, June 28 340
Rum for West Point.

To Governor George Clinton, June 28 340
Exchange of prisoners.

To Governor George Clinton, June 28 341
Lieutenant Pawling's march.

General Orders, June 30 341

To the President of Congress, June 30 342
Colonel Morgan's resignation.

To Major General William Heath, June 30 343
British detachment from Rhode Island.

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 30 343
Glover's brigade to join the Army—British detachment from Rhode Island.

To Major General William Heath, June 30 . . . 344
Scarcity of forage—Vigilance against surprise.

To Major Henry Lee, June 30 345
Incorporation of McLane's corps with Lee's.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, June 30 345
Provisions for hospitals.

To the President of Congress, July 1 346
Prevention of plundering—British sailing from Newport—Sub and brigade inspectors.

To Philip Mazzei, July 1 347
Culture of the vine.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 1 348
Court-martial sentences.

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, July 1 348
Fears of consequences from Clinton's march—His stores—The junction at Tioga—Clothing—Salt provision and hard bread—British at Stony and Verplanck's Points.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, July 1 . . . 351

To Baron Steuben, July 1 352
Perquisites for the inspectors—Inspection matters.

Instructions to Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 1 354
To command the Light Infantry—Enemy may be attacked on a favorable opportunity.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 1 . . . 355
Suggests an attempt on Stony and Verplanck's Points.

To Major General William Heath, July 1 356
Introducing Baron Steuben.

General Orders, July 1 356

To Major General William Heath, July 3 360
Captain Cole—Deficiency of hospital supplies—Purchase agreement among officers.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, July 3 . . 361
Pardon of men under sentence of death.

General Orders, July 3 362

General Orders, July 4 363

To Lord Stirling, July 4 366
Price agreement among officers.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, July 4 . . 366
Rum distribution.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 4 . . . 367
Arrangements.

To Major William Goodrich, July 4 367
Pay for his men—Employment of Stockbridge Indians.

To Solomon Hendricks, July 4 368
Indians to join Sullivan's expedition.

To Marquis de Lafayette, July 4 369
Movements of the two armies—Sullivan's expedition against the Six Nations—Affairs at the South.

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, July 5 370
Condition of his stores—Hampering of Brig. Gen. James Clinton by the quantity of his stores.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 5 . . . 372
Clothing for the Light Infantry—Rum.

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, July 5 373
Complaints against his corps.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, July 5 374
Loss of his papers and money—Clothing—Danger to Higday.

To Major Henry Lee, July 5 374
Possible excursion of the British into Jersey.

To Conrad Alexandre Gérard, July 5 375
His return to France.

To Thomas West, July 5 375
Personal finances—Colonel Colvill's will.

To President Joseph Reed and the Pennsylvania Council, July 5 376
Reenforcement for Sullivan—Urges militia if the Independent companies are not ready.

General Orders, July 5 378

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 7 379
British expedition up Long Island Sound.

General Orders, July 8 380

To Lord Stirling, July 8 382
Leave of absence—Virginia ensign appointments.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, July 8 . 382
His visit to Connecticut—March of Glover's brigade.

To Brigadier General John Glover or Officer Commanding His Brigade, July 8 383
Route of march.

To Baron de Kalb, July 8 384
Temporary appointments.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, July 8 384
Delay of his march south.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, July 8 . 385
His southern detachment.

Page

To Lieutenant Colonel William Palfrey, July 8 . . . 385
General Scott's need of money.

To Philip Schuyler, July 9 386

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 9 . . . 386
Suggesting an attempt on Stony Point.

To Lieutenant Colonel Adam Hubley, July 9 . . . 387
Captain Kearsley's resignation.

To Captain Samuel Kearsley, July 9 387
Impossibility of reintroducing him into the Army.

To Major Henry Lee, July 9 388
Suspicions of Smith's patriotism—Execution of deserters.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 9 388
Protection for Connecticut.

To President Joseph Reed, July 9 389
Introducing Doctor Hodges.

To the President of Congress, July 9 389
Orders to Gates to send some troops to Connecticut—Embarkation of the enemy—Reported incursion into Connecticut—Sheldon's skirmish with Tarleton—Reduced state of Army compels defensive tactics—Little expectation of reenforcements.

To Brigadier General John Glover or Officer Commanding His Brigade, July 9 393
Halt of his troops.

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 10 393
Position of the troops.

To Major General William Heath, July 10 394
British burning of Fairfield—Troops ordered into Connecticut—Opposition to the enemy.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, July 10 . 396
British ravages in Connecticut.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 10 . . . 396
Espontoons ordered up—Directions for the assault on Stony Point—Surprise the essential point—Artillerymen.

To Major Henry Lee, July 10 399
Punishment of deserters.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, July 10 399
A spy.

Page

To Juan de Miralles, July 10 400
His present to Mrs. Washington.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, July 10 401
His appointment as governor—Successes of Colonels Clark and Shelby—Treatment of Governor Hamilton and others justified—Movements of the British.

To the Board of War, July 11 402
Cannon reenforcement—Carriages for same.

To Brigadier General William Heath, July 10–11 . . 403
March of the Light Infantry.

General Orders, July 10 404

To Philip Schuyler, July 9–11 404
Half-pay—Intelligence from Canada—News from Europe—British at Stony and Verplanck's Points.

General Orders, July 11 406

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, July 11 . 407
Spirited behavior of militia in Connecticut.

To Baron de Kalb, July 11 408
Captain Sellman.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, July 11 . 408
Ravages of the British.

To Lieutenant Colonel Udny Hay, July 11 409
Supplies for General Heath's march.

To the Norwalk Selectmen, July 11 409
Troops marched to their aid.

To Major General Alexander McDougall or in His Absence to Brigadier General John Nixon, July 12 . 410
Massachusetts recruits to march to Fishkill.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, July 12 411
The arms supply.

To Major Henry Lee, July 12 411
Watchfulness of British movements.

To John Beatty, July 12 412
Violators of parole—Exchanges.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 12 415
March of General Heath.

Page

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 12 415
Troops sent to Connecticut—Lack of means to give effectual assistance—Tryon's force.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, July 13 416
Thanks to the Connecticut Militia for the conduct.

To Major General John Armstrong, July 13 417
Major Nichols's case.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, July 13 418
Expedition against the Mingoes.

To the President of Congress, July 13 419
British ravages in Connecticut—Paymaster's need of money for paying Congress' gratuity to the troops.

General Orders, July 13 421

General Orders, July 14 422

To Major General William Heath, July 14 422
Cartridges for militia—Ignorance of position of the main body of the British.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, July 14 . . 423
Light infantry detachment to join General Wayne—Attempt to be made tomorrow night.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 14 . . . 424
Assault to be made tomorrow night.

To Colonel Thomas Nixon, July 14 424
Equipment of Massachusetts recruits.

To Colonel John Lamb, July 14 425
Cartridges for militia.

To Governor George Clinton, July 14 425
News from Charleston—Movements of troops.

To Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg, July 15 . . 426
Wayne's march toward Stony Point—Support.

To Major General William Heath, July 16 427
Support of the Highlands—Capture of Stony Point.

To Major General William Heath, July 16 427
To march to Peekskill.

Instructions to Major General Robert Howe, July 16 . 428
Reconnoitre of Verplanck's Point.

Page

To Major General Alexander McDougall, July 16 . . 429
Capture of Stony Point.

To the Officer Commanding the Artillery at Chester, July 16 429
Cannon to be sent to headquarters.

To Abraham Skinner, July 16 430
To come to Stony Point.

To the President of Congress, July 16 430
Capture of Stony Point.

To Governor William Livingston, July 16 431
Capture of Stony Point—General Wayne's wound.

General Orders, July 16 431

General Orders, July 17 432

To Brigadier General John Glover, July 17 432
Junction with General Heath.

To Major General William Heath, July 17 432
Junction with General Glover—Attack upon Verplanck's Point.

To Major General Robert Howe, July 17 433
Orders for assault on Verplanck's Point.

To Major General Robert Howe, July 17 434
Delay of cannon and ammunition—Horsemen for intelligence.

To Major General William Heath, July 18 435
Positions to be taken by his troops.

To the Officer Commanding the Park of Artillery at Chester, July 18 435
Artillery horses needed.

General Orders, July 18 436

General Orders, July 19 436

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 19 . . . 438
Losses at Stony Point—His report.

To Major General William Heath, July 19 438
Positions of troops—Cannon.

To Governor George Clinton, July 19 439
British losses at Stony Point—Howe's forced retreat from before Verplanck's Point.

Page

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 19 440
General position of the Army.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 19 . . . 440
Light Infantry position.

To Major General Israel Putnam, July 20 440
Measures for defense of West Point.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, July 20 441
Delay of his trial—Success at Stony Point.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, July 20 442
Fortifying the hill in front of Fort Putnam.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, July 20 . . 443
British have again occupied Stony Point.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 20 . . . 443
Conduct of Mr. Archer at Stony Point—Credit.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne or Officer Commanding the Light Infantry, July 20 . . . 444
Precautions against surprise.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, July 20 445
Intelligence from Canada—Erection of a blockhouse and stores—Expense.

General Orders, July 20 446

To the President of Congress, July 20 446
Doubtful intelligence from Arthur Lee and Joshua Johnson.

To the President of Congress, July 21 447
Success of Wayne at Stony Point—Reasons for making the attempt—Intended operation against Verplanck's Point—Cause of its failure—Works at Stony Point destroyed—Advantages of the attack—Enemy again at the Point, and may move on West Point—Commendation of officers and men engaged in the assault—Pecuniary rewards—Case of Mr. Archer.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, July 21 . . 453
British evacuation of Stony and Verplanck's Points.

To Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Blackden, July 21 . . 454
His resignation.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, July 22 . . 454
Neville's regiment to join him—Escort of prisoners.

To Colonel Goose Van Schaick, July 22 455
Commissions—Capture of Stony Point.

Page

To Major Henry Lee, July 22 456
Watchfulness of the river—Prisoners.

To Abraham Skinner, July 22 456
British officers to go to New York on parole—Provisions for women.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Palfrey, July 22 . . 457
Accounts of the Army.

To James Geary, July 22 458
Clothing distribution—Articles for officers.

To the Board of War, July 22 459
Baron de Geismar—Officer promotions—Appointment of Maryland officers—Printed resolves of Congress.

General Orders, July 22 461

To John Penn, July 22 465
Major Taylor's resignation.

To James Hallet, July 22 466
His case.

General Orders, July 23 466

To Brigadier General John Glover, July 23 468
Halt of his march.

To Philip Schuyler, July 23 468
Safety of an Indian chief—Exchanges—Success at Stony Point.

To Philip Schuyler, July 24 470
Mrs. Schuyler—Failure at Verplanck's Point.

To the President of Congress, July 24 470
British repossession of Stony Point—Intelligence.

To Major General William Heath, July 24 471
Need of intelligence.

To the Board of General Officers, July 24 472
Arrangement of the Massachusetts line.

To Lord Stirling, July 24 472
Movement and position of his troops.

To Brigadier General Oliver Wolcott, July 24 . . . 473
Destruction of Connecticut towns by the British—Aid from Glover's brigade.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, July 24 473
To join General Glover at Ridgefield.

Page

To Colonel Nathaniel Gist and Other Officers, July 24 . 474
Charges against the brigade.

General Orders, July 24 475

General Orders, July 25 475

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 25 476
Artificers' ration at Springfield—Ordnance stores—Success at Stony Point.

To Major General William Heath, July 25 478
Wishes information of the strength of Verplanck's Point.

To Lord Stirling, July 25 479
Position of his troops.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, July 25 480
Lieutenant Brodhead's claim to rank.

To Colonel Richard Butler, July 25 480
Wishes information of the strength of Stony Point.

To the Board of War, July 25 481
Repair of clothes and shoes.

To Lieutenant Colonel David Mason, July 25 . . . 482
Discontent at Springfield—Rations—Discipline.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, July 25 483
Invisible ink for spies.

To Major Henry Lee, July 25 484
His intelligence interesting—Wishes knowledge of Stony Point.

To Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, July 25 485
Provision magazine at Middlebrook.

To the President of Congress, July 25 486
Lieutenant Colonel Fleury's return to France.

To Conrad Alexandre Gérard, July 25 486
Lieutenant Colonel Fleury's services.

To Major Henry Lee, July 26 487
Promotions.

Council of General Officers, July 26 488
Mustermasters department—Dispute between Doctors Morgan and Shippen.

Council of War, July 26 489
General position to be taken by the Army.

Page

General Orders, July 26 490

General Orders, July 27 491

To Brigadier General Louis Le Bèque du Portail, July 27 . 491
Arrangement of officers of the Sappers and Miners.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, July 27 492
Delay of his march—Medical men.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, July 27 493
Refusal of permission for Convention officers to go to Canada—Desertions from Convention troops.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Taylor, July 27 494
Obtaining intelligence of the enemy's movements.

To Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Temple, July 27 . . 495
Settlement of his accounts.

To the Board of War, July 27 496
Abuses at Springfield—Mr. Garanger's ability.

To Major General Robert Howe, July 28. 496
Objects of his command—Vigilance necessary.

To Major Henry Lee, July 28 498
Wishes to see him.

To Lieutenant Colonel Lewis Fleury, July 28 . . . 498
Certificate of his services.

To Lord Stirling, July 28 499
False intelligence—General instructions.

General Orders, July 28 501

TABLE OF SYMBOLS

The following symbols have been used to denote the place of deposit of Washington letters not found in draft or letter-book form in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress:

Indicating that the letter is in Washington's own handwriting	*
Chicago Historical Society	[CH.H.S.]
Clements Library, University of Michigan	[C.L.]
Connecticut Historical Society	[C.H.S.]
Harvard College Library	[HV.L.]
Haverford College	[HD.C.]
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	[H.S.P.]
Huntington Library	[H.L.]
John Carter Brown Library, Rhode Island	[J.C.B.]
Maine Historical Society	[M.H.S.]
Maryland Historical Society	[MD.H.S.]
Massachusetts Historical Society	[MS.H.S.]
J. P. Morgan Library	[M.L.]
New Hampshire Historical Society	[N.H.H.S.]
New York Historical Society	[N.Y.H.S.]
New York Public Library	[N.Y.P.L.]
New York State Library	[N.Y.S.L.]
Rhode Island Historical Society	[R.I.H.S.]
Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati	[R.I.S.C.]
Society of the Cincinnati	[S.C.]
University of Chicago Library	[U.C.L.]
University of Pennsylvania Library	[U.P.]
Virginia Historical Society	[V.H.S.]
Virginia State Library	[V.S.L.]

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 6, 1779.

Sir: I inclose you a representation in favour of Capt Lunt,[1] which is expressed in such strong terms, and sanctioned by the names of so many respectable officers, as to deserve particular attention. His case seems to be singularly hard; but at this distance without an opportunity of inquiring circumstantially into the affair, I cannot undertake to make a different arrangement from that which has already been made. This induces me to refer the matter to you, as you are on the spot and to request your assistance. You will be pleased to inquire particularly into the reasons that occasioned his being left out; and if there has been any mistake, or any thing which distinguishes his case from that of many other good officers, who have necessarily become supernumerary, and he can be readmitted into the corps, with the rank he was entitled to, without giving discontent to the other officers, or occasioning a greater inconvenience on one hand than is avoided on the other, I shall be very glad to have it in my power to do him justice. As it is inconvenient and injurious to the service to leave a corps in a state of uncertainty as to its own situation; I wish this affair to be put upon some explicit and decided footing before it returns to me, that I may be enabled to have the arrangement finally

[1] Capt. Ezra Lunt, of Henley's Additional Continental regiment. He had become a supernumerary on Apr. 23, 1779.

determined, in a satisfactory manner. If Capt Lunt is reintroduced I shall be obliged to you to forward me a new and accurate arrangement of the corps as it will then stand. I mean the corps commanded by Col. Jackson. I am, etc.[2]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 6, 1779.

Sir: The first Jersey Regt. is under marching orders, and it is probable will move on this route the day after tomorrow. General Maxwell writes me "We have not got our portmanteaus, nor waggons, our tents are not taken out of the store at Morristown for want of Waggons." This respects the Whole.

I have thought it best to give you this notice, that there may be no delay on the above account, as the whole brigade is under marching orders. I am, etc.[3]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: Upon receipt of this, you will be pleased to give directions, that the regiment of General Poors brigade which was ordered to march to Eastown in my letter of the 3rd. instant be paid up to the first of April previous to its departure.

But in case there should be no money in the chest, I would not have the regiment delayed any time in waiting for it. A supply will set out from this place to-morrow. It will be necessary however to furnish the regimt. with two pair of overalls per man, and if there should be any deficiencies in their shoes and shirts to have them completed. You will take immediate measures for this purpose.

[2]The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[3]The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

That I may know the quantity remaining in store after this deduction, you will send me a return of what the regiment draws. I am etc.[4]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 6, 1779.

Sir: I was duly handed your favor of the 5th. Inst. this morning. When the pay masters come up here, they will be ordered to be paid up to the 1st. of April.[5] I have taken measures with the quarter master general to prevent any delay in the execution of my orders of march.

I enclose you answers to the questions, which you will put into the hands of your spy. He may be instructed to say, that he sent the questions to a friend of his near this camp, and received from him the answers. This occurs to me as the most eligible plan. However you will judge yourself on the occasion. I think you had better have them copied in an indifferent hand, preserving the bad spelling at the same time.[6] I am etc.

P. S. I congratulate you on the success of an enterprize against Onandaga commanded by Col. V. Schaik. He has by a rapid

---

[4] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[5] That is, to draw the pay for the First New Jersey Regiment.

[6] The original questions of Maxwell's spy in New York are filed with this letter of Washington's, and, with the supplied answers in the writing of McHenry, are as follows:

"1. Where is Mr. Washington and what number of men has he with him?—Cant tell the number exactly. Some says eight thosand and very knowing hans ten thosand. I dont think he has 8000 with himself, besides the Jersey brigade, and another brigade at which I hear is at Paramus. Gen: Washington keeps head quarters at Mrs. Wallis's house four miles from Bandbrook.

"2. What number of cannon has Mr. Washington with him and what general officers.—There is about sixty cannon in the parke at Plukemin, and not more than 8 or 10 with his troops at Bandbrook camp. The general officers is General Starling and Gen: Greene (Gen: Howe is at Philadelphia I am told and coming on to camp) Genl. de Kalble, and Gen. Stubun French generals—Gen: Sullivan (General Gates I hear is ordered here) Genl. Woodford, Gen. Mulimburg, Smallwood, Gist and one Genl. McIntosh.

"3. Whether there is to be a draft of the militia to join Mr. Washington & how the inhabitants like it.—The militia all ready to come out when signals is fired, which is placed up in all places in Jersey. They seem very angry with the British and

and well conducted march from fort Schuyler surprized that settlement; taken 33 pris: and killed 12 chiefly warriors; burnt all their provisions, destroyed their cattle, and carried off a great quantity of arms &c. The whole was performed in five days (180 miles) and without the loss of a single man on our part. I am, etc.[7]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, May 6, 1779.

Parole Tallard. Countersigns Tervel, Troy.

The Virginia officers ordered on detachment are to be paid up to the first of May by their regimental Pay Master.

---

curse them for keeping on the war. Many of them brag that the wold take revenge if they could get but a good opportunity, and General Washington to back them.

"4. Whether there is any discontent among the soldiers.—I cant say theres much discontent among the sodgers, tho' their Money is so bad. They get plenty of provisions, and have got better cloes now than ever they had. They are very well off only for hatts. They give them a good deal of rum and whiskey, and this I suppose helps with the lies their officers are always telling them to keep up their spirits.

"5. Whether the inhabitants would resort to the king's standard provided a post was taken in Jersey and civil government establish'd.—The people talk much as they used to do—Some seem to get tired of the war—But the rebels seem to have a great spite against our friends and want to get their estates.—I have heard some of these say—they would be glad to see the English again in Jersey; but I have heard some again say, that the Inglish come into the country a little while, and then leave it and get their friends into trouble and then they loose their estates. I dont know whether many would join.

"6. Your Account of the situation of the army with ev'ry other matter you can collect.—Mr. Washingtons army is in three parts, two of them General Starling and Gen. Kables are upon the mountain over Bondbrook and General Sinxclairs men on this side of Vanwikters bridge on high ground. They all seem to be all getting ready for something. The waggons at the artifishers are getting ready, and they are bringing in all the horses from the country—No body knows certain what they are going to do. A friend who keeps always with them, tells me that he cant tell (I must not tell you his name just now) he thinks something very grand if it could be known he thinks for he heard a servant of Lord Starlings say, that he heard Lord Starling tell another officer that he hoped they would have New-York before long and said the New England militia were all coming to help them.

"I would write you more but you have not given me time remember me to our friends in York—and dont forget to bring what I wrote for when you were last out.

P. L.

"P. S. dont send your next letter by the same hand, for I have reason to be suspitious. I would not send this by him. When he left me he went strait to Washingtons head quarters."

[7] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

*To BENJAMIN HARRISON

Head Quarters, Middle brook, May 5–7, 1779.

My dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th. of Feby. arrivd safe by Colo. Mead, abt. the 10th. of Apl. It conveyed to me a two fold pleasure; 1st. to hear that you were ready to obey the call of your Country in a representatn of it and 2dly, that you cd. do it with more ease and convenience to your affairs than formerly.

If my time would permit, and it was proper and safe by the Post to go into a free discussion of the political state of our affairs I could, and would, write you a very long letter on this subject; but this kind of conveyance is too uncertain (while the enemy are pursuing with avidity every means in their power to come at the sentiments of men in office) to hazard such opinions as I could wish to convey; I shall only remark therefore, that no day passes without some proofs of the justness of the observations contained in my letter to you by Colo. Mead,[8] and the necessity of the measure there recommended; if it is much longer neglected I shall not scruple to add, that our affairs are irretrievably lost! I see no cause to retract a single sentiment contained in that long letter, but many very many, alarming proofs in confirmation of the truth of them; if the letter therefore is in being you are possessed as fully of my ideas on the several matters there touched as I have words to express them, and may allow them such weight as you think they deserve. An instance in proof of one of my positions I may give, because it is a fact of such notariety that to the enemy, and to ourselves, it is equally well known; it is, that Beef in the Market of Phila. is from ten to 15/. a pound, and other things in proportion. Country produce and imported Goods are equally dear; under these circumstances, and no

[8] See Washington's letter to Benjamin Harrison, Dec. 18–30, 1778, *ante*.

appearances that I can see of a radical cure, it is not difficult to predict the fate of our Paper Money, and with it, a general Crash of all things.

The measures of Ministry are taken; and the whole strength and resources of the Kingdom will be exerted against us this Campaign; while we have been either slumbering and sleeping or disputing upon trifles, contenting ourselves with laughing at the impotence of G: Britain which we supposed to be on her knees, begging mercy of us, and foregiveness for past offences, instead of devising ways and means to recruit our Battalions, provide supplies, and improving our finances, thereby providing against the worst and a very possible contingency.

Accts. from Londn. to the 9th. of March have fixed me in the opinion that G. Britain will strain every nerve to distress us this Campaign; but where, or in what manner her principal force will be employed I cannot determine; that a pretty considerable number of Troops will be sent from G Britain does not, I think, admit of a doubt; but whether for the West Indies, Georgia, or New York, or partly to all three, time must unfold; my own opinion of the matter is, that they will keep a respectable force at the last mentioned place and push their operations vigorously to the Southward where we are most vulnerable and least able to afford succour.

By extracts from English Papers of the 4th. of March it appears pretty evident that Seven Regiments, besides two of the New raised Scotch Corps, Recruits for the Guards, and other Regits. now in America, were upon the point of embarking; the whole it is said would amount to 12 or 13,000 Men. A Bill has passed both Houses of Parliament obliging each parish in the Kingdom to furnish two Men by which it is said 27,000 will be raised. With this augmn. and her fleets, which are more than a match for the Naval strength of France *alone,* she may, circumstanced as we are, give a very unfavourable

turn to that pleasing Slumber we have been in for the last eight Months and which has produced nothing but dreams of Peace and Independance, if Spain can be kept quiet; to effect which there is no doubt but that all the Art and address of the Ministry will be displayed and with too much success it is to be feared, as it will be difficult upon any political ground (I am capable of investigating) to acct. for the backwardness of that Court if it means to take an active part; as the Fleets of France and Independance of America are hazarded by the delay.

From present appearances, I have not the smallest doubt but that we shall be hard pushed in every quarter. This campaign will be the *grand,* and if unsuccessful, more than probably the *last* struggle of G. Britain; how much then does it behoove us to be prepar'd at all points to avert their intended blows. They are raising all the Indians from North to South that their arts and their Money can procure, and a powerful diversion they will make in this quarter, with the aid expected from Canada. They have already begun their depredations. Under this view of things, which I believe is not exagerated, and the probability of the enemy's operating to the Southward out of supporting diste. of this Army; would it not be good policy in the State of Virginia to extend their views to the necessary and effectual support of their Southern neighbours. The slow, ineffectual, and expensive modes ordinarily used to draw out the Militia is ruinous in the extreme on acct. of the enormous expence which is incurred in the consumption of Provisions and stores, to say nothing of the useless time which they are paid for in coming, going, and waiting for each other at any given point or place of rendezvous or the injuries wch. agriculture and Manufactures sustain. I know too little of the policy, energy, and situation of your government to hazard a clear opinion on the propriety, or practicability of any measure adequate to this end; nor do I know upon what footing your minute Men

which existed at the commencement of this dispute were put (as the establishment of them happened after I left Virginia) but it appears to me, that if a certain proportion of the Militia of each County were enrolled under this description; properly Officered by Men who had seen Service and know how to train them, and were inform'd that they were to be first called to Service it might prove a very happy resource. If the proportion which shall be agreed on cannot be obtained voluntarily from the Militia, let the privates perform the duty by rotation. These are but crude ideas, and will in case they shd. merit notice at all require time and consideration to digest them to system and order. My forebodings may lead me too far; but apprehensive as I am on acct. of the situation of the Southern states, I shall hope to stand excused for this freedom of thought, especially as I am convinced that Militia wch. can only be drawn out for short limited periods, and can afford no effectual aid while they ruin us in expence.

Little did I expect when I begun this letter that I should have spun it out to this length or that I should have run into such freedom of sentiment; but I have been led on insensibly and therefore shall not boggle at the mention of one thing more which I am desirous to touch upon, it is with respect to the treatment of the Convention troops, now in Virginia. No man in the early part of this War wished more than I did to soften the hardships of captivity by seeing the enemy's Officers, prisoners with us, treated with every mark of humanity, civility, and respect; but such invariable proofs of ungrateful returns from an opinion that all your civilities are the result of fear [9] such incessant endeavours, maugre all their paroles, to

[9] Lord George Germain, in writing to Sir Henry Clinton over a year later (Nov. 9, 1780), expresses the British idea thus: "The Rebels have hitherto made the most ungrateful Return for that Lenity, which, from Principles of Humanity has been too indiscriminately shewn to them, and, instead of being grateful for Indulgence, they

poison the minds of those around them; such arts and address to accomplish this, by magnifying the power of G. Britain to some, her favourable disposition to others and combining the two arguments to a third set, that I cannot help looking upon them as dangerous guests in the bowels of our Country and apprehending a good deal from the hospitality and unsuspicious temper of my Countrymen. the more indulged they are, the more indulgencies they will require, and more pernicious they grow under them and I am much mistaken, if those who pay most attention to them, do not find the greatest cause for repentance. I view General Philips in the light of a dangerous Man. In his March to Charlotteville he was guilty of a very great breach of Military propriety, nay of a procedure highly criminal; for, instead of pursuing the rout pointed out to him, namely the one by which the Troops of Convention marched through Leesburg, Orange, &ca. he struck down to George Town in Maryland, from thence went by Water to Alexandria taking as I am told the soundings of the River as he went, and from thence to Fredericksburg. true it is, that the Officer who conducted him was more culpable than he, but upon inquiry it is found that this Officer is a person over whom I have no controul as he is a prisoner of theirs. I only mention these things in proof of the necessity of keeping a watchful eye upon these Officers. and let me add if you think you

have always imputed Lenity to Fear, and the Remission of Punishment to the Dread of Retaliation. The wretched Pretence I understand the Congress now make use of to avoid exchanging the Convention Troops for the Garrison at Charleston, that their Troops are only engaged for a limited time, and therefore not to be set against Ours, whose Time of Service has no Period, is a full Proof, if any had been still wanting, that no good Faith or Justice is to be expected from them, and we ought, in all our Transactions with them, to act upon that Supposition . . . as Major Ross seems to be of Opinion that many of the Prisoners might be induced to serve on board the King's Ships, or in Privateers, or inlist in the Regiments serving in the West Indies, or go as Volunteers upon Expeditions in that Quarter, I have recommended to Lord Cornwallis to get rid of all he can in those several ways, or in any other his Lordship shall think fit to be adopted." Germain's letter is in the Public Record Office, London: C. O. 5, 100, fol. 333.

gain by the apparent desertion of the men, I can assure you you are deceived; we are every day apprehending these People in their attempts to get into New York. In a word, I had such good ground to suspect that under pretence of desertion numbers of them intended to get into New York, that I was induced to March parallel with them as they pass'd thro N: Yk. and Jersey, and post guards at proper places to intercept them; notwithstanding which numbers aided by the Tories who kept them concealed in the Mountains and obscure places effected a junction with the enemy in the city. Above all things, suffer them not to engage in your service as Soldiers, for so sure as they do, so sure do they rob you of your bounty and arms, and more than probably carry a man or two along with them to the enemy.

I have already informed you that the Indians have begun their depredations on the Frontiers, and I have the pleasure to add, that we are endeavouring to pay them in their own Coin; about a fortnight ago I sent 500 Men against the Onondago settlement which they destroyed with their provisns. and amn., killed 12 of them (and their Horses and Cattle, took 34 prisoners, 100 stand of Arms and did them other damage witht. the loss of a Man; this with what may follow, will, it is to be hoped, be attended with salutary effects.

The enemy have been busily employed some days in preparing Nine Regiments for Imbarkation but for what Service they are intended is uncertain; most likely Georgia. No measures are taking by any of the States to compleat their Battalions; none at least that promises success, except in Virginia where the measure was set about in time. I leave you under this relation and these circumstances to draw your own conclusions, and am with every sentiment of regard etc.

P. S. May 7th. This letter will go by Colo. Spotswood to Fredg. instead of the Post. I have this instant received advice

of the Sailing of the Troops mentioned above (as preparing to imbark) their number said to be 4000. I have ordered all the Virginia levies to be formd into 3 Regiments and Marched under the Comd. of Genl. Scott immediately for Georgia. Officers are going from Camp to take charge of them. Blands and Baylors Regimts. will, I believe, also be sent thither, but if the Troops here mentioned are destined for the Southward more aid must be sent to our army, or South Carolina will soon be added to Georgia.[10]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, May 7, 1779.

Sir: I do myself the honor of transmitting to Your Excellency the following Extract of a Letter from General Maxwell of the 5th Inst. which I received last night.

My intelligence from the Enemy is, that 4000 Troops chiefly British are embarked for the West Indies or Georgia, though the latter is the most suspected. Generals Vaughan and Leslie are supposed to take the command. They were to embark this day, and the Fleet to sail on their voyage immediately.[11]

I also transmit an Extract of a Letter of the same date from Lt. Colo. Ford on command at Shrewsbury.

Twenty seven square rigged Vessels of the Enemy's fleet and twelve or fourteen Sloops and Schooners put to sea this Evening; they steered a South East course till they got out of sight. By a person from New York who was a prisoner I am informed that the report there was, that between 6 and 7000 Troops were embarked, he sailed in company with them from New York to the Watering place, saw a vast number of Light Horse on board and that the fleet was very full of Men; that their destination was a secret the Officers appeared anxious to know; that their conjectures were various about it some talked of Georgia, some of Maryland, and Others at Rhode Island.[12]

[10] That is, will pass into the possession of the British.
[11] Maxwell's original letter is in the *Washington Papers.*
[12] The photostat of Ford's original letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

From these several accounts and the particularity with which they are related, there can be no doubt but that a body of Troops have embarked and sailed. What their number is cannot be ascertained, but even according to the lowest estimate, which from a consideration of the Fleet and many other circumstances, I should suppose to be as high as it possibly can be, and to exceed their real amount, it is formidable. I wish the West Indies may be their Object; but from their having Horse and other considerations, it is to be feared their operations will be on our Southern Continent.

Your Excellency will be pleased to receive a Copy of the Report by the Gentlemen appointed on our part to negotiate a Cartel for the general exchange of prisoners or an Agreement for a more partial relief. I have the Honor, &c

P. S. I have this minute received a Letter from General Schuyler, transmitting Minutes and proceedings in the Enterprize against Onondaga, commanded by Colo. Van Scaick. An Extract[13] from the former and a Copy of the latter, your Excellency will find inclosed.

Colo. Ford's account of a Fleet's sailing out of the Hook is confirmed by others just come to hand. The latter makes the Fleet something larger, and one says, owing to a 64 Gun ship which had a flag at the Foretopmast head, not getting out, they came to an Anchor in the Evening on the Sea side, and were there yesterday morning at 9 O'Clock. They also add that Genl. Clinton was on board himself, a circumstance mentioned by the person Colo. Ford saw; this however seems very improbable.[14]

---

[13] The extract of Schuyler's letter of Apr. 27, 1779, filed with the letter of Washington, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It is indorsed by Charles Thomson as "Referred to the comee. of intelligence."

[14] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you that the time of your trial is now finally fixed on the first day of June. If something very extraordinary does not intervene to prevent it, it will certainly come on then; as I am truly desirous that it may have as speedy a decision, as a regard to propriety will permit. I am, etc.[15]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 7, 1779.

Sir: I have received your two favors of yesterdays date; one of them with infinite concern. There is nothing, which has happened in the course of the war that has given me so much pain as the remonstrance[16] you mention from the officers of the 1st. Jersey Regiment. I cannot but consider it as a hasty and imprudent step, which on more cool consideration they will themselves condemn. I am very sensible of the inconveniences under which the officers of the army labor and I hope they do me the justice to believe, that my endeavours to procure them relief are incessant. There is however more difficulty in satisfying their wishes than perhaps they are aware; our resources have been hitherto very limited; the situation of our money is no small embarrassment, for which, though there are remedies, they cannot be the work of a moment. Government is not insensible of the merits and sacrifices of the officers, nor,

[15] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[16] A copy of the remonstrance of the officers to the New Jersey Legislature, dated Apr. 17, 1779, was inclosed by Washington in his letter to Congress (May 11), and is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 7, fol. 325.

I am persuaded, unwilling to make a compensation; but it is a truth, of which a little observation must convince us, that it is very much straitened in the means. Great allowances ought to be made on this account for any delay and seeming backwardness which may appear. Some of the states indeed have done as generously as it is at this juncture in their power, and if others have been less expeditious it ought to be ascribed to some peculiar cause, which a little time aided by example will remove. The patience and perseverance of the army have been under every disadvantage such as to do them the highest honor both at home and abroad; and have inspired me with an unlimited confidence in their virtue, which has consoled me amidst every perplexity and reverse of fortune, to which our affairs in a struggle of this nature were necessarily exposed. Now that we have made so great a progress to the attainment of the end we have in view, so that we cannot fail without a most shameful desertion of our own interests, any thing like a change of conduct would imply a very unhappy change of principles and a forgetfulness as well of what we owe to ourselves as to our country. Did I suppose it possible this could be the case even in a single regiment of the army, I should be mortified and chagrined beyond expression. I should feel it as a wound given to my own honor, which I consider as embarked with that of the army at large. But this I believe to be impossible. Any corps that was about to set an example of the kind would weigh well the consequences and no officer of common discernment and sensibility would hazard them. If they should stand alone in it, independent of other consequences, what would be their feelings on reflecting that they had held themselves out to the world in a point of light inferior to the rest of the army? Or if their example should be followed and become general how would they console

themselves for having been the foremost in bringing ruin and disgrace upon their country? They would remember that the army would share a double portion of the general infamy and distress; and that the character of an american officer would become as despicable as it is now glorious.

I confess the appearances in the present instance are disagreeable; but I am convinced they seem to mean more than they really do. The Jersey officers have not been outdone by any others in the qualities either of citizens or soldiers; and I am confident no part of them would seriously intend anything that would be a stain to their former reputation. The gentlemen cannot be in earnest, they have only *reasoned wrong about the means of obtaining a good end,* and on Consideration I hope and flatter myself they will renounce what must appear improper. At the opening of a campaign, when under marching orders, for an important service, their own honor, duty to the public and to themselves, a regard to military propriety will not suffer them to persist in a measure which would be a violation of them all. It will even wound their delicacy cooly to reflect that they have hazarded a step which has an air of dictating terms to their country, by taking advantage of the necessity of the moment.

The declaration they have made to the state at so critical a time, that unless they obtain relief in the short period of three days, they must be considered out of the service has very much the aspect; and the seeming relaxation of continuing till the state can have a *reasonable* time to provide other officers will be thought only a superficial veil. I am now to request that you will convey my sentiments to the Gentlemen concerned and endeavour to make them sensible that they are in an error. The service for which the Regiment was intended will not admit of delay; it must at all events march [on Monday]

morning in the first place to this camp and further directions will be given when it arrives. I am sure I shall not be mistaken in expecting a prompt and chearful obedience. I am etc.[17]

To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 7, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with yours of the 30th. Ultimo, and also that of the 3rd. instant, yesterday. I am sorry your situation has so long prevented your entering on the repairs of the road. However, you will now set about it, with such tools as can be procured. My instructions on this subject were given to Col. Malcom in general terms; to open the road leading thro' the great Swamp to Wyoming and to make it fit for the passage of carriages &c. &c. That which was most direct and easiest repaired I thought would naturally occur on the occasion, and could be best learned from the inhabitants, and this seemed to render a particular description unnecessary.

The road which is in some degree opened, and appears to me the most eligible, leads from Easton thro' the Wind gap in Pequille Mountain, passes Levers's house, and Fort Penn to where one Jno. Lardner lives at the foot of Packano hill. It is then to be continued as near as the ground will admit on the road formerly in part opened by the New England people to Wyoming on Susquehanna.

You will compare these outlines with the accounts of such of the inhabitants as are well informed in this matter and should any deviations be expedient you will adopt them. If Lt. Hallet[18] will forward through you his commission and the

[17] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[18] Lieut. Jonah Hallett, of Malcom's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in April, 1779, and served subsequently as lieutenant in the Fourth Continental Dragoons until November, 1782.

proper testimonials of his having settled his accounts with the regiment or the public, his resignation will be received.

The adjutant to your Regiment shall be appointed by a general order and as soon as I am favored with a certificate from the officers who made the nomination of the pay-master the like shall also be done.

This is the customary procedure and is the foundation of such appointments. [In future you will receive your orders from Majr. Genl. Sullivan and to him make your reports as he will have the general direction of matters in that quarter.] I am, etc.[19]

To COLONEL RICHARD PARKER

Head Quarters at Middle Brook, May 7, 1779.

Sir: You will proceed immediately with the Officers mentioned in the List herewith delivered to Philadelphia. As soon as you arrive there, you will wait upon the Honble Richard Henry Lee, Henry Laurens and Thomas Burke Esquires Members of Congress and inform them, that you are going with sundry Other Officers to take charge of the Virginia Levies, and enquire whether they have any particular commands for you. After you have done this, if you do not receive contrary orders from them, you will proceed with the officers, by the most expeditious route to Alexandria or to Fredericksburg as circumstances may require, at one of which places it is expected, you will meet Brigadier General Scott, under whose command you will put yourselves and receive his Instruction for your future conduct. If General Scott should not be at either of these places, of which you will probably hear when

[19] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington. To the above letter was added a P. S. identical with the P. S. of Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. William Maxwell of May 6, 1779, *q. v.*

you reach the first, you will advise him of your arrival in Virginia by Express, and request his directions.

As there are Other Officers to be employed in the service on which you are going, besides those who proceed immediately with you from hence, as you will perceive by the List; It will be expedient for you to send One or two Officers from Philadelphia by the way of Lancaster, York, Frederick Town and Winchester, that they may fall in with them in case they should be returning on this route to Camp, and notify them of the command to which they are appointed and the place at which they are to assemble.

The baggage of All the Officers mentioned in the List, ought to be carried, and for this purpose, Waggons must be provided; but if these cannot be immediately ready, You will not wait, but will proceed, leaving One or Two Officers to follow with them, with such directions as you may deem necessary.

The necessary expences of the party to the place or places of Rendezvous for the Levies, will be allowed and paid by the Public, and to this end exact and regular accounts of the same should be kept. The prudence and discretion of the Officers will naturally suggest the propriety and necessity of the strictest œconomy and therefore I need not add on this head.

As the service requires that the Levies should be organized, and officered as soon as possible; I am convinced that this consideration will prompt the whole to the greater dispatch. My best wishes attend you all.[20]

*To GOVERNOR JOHN RUTLEDGE

Camp at Middle brook, New Jersey, May 7, 1779.

Sir: Colonel Parker who will have the honr. of presenting this Letter to Your Excellency is a volunteer in the Service of

[20] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

the Southern States, and goes with many others from this Camp to take charge of and march the recruits lately raised in the State of Virginia (for its Regiments now here) to Georgia. In Colo. Parker and several others who voluntarily offer themselves for this Service your Excellency will, I trust, experience good officers. Such as come under this description will, I am perswaded, attract your notice and protection.

The Brigade (for I presume there will be Men enough to form three compleat Regiments) will be commanded I expect by Brigr. Genl. Scott who is now in Virginia and who I can venture to recommend as a good man, and a brave and intelligent Officer. I hope his health will permit him to join you. I am etc.[21]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have ordered a regiment from General Poor's brigade to Easton which I expect will march from Peekskill in two or three days. It is directed to proceed by way of New Windsor, and from thence by the way of Mohocamac. I advise you of this, that you may meet it with such instructions at Mohoccamac or on the Road as relate to its route from that place, or whatsoever else you may judge proper on the occasion. By Colonel Stewart who carries this letter I sent you the best maps I have of the country; and I have to request your usual exertions in carrying it into execution, and completing with all possible dispatch, those things on which our operations depend. I need not say how anxious I am to see it commenced; how precious every moment is at this period, or how necessary to push matters with all industry in our power.

[21] A note by Washington, at the bottom of sheet, read: "A copy was also sent to the commanding officer of the Troops there." This was Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln.

Col. Stewart is well informed in several particulars which may be of use, such as roads, distances, places for Magazines and the like, you may therefore consult him on such points. I am etc.

P. S. I enclose you a Poughkeepsie paper, by which you will observe some of your work has been anticipated by Col. V. Schaik.[22]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, May 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured, with your Letters of the 1st Instant. I am intirely of opinion with you, that the disposition which quartered so large a part of the Army on this side Hudsons river was right, and I shall take occasion to add, that I am perfectly persuaded your Conduct throughout your Command, has been invariably directed and well concerted to promote the public interest.

With respect to the application of Officers to resign,[23] I will write you in a few days how the Business is to be conducted: It is apprehended at present, that there are some late regulations upon the subject which are not at Head Quarters.

The Regiment ordered from General Poor's Brigade will march by New Windsor, if it has not already moved by another route, and proceed from thence to Easton, by the way of Mohocamac, where or at some other place on the road it will meet Orders from Genl. Sullivan.

By the intelligence I have received a fleet consisting of Twenty large Ships and Several Sloops and Schooners went

[22] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[23] The draft, as first written, continued from this point: "where you cannot prevail upon them to continue in service, you will be pleased to transmit their Commissions." Then follows the usual directions about obtaining certificates that the officers are not indebted to the public, nor to their regiments and companies.

out of the Hook on Saturday evening, with some Ships of War. The accounts say that they had 4000 Troops on board (some more, 6 or 7000) and sundry Light Horse; that conjectures were various as to their destination; but more generally that it is to Georgia; I really fear that whatever their number is they are going to operate in our most southern States. It is reported that Genl. Clinton himself is on board; this however seems very improbable. If you can, you will obtain early information both of the amount of the Detachment and of the Commander. I am, etc.[24]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, May 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I had the pleasure to receive your favor of the 16th. Ulto. some days ago, and should have acknowledged it before, if I had not been prevented by a multiplicity of business.

From my desire to promote matters of your recommendation, and from the very favourable sentiments, which I entertain of Mr. Mcpherson and Mr. Archer, I should be happy it were in my power to return you such an Answer as you wish. But the States having been obliged to reduce a number of Corps of late, and many valuable and deserving Officers, of long service and good reputation, I cannot with propriety advise the raising of a new One. Besides this consideration, as each State has a particular Quota of Men apportioned on it, if the Two Companies were to be formed they would, according to the Spirit of a Resolution of Congress lately passed, be a deduction from the Batallions exacted from the State or States to which the Men belonged. This might be a cause of uneasiness and discontent. And it has been found, tho' the

[24] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

case possibly may be otherwise now, that these separate, independent kind of Corps, have not been permitted to share in the State supplies of Cloathing and have experienced more distress and greater wants than any other Troops. As I have observed, it may possibly be otherwise in future, as Congress have recommended it to the states to consider the Men composing them, as part of the Quota's exacted from them, and that they should stand upon the same footing with respect to Cloathing as those in their several Batallions.

These Several reasons are opposed to my recommending the measure; However, if Congress choose to adopt it, It cannot be disagreeable to me. I am, etc.[25] [H.S.P.]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have delayed acknowledging the receipt of your favour of the 1st., in expectation that it would soon be followed by an official one which would enable me to take final measures on the subject of the trial.

The explanation with which you have obliged me gives me pleasure in the same proportion as the disagreeable inferences I had drawn gave me pain. It wounds me sensibly to see appearances of any distrust of my equal attention to the security and welfare of the different states, and my ardent desire to cultivate mutual confidence and harmony with every one will always make me glad to find any apprehensions I may entertain on this delicate subject, illfounded.

I am also happy to find it is your opinion that the footing on which General Arnols trial is now put, will be agreeable. If the Council think the needful testimony can be ready by

[25] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

the first of June it will come on then. As I do not hear from them and time is slipping away fast I inclose a letter to General Arnold fixing the trial at that day; which you will be pleased [to cause to be] delivered to him in case it corresponds with the sense of the Council; otherwise it is to be returned to me. But at all events I beg you will press a decision as General Arnold has again signified his anxious desire to me that the trial might be brought on, and as the sooner it is, the more convenient it will be to our Military arrangements.

Speaking of Witnesses, you say "Congress have declined exercising any compulsory power over their officers on the occasion." Where any person in the military line is summoned, as I mentioned in my letter to the Council, it is *my* duty to order their attendance, which I shall of course do. With respect to these therefore the interposition of Congress would be unnecessary. With very great regards etc.[26]

To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

Hd. Qrs. Middle Brook, May 8, 1779.[27]

Monsieur Gerard did me the honor to deliver me your favour of the 26th. I shall always be obliged to you, my dear Sir, for a free communication of your sentiments on whatsoever subject may occur.

The objects of your letter were important. Mr. Gerard I dare say has made it unnecessary for me to recapitulate what passed between him and myself and has informed you of the alternative I proposed for improving the important event announced by him. From what he told me it appears that sufficient assurances cannot be given of points which are essential

[26] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[27] The date line is in the writing of Washington.

to justify the great undertaking you had in view[28] at the expense of other operations very interesting. And indeed though I was desirous to convince the Minister that we are willing to make every effort in our power for striking a decisive blow; yet my judgment rather inclined to the second plan as promising more certain success, without putting so much to the hazard. The relief of the S[outhern] S[tates][29] appears to me an object of the greatest magnitude and what may lead to still more important advantages. I feel infinite anxiety on their account; their internal weakness, disaffection, the want of energy, the general languor that has seized the people at large makes me apprehend the most serious consequences; it would seem too, as if the enemy meant to transfer the principal weight of the war that way. If it be true that a large detachment has lately sailed from New York and that Sir Henry Clinton is gone with it, in which several accounts I have received agree (though I do not credit the latter) and these should be destined for the Southward as is most probable, there can be little doubt that this is the present plan. Charles town it is likely will feel the next stroke. This if it succeeds will leave the enemy [in] full possession of Georgia by obliging us to collect our forces for the defence of South Carolina and, will consequently open new sources for Men and supplies and prepare the way for a further career. The climate, I am aware is an obstacle but perhaps not so great as is imagined and, when we consider the difference in our respective means of preserving health it may possibly be found more

[28] Morris's letter of April 26, in the *Washington Papers*, sketches a method of an attack on New York City.

[29] Morris wrote (April 26): "When the Enemy went to the Southern States I considered it as a Kind of Madness and I think they will feel the Consequences but certainly it cannot be worth while to loose a Moment unnecessarily in that Quarter for the Climate will fight for us during the Summer and what shall remain may be compleated in the Autumn of the other Objects succeed." Morris's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

adverse to our troops than to theirs. In this critical situation, I hardly know any resource we have unless it be in the *event expected;*[30] and the supposed reinforcement now on its way, for want of a competent land force on our part, may make even this dependence precarious. If it should fail, our affairs which have a very sickly aspect in many respects will receive a stroke they are little able to bear.

As a variety of accidents may disappoint our hopes here it is indispensable we should make every exertion on our part to check the enemy's progress. This cannot be done to effect, if our reliance is solely or principally on militia, for a force continually fluctuating is incapable of any material effort. The states concerned ought by all means to endeavour to draw out men for a length of time; a smaller number, on this plan would answer their purpose better; a great deal of expence would be avoided and agriculture would be much less impeded. It is to be lamented that the remoteness and weakness of this army, would make it folly to attempt to send any succour from this quarter. Perhaps for want of knowing the true state of our Foreign expectations and prospects of finance, I may be led to contemplate the glomy side of things. But I confess they appear to me to be in a very disagreeable train. The rapid decay of our currency, the extinction of public spirit, the increasing rapacity of the times, the want of harmony in our councils, the declining zeal of the people, the discontents and distresses of the officers of the army; and I may add, the prevailing security and insensibility to danger, are symptoms, in my eye of a most alarming nature. If the enemy have it in their power to press us hard this campaign I know not what may be the consequence. Our army as it now stands is but little more than the skeleton of an army and I hear of

[30] The arrival of a French fleet, under D'Estaing, with French troops on board.

no steps that are taking to give it strength and substance. I hope there may not be great mistakes on this head, and that our abilities in general are not overrated. The applications for succour, are numerous; but no pains are taken to put it in my power to afford them. When I endeavour to draw together the Continental troops for the most essential purposes I am embarrassed with complaints of the exhausted defenceless situation of particular states and find myself obliged either to resist solicitations, made in such a manner and with such a degree of emphasis, as scarcely to leave me a choice; or to sacrifice the most obvious principles of military propriety and risk the general safety.

I shall conclude by observing, that it is well worthy the ambition of a patriot Statesman at this juncture, to endeavour to pacify party differences, to give fresh vigor to the springs of government, to inspire the people with confidence, and above all to restore the credit of our currency. With very great regard I am, etc.[31]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, May 8, 1779.

Parole Uzbeck. Countersigns Ushant, Ulmer.

The Commander in Chief has the pleasure to inform the Army that a detachment of troops under the command of Colonel Van-Schaick marched from Fort Schuyler the 19th. of last month towards Onondaga, a considerable indian settlement on the waters of Lake Ontario, which was intirely destroyed with a large quantity of Grain, Cattle, Horses, Arms and Ammunition except such part as could be conveniently

[31] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The word in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

brought off; Twelve of the Savages, mostly Warriors were killed and four and thirty made Prisoners; the rest saved themselves by a precipitate flight into the woods. This expedition was performed in about five days and an half, the distance going and returning one hundred and eighty miles and without the loss of a single man.[32]

The good conduct, spirit, secrecy and dispatch with which the enterprise was executed do the highest honor to Colonel Van Schaick and the officers and men under his command and merit the thanks of the Commander in Chief.

At a division General Court Martial in Lord Stirlings division, Colonel Green,[33] President April 30th, 1779:

Captains Jones[34] and Mitchel[35] of Colonel Gist's regiment were tried for " Beating a Sentry on his Post and a Corporal while on guard." The Court having considered the charge and the evidence against Captain Jones are of opinion that his justification is sufficient and do acquit him.

The Court having considered the charge and the evidence against Captain Mitchel are of opinion that he is not guilty of the first part of the charge exhibited against him; They are likewise of opinion that Captain Mitchel's justification to the second part of the charge is sufficient and do acquit him.

The General is sorry to differ in opinion from the court and to find himself obliged to disapprove the sentences.

It was clearly proved that Captain Jones *beat a Sentinel on his post and a corporal on his guard* and that Capt. Mitchel *beat a corporal on his guard;* tho' it also appeared that those

[32] Washington wrote to Van Schaick (May 14): "I have the pleasure to inclose you the thanks of Congress in a resolve of the 10th instant for the late expedition against the Onondagas." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[33] Col. John Green, of Virginia.

[34] Capt. Strother Jones. He was retired in January, 1781.

[35] Capt. Nathaniel Mitchell. His majority dates from December, 1777, and he, also, was retired in January, 1781.

men were insolent and merited punishment; yet it ought not to have been of an arbitrary kind: They ought to have been confined and punished in a regular way, the sentinel being previously relieved.

The privileges of guards and especially of sentries are very extensive in every Army, and it is necessary for the sake of order and security that they should be held inviolable, while at the same time any disorders they commit are doubly culpable and ought to be more severely punished in a legal course. The Idea of inflicting personal punishment for personal insult was, in this instance, carried too far, and if the principle was established would be subversive of all military discipline.

Captains Jones and Mitchel are released from Arrest.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 9, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have the honor to inclose your Excellency the examinations of two of the inhabitants of this state, David Urmston and Bn. Pound taken before Brigadier General Knox. The practice of seducing the soldiery and aiding them in deserting to the enemy has arisen to such an alarming height, that unless some severe examples can be made it must be attended with the most pernicious consequences. How far the laws have made provision for punishing a crime of this nature, I am not able to judge; but as far as they will extend, I am persuaded Your Excellency will see the necessity of doing every thing to suppress a practice so dangerous to the public service. The men will be delivered up to the civil authority in such manner as you shall be pleased to direct; and I have desired General Knox to furnish whatever evidence he may have relative to their conduct. I have the honor, etc.[36]

[36] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, May 9, 1779.

Parole Cockermouth. Countersigns Corinth, Cuba.

The Commander in Chief requires that the most pointed observance be had to all former orders prohibiting the use of the Waggon horses of the Army and forbids in the most positive terms their being rode on any pretence. When horses are wanted by officers for extra services, the Quarter Master General will furnish them on application.

The soldiers are not to be suffered to cut down any more trees for firing until they have used the whole of those already felled and all the brush in the neighborhood of camp.

Justice to the Inhabitants and a regard to public œconomy demand the strictest attention to this order.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with Your Letter of the 29th. Ulto.

The Rifle Company is to march with the Troops. I did not mention it particularly as I considered it attached to Col. Butler's Regiment, and that the order for their march would comprehend it. With respect to Artillery: the propriety of taking any or how much with you will depend and must be decided by yourself on a consideration of circumstances. If you form a junction with General Sullivan at Tioga, He will have as much Artillery with him as he shall Judge necessary, which may supercede the necessity of your carrying any. If it should be finally determined that you are not, and you should be

appointed to operate up the Mohawk river, it may be more material to have some with you. In either case you will consider the practicability or rather facility and the ease of carrying them and the smaller the number and the Lighter the pieces, I should suppose the better.

The Enterprize commanded by Col. Vanschaick merits my approbation and thanks, and does great honor to him, and All the Officers and men engaged in it.[37] The issue is very interesting. I have written him a line upon the occasion. With respect to the prisoners, I have requested General Schuyler to have such measures pursued for their effectual security, as he may deem necessary. Their capture may prove an important event and produce very salutary consequences, if they are securely kept. Congress have been made acquainted with the whole of the Enterprize and its success. I am etc.[38]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: In my letter of the 5th. instant I had the pleasure of acknowledging some paragraphs in yours of the 29th. ultimo. In this I would express my obligations to you for your Sentiments on the several objects of our proposed expedition, with which I have so frequently troubled you. But I find myself if possible, still more indebted for your further offer of services, and cannot but feel an increase of regard on the occasion. It was not till yesterday I received your letter of the 27th., which some accident or other had detained. The enterprize against Onandaga appears to have been executed with great celerity

[37] Washington wrote, briefly, to Van Schaick this same date (May 9): "You will find my sentiments respecting the enterprize and the conduct of the whole party engaged in it, expressed in the inclosed Copy of the order issued when I received General Schuyler's Letter." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[38] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

and address. I transmitted the account immediately to Congress, with your observations on Col. V. Schaick and the officers. This success may prove interesting in its consequences. The prisoners are an acquisition which we should carefully secure to answer either the purposes of exchange, or others as important. It is proposed by Gen: Clinton, to have them moved down to Poughkeepsie. This will place them further from their country, and of course render their escape more difficult. However I would think it best to continue them in Albany, provided they can be effectually confined. But should any circumstances incline you to think otherwise you will take the measure proposed by Gen: Clinton. I am, etc.[39]

*To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middle brook, May 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: Colo. Butlar affords me so safe a conveyance of your Papers, that I gladly embrace it. I thank you much for the loan of them, having taken such extracts as I conceived might be useful. The more I revolve on that part of Colonel Bradstreets Journal, pointing out the rout and distance from Wood Ck. to Oswegatchie the more anxious I am to have it thoroughly explored by intelligent persons; that the distance from place to place, Mountains, Swamps, Waters and defiles may be accurately pointed out. Also where, and in what manner, the River St. Lawrence is approached; how far above or below Oswegatchie it happens, what situations there are that command the navigation of the River; so as to prevent all intercourse by water between Oswegatchie and the Enemy's posts above. In a word, that will give me some precise and accurate ideas of the general face of the Country and practicability of Marching a body of Troops that way with Artillery

[39] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

&ca. and supporting a Post on the River and the communication with it in case circumstances should hereafter warrant a measure of the kind for the purpose of reducing the enemys force on the Lakes &ca. I will rely upon you alone my dear Sir, to ascertain these requisites; do not hesitate on acct. of the expence, for I will thankfully comply with your engagements; all I request is, that the matter may be conducted with as much secrecy as possible, that the enemy may not suspect (even if circumstances should permit) that such an enterprize is thought of by us.

By all the Maps I am possessed of (Evans's, Holland's &ca.) the distance from Fort Schuyler (nay Fort Edward by Hollands[40] Map) to Oswegatchie is not greater than it is from the head of the Oneida lake to that place. If the fact is so, and the Country not more impassible than by the other Rout mentioned in Bradstreets journal, it is much to be preferred as it will save one post at least and render the communication more secure in proportion as it is removed from the lakes and the enemy's march and difficulties in getting to it increased; this matter therefore is also worthy of strict and close investigation. With very sincere affectn. I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 10, 1779.

Sir: The short stay you made at Head Quarters and my attention being otherwise engrossed, prevented my entering upon the subject of the letter from the officers of the first Jersey Regiment transmitted in yours of [41] instant. I am sorry to find the Gentlemen persist in the principles which dictated the step they have taken, as the more the affair unfolds itself, the

[40] Samuel Holland, Surveyor General of Canada.
[41] The draft has the 9th.

more reason I see to disapprove. But in the present view they have of the matter and with their present feelings, it is not probable any new arguments that could be offered would have more influence than the former. While therefore the Gentlemen continue in the execution of their duty as they declare themselves heartily disposed to do; I shall only regret that they have taken a step of which they must hereafter see the impropriety.

There is one thing to which I cannot forbear calling your particular attention. I observe on the memorial of which the officers transmit me a copy, that the Gentlemen dwell among other things upon the insufficiency of the soldiers pay. This is a doctrine full of dangerous consequences, and which ought not to be countenanced in any way whatever. Neither is it well founded. All that the common soldiery of any country can expect is food and cloathing. The pay given in other armies is little more than nominal, very low in the first instance and subject to a variety of deductions that reduce it to nothing. This is the case with the British troops though I believe they receive more than those of any of the European armies. The idea of maintaining the families at home, at public expence, is peculiar to us; and is incompatible with the finances of any government. Our troops have been uniformly better fed than any others; they are at this time very well clad, and I hope will continue to be so. While this is the case they will have no just cause of complaint. It is important that any misconception on this point should be rectified. I suppose every officer incapable of encouraging improper expectations in his men; but I must also hope, that every exertion will be made, to suppress them. I am, &c.[42]

[42] A copy by Alexander Hamilton is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 7, fol. 329. The draft, by Alexander Hamilton and Richard Kidder Meade, in the *Washington Papers*, varies from the above in minor verbal particulars.

To COLONEL OTHO H. WILLIAMS,[43] LIEUTENANT COLONELS PETER ADAMS[44] AND THOMAS WOOLFORD,[45] MAJORS JOHN STEWARD[46] AND JOHN E. HOWARD[47]

Head Quarters, May 10, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been favoured with your Arrangement of the Maryland line from the Captains to the Ensigns inclusive, and with your Letter of the 4th. Inst. to General Smallwood upon the subject.

I find by comparing it with the Arrangement made by the Board of General Officers, that there is a difference as you express. In the Latter, Captns. Oldham and Gishline here arranged as the *26* and *27* Captains; Whereas in yours the first is numbered the 30th. and the last the 33d., Sundry Captains not named by the Board of General Officers being placed respectively before them.

As those Two Officers (Oldham[48] and Gishline[49]) were commissioned by the State and stand in the Arrangement made by the Board of General Officers No. *26* and *27* in the list

[43] Of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; was made brigadier general in May, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

[44] Of the Seventh Maryland Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel commandant of the First Maryland Regiment in August, 1779; transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to close of the war.

[45] Of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was made lieutenant colonel commandant of the Fifth Maryland Regiment in October, 1779; taken prisoner at Camden in August, 1780; exchanged in December of that year; transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[46] Of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was voted the approbation of Congress and a silver medal for bravery at Stony Point; was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the First Maryland Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

[47] Of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was made lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Maryland Regiment to date from March, 1778; voted a silver medal by Congress for conduct at Cowpens; wounded at Eutaw Springs, S. C., in September, 1781; served to the close of the war.

[48] Capt. Edward Oldham, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

[49] Capt. John Ghislin, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He resigned in June, 1779.

of Captains; You will be pleased to report the causes which induced you to think, that they ought to be postponed respectively to Captns. Morris,[50] Williams,[51] Gaither,[52] Grace,[53] Prawl,[54] and Walker[55]; and which prevented the Latter from receiving Commissions and being arranged before them till this period. You have only observed in general terms, that you were of Opinion that several of the first Lieutenants (under which description these Gentlemen were) were entitled to Companies before some Captains mentioned in the Arrangement of the Board of General Officers, and therefore had arranged them accordingly. I must request your earliest attention to this business, it being my earnest wish to complete the arrangement as soon as it can be done, upon the best plan that circumstances will admit of. You will be pleased to return me All the papers I transmit. I am, etc.[56] [H.S.P.]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Your favor of the 17th ultimo came duly to hand. I think it not unlikely, that the resolve of Maryland, may stop the march of Rawlings broken Regiment. In making your

[50] Capt. Jonathan Morris, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment. He was wounded at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to April, 1783.

[51] Capt. Lilburn Williams, of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[52] Capt. Henry Gaither, of the First Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; retransferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1783; served to April of that year.

[53] Capt. Richard Grace, of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Staten Island in August, 1777, and did not rejoin the regiment.

[54] Capt. Edward Praul (Prawl), of the First Maryland Regiment. He was retired in January, 1783.

[55] This was intended for Capt. Walker Muse, of the First Maryland Regiment. He served to November, 1783.

[56] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On May 10, 1779, Washington wrote, also, a brief note to Peter Scull, secretary to the Board of War, sending in the arrangement of the Ninth Virginia Regiment and several resignations of officers, names not mentioned.

arrangements therefore, you will not place much dependance on this reinforcement.

You will be enabled by refering to my last letters of the 21st April, and 3d instant, to judge of my sentiments respecting the garrison at Fort Laurens. The continuance of which I have said, must depend upon the support you can give it, and the resistance it is capable of making against field artillery, [if there is any probability of these being employ'd agt. it.] But If it is concluded on to hold this post no time should be lost, to render it cannon proof. In the mean time all useless stores, or such as are not necessary to complete its defence should be withdrawn. But whether this is to be accomplished by horses, or craft, sent him for that purpose, can only with propriety be determined by those on the spot. From a general consideration of circumstances and situation, I am induced to give Fort McIntosh the preference, as to covering the country. It appears to me also, as the most advantageous post in case of offensive operations, because of its being so far advanced on the frontier. As to its serving to keep up an idea of hostility, the argument is not to be admitted unless Fort Laurens should be also deserted.

You speak uncertainly with regard to evacuating Canhawa.[57] Not sufficiently informed in the principles on which it has been established; nor of its [real] importance, relative [to the cover it affords the Inhabitants,] I am at a loss what to advise. I can only propose a close comparison, of [the alarm an evacuation would] occasion, with the advantages which may be derived from the garrison, in case it should be withdrawn. This reasoning will apply to the smaller posts in general; the utility of which you seem to suggest; as less profitable than the purposes to which their troops could be employed. In the gross, I agree with you, in prefering patroling parties to a number of

[57] Brodhead stated that Canhawa was 150 miles from the inhabitants.

small garrisons, and to employing these, in irruptions, when ever [it can be attempted with a moral certainty of success.] I shall endeavour to find some French officer answering your description,[58] and mention to the board of war you request for a few swivils. At this juncture you will not suffer much by a want of engineers.

If the companies raising in Westmoreland and Monongohala counties, are not inforwardness; or if they should not appear to be essentially useful, I would have them dismissed. We are not overburthened with provisions, nor should we venture to encrease our public expences, except in cases unavoidable. For similar reasons Captain Heths[59] company must be kept strictly to its duty, or be immediately dismissed. I cannot see the public imposed on, or the purposes for which men were raised perverted. I am much obliged to you, for your attention to these matters.

Capn. Sample[60] has received a warrant for 20,000 dollars for the recruiting service. The officers on this business, will observe, that the men of one State, are not to be inlisted into the regiment of another. This supply I hope will not come in a bad time, and will assist in filling up your regiment. I imagine you have been misinformed relative to Virginia giving by a law of the State 14, or 1500 dollars bounty for an 18 months inlistment. However if the men should not inlist freely the money must be employed to other occasions (such for instance as pay for the regiment) as it is difficult to obtain the requisite supplies. You seem to be so well acquainted with the policy of cultivating, and preserving a good understanding with the

[58] "I beg your Excellency will send some discreet French Gentlemen to this place some if possible that are acquainted with the Customs of Indians and one or two good Engineers likewise and adequate Number of good Artillerists to the pieces you are pleased to assign me."—*Brodhead to Washington,* Apr. 17, 1779. Brodhead's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[59] Capt. Henry Heth, of the First Virginia State Regiment.

[60] Capt. Samuel Sample, of the Eighth(?) Pennsylvania Regiment.

Delawares, and other well disposed Indians, as to render any thing in addition to what I have said in my last letter, unnecessary. I wish we had in our hands a sufficiency of such articles as have weight with these people; either in directing their arms, or conciliating their friendship. But when these are not to be procured we must use the best means in our power to effect these purposes.

[I cannot conclude without recommending the strictest œconomy in all your conduct and operations; you may be assured it is become indispensably necessary, and that you cannot pursue more effectual means of recommending yourself to public favor and thanks than by an attention to its interests,] at this period of its affairs. [I earnestly recommend that the Batteaux and other vessels, which are built for public use be held in a manner sacred otherwise they will get squandered and when the period arrives that they will be wanted none will be found.][61] I am, etc.[62]

To JOHN JAY

[Hd. Qrs. Middle brook, May 10, 1779.]

I seize a moment of leisure to thank you, my dear Sir, for your obliging favours of the 21st. and 26th. of April. My friendship for you will always make me take pleasure in cultivating the esteem and confidence of which you so politely assure me.

You give an affecting summary of the causes of the national evils we feel,[63] and the still greater we have reason to appre-

[61] The text in these last two brackets follows the writing of Washington in the draft.

[62] In the writing of James McHenry. The parts in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington. The letter sent is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[63] Jay had written (April 21): "New modes of Government not generally understood, nor in certain instances approved. Want of Moderation and Information in the People; want of Abilities and Rectitude in some of their Rulers; a wide Field open for the

hend. To me it appears, that our affairs are in a very delicate situation; and, what is not the least to be lamented, is that many people think they are in a very flourishing way; and seem in a great measure insensible to the danger with which we are threatened. If Britain should be able to make a vigorous campaign in America, this summer, in the present depreciation of our money, scantiness of supplies, want of virtue and want of exertion, 'tis hard to say what may be the consequence.

It is a melancholy consideration that any concerned in the conduct of public affairs should discover an indifference to the State of our currency. Nothing in my opinion can be more manifest, than that if something [effectual] be not done to restore its credit, it will in a short time, either cease to circulate altogether, or circulate so feebly as to be utterly incapable of drawing out the resources of the country; [this is nearly the case now.]

With every sentiment of Esteem etc.[64]

To CAPTAIN DONALD CAMPBELL[65]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 10, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Conway[66] has got too far beyond my reach to recover you the articles he seized. I have therefore sent you by Mr. Beatty commissary general of Prisoners their amount

operations of ambitious men; men raised from low Degrees to high Stations, and rendered giddy by Elevation, and the Extent of their Views; Laws dictated by the Spirit of the Times, not the Spirit of Justice and liberal Policy; Latitude in Principles as well as Commerce; Fluctuation in manners, and public Counsels. Suspension of Education; Indifference to Religion and moral Obligations &c. &c., are Circumstances that portend Evils which much Prudence vigor and Circumspection are necessary to prevent or controul." Jay's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[64] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[65] A Convention prisoner of the Seventy-fourth Foot, British Army.

[66] Capt. Henry(?) Conway, of the Dutchess County (N. Y.) militia.

in specie, agreeable to the account you transmitted in your letter of the 6th. Ultimo.

I thank you for putting it in my power to render you this justice; and am, etc.[67]

Account £4. 19/. Sterling.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

[Head Quarters,] May 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have scarce a moment to Acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 8th. The person who bears this to you being in great haste.

The orders given to Colo. Spencer respecting the incorporation of the regiments must be attended to. I had no doubt but that Cortlandt's Regiment had joined you; he wrote me some days ago that he had begun or was to begin his march that day; let your orders meet him on the road from Rochester. Another Regiment of Jersey is, I expect on its march to join you, as also one from Poor's Brigade. More Troops can be forwarded as you want them, faster will consume your provisions and distress you.

I shall rely My dear Sir on your usual activity to push matters forward. I am extremely anxious on many accounts to have our western operations commerce; in a few days you shall hear from me in the mean time I am, etc.[68]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 11, 1779.

Sir: Brigadier General McIntosh will have the honor to deliver you this. The war in Georgia, being in the State, to which

[67] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[68] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

he belongs, makes him desirous of serving in the Southern army. I know not whether the arrangements Congress have in contemplation may make it convenient to employ him there; but I take the liberty to recommend him as a Gentleman, whose knowledge of service and of the country promise to render him useful. I beg leave to add, that General McIntosh's conduct, while he acted immediately under my observation was such as to acquire my esteem and confidence; I have had no reason since to alter my good opinion. I have the honor etc.[69]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 11, 1779.

Sir: Your two favors of the 2nd. and 3rd. instant with their inclosures, have been duly received.

It was my intention that your brigade should have reinforced the highland posts in the first instance; however as it was under circumstances on the receipt of the order, which made it expedient for Gen: Huntington's to march, his need not be recalled; and yours will remain on its present ground till my further orders. The embarkation from New York, about which we were uncertain, sailed the [5th. Instant] and it is said amounts to near 4000 troops. Its destination a secret.

I would observe in this place that altho' I wish you to keep yourself in the utmost state of readiness to move at the shortest notice, yet I do not [now] mean by this, that you should neglect such [guards and Patroles towards the Enemy's lines,]

[69] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter was read in Congress on May 18, when Congress resolved that McIntosh be permitted to repair to the Southern army. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is dated May 12, 1779.

as are necessary for your own security [and the checking their excursions into the Country]. The horses of the brigade need not be brought into camp, but kept in its vicinity, where they can be better foraged, at a less expence, and easily drawn together when wanted.

I mentioned in one of my last letters, that arms and accoutrements should be furnished to supply the deficiences. I have since given General Knox directions on this subject, that they may be procured at Springfield. With respect to tents, Camp utensils, and the portmanteaus for the officers, these you will draw from the quartermaster's store [when absolutely necesy]. I cannot say how the Quartermaster General stands supplied with the latter. I shall speak to him however; and in case a sufficient number should not be provided in time for opening the campaign, the officers will nevertheless attend to the general order as far as practicable. Inclosed you have my acceptance of the resignations of the commissions which you forwarded.[70] The commissions shall be transferred to the board of war, that the officers next in rank may have new ones made out agreeable to their succession. I am, etc.[71]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 11, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose Your Excellency copies of letters and papers,[72] which have passed on the subject of a late

[70] The only officer mentioned by name by Parsons was a Lieutenant Jones (Lieut. Israel Jones, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment), who resigned on May 2, 1779.

[71] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[72] Copies of Maxwell's letter to Washington, May 6, 1779; of Washington's letter to Maxwell, May 7; of the letter of officers of the First New Jersey Regiment to Washington, May 8; of the address of the officers of the New Jersey brigade to the legislature of New Jersey, April 11; and of Washington's letter to Maxwell, May 10, are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

remonstrance from the officers of the 1st Jersey Regiment, to the Assembly of their state. This is an affair which Congress will no doubt view in a very serious light. To me it appears truly alarming. It shows what is to be apprehended, if some adequate provision is not generally made for the officers. I have frequently taken the liberty to suggest my sentiments of what ought to be done. The subject was particularly discussed in my late interviews with the Committee of conference. A repetition would be needless. I shall observe that the distresses in some corps are so great, either where they were not till lately attached to particular states, or where the states have been less provident, that officers have solicited even to be supplied with the cloathing destined for the common soldiery coarse and unsuitable as they were. I had not power to comply with the request.

The patience of men, animated by a sense of duty and honour will support them to a certain point, beyond which it will not go. I doubt not Congress will be sensible of the danger of an extreme in this respect, and will pardon my anxiety to obviate it.[73]

I view the conduct of the officers concerned in the present instance as highly blameable; and I have signified my disapprobation. I trust the mode will not be thought too mild, when our situation is considered.[74] The causes of discontent are too great and too general and the ties that bind the officers to the service too feeble to admit of rigor.

Their letter to me in which they undertake to justify their conduct was embarrassing.[75] I thought it best to take no direct

[73] The draft was first written: "I hope the patience of our officers may not be tried too far. Congress will pardon me if I seem importunate."

[74] At this point the draft has the following stricken out: "I hope the officers in general may be found more prudent; indeed a considerable part of them from recent arrangements of some of the states have less reason to complain. But there is much cause for what has been done; how much reason they had for acting as they did, and how natural."

[75] The draft has "peculiarly embarrassing."

notice of it; because I must either have done too much for our circumstances, or too little for the nature of the proceeding. I contented myself with writing the letter to General Maxwell of the 10th.

I have this moment received information, that the Assembly have made some provision for their troops. It seems there was a compromise upon the occasion. The officers withdrew their remonstrance, and the Assembly went into the business. It is lamentable, that the measure should have been delayed, 'till it became in a manner extorted. Notwithstanding the expedient adopted for a saving appearances, this cannot fail to operate as a bad precedent.

Mr. Flint[76] has delivered me extracts of some letters, he has lately received, by which it appears that the Commissary's department is exceedingly distressed for the want of money. The disappointment in the article of cattle mentioned by Mr. Champion[77] will sensibly affect our Western expedition, which depended on a supply from the Eastward. If we should be able to feed this army by the help of salt provisions, this is a resource which will not answer for that expedition.

I was duly honored with your favour of the 4th. Congress will be pleased to accept my thanks for the assistance offered in the article of specie for secret services, which I shall draw for as occasion may require.[78] With the help of this necessary ingredient, good intelligence might be obtained were not the channel obstructed by a too cautious policy in the states. To enable our correspondents among the enemy to convey their

[76] Royal Flint, Assistant Commissary General of Purchases.

[77] Henry Champion, Deputy Commissary General of Purchases.

[78] "I am directed to inform you that if you want Specie for secret Service, you may draw for any Sum, or Sums to the amount of two thousand Guineas upon the treasurer who will pay the same."—*President of Congress to Washington,* May 4, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

intelligence, we are often obliged to make use of ambiguous characters as the vehicles; and to permit them to carry on some traffic both as an encouragement and cover to their mission. There have been instances of prosecutions in the civil courts against these people; and in order to screen them from punishment, we have been under a necessity of discovering their occupation. This has served to deter others from acting in the same capacity, and to increase the dread of detection in our confidential friends.

I have made an application for the cannon at Boston. With perfect respect and esteem etc.

P. S. Since writing the above your favour of the 5th. is received.[79]

*To MAJOR JAMES PARR[80]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 11, 1779.

Sir: As the exigences of the service require, that the Two Rifle companies should continue detached from the Main Army for some short time, I request that you will remain with them, till you are farther advised by me. I am, etc.[81]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, May 11, 1779.

Parole Belgrade. Countersigns Bern, Berg.

The Virginia Field officers in the continental line now in camp will take into consideration the claims of John Allison[82]

[79] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P. S. is in the letter sent, but does not appear in the draft.

[80] Of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[81] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[82] He ranked as lieutenant colonel from February, 1778, and served until February, 1781.

and John Lee, Esquires,[83] to a Lieutenant Colonelcy in one of the Virginia State Regiments and report the same with their opinions of their rights, to the Commander in Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, May 12, 1779.

Parole Zemlin. Countersigns Zembla, Zara.

The following Virginia Regiments are for the present to be united the 3rd. with the 4th., the 5th. with the 11th. These regiments so united and the 2nd, 7th, and 8th. are to compose Genl. Woodford's Brigade. The 1st. is in like manner to be united with the 10th. and together with the 6th. Regiment, the one commanded by Colonel Gist and the 1st. and 2nd. State Regiments are to compose General Muhlenberg's.

The Delaware Regiment is to join the 2nd. Maryland Brigade.

The Honorable the Congress having been pleased by a resolve of the 29th. of March last to establish a system of regulations for the order and discipline of the troops of The United States, The Commander in Chief flatters himself that all officers impressed with the importance of a regular system of

[83] He ranked as major in the Second Virginia State Regiment from February, 1778, to October, 1781.

On May 11 Washington wrote briefly to Col. Walter Stewart, that "The power of appointing Regimental Officers is with the respective States. If it were in me, from your character of the Gentleman, I should not refuse him the Ensigncy which you request." The gentleman was from Dominica and his name was William Murran. He was appointed ensign in the Second Pennsylvania Regiment on May 19, 1779, by the State; was made regimental quartermaster in August, 1779; retired in January, 1780.

On this same day (May 11) Harrison wrote, by Washington's direction, to Brigadier General Muhlenberg, that "Mr. Roland Chambers has complained to His Excellency that Mr. John Marston, a Lieutenant in the 1st Virginia State Regiment, who had been arrested for a violent assault upon his person, has rescued himself from the Hand of the Civil Officer, by the Assistance of a guard he commanded. His Excellency disapproves his conduct; and desires that you will let him know if he is in the Brigade or in Camp, that he is to submit to the process which the Officer with Mr. Chambers, has against him." These two letters are in the *Washington Papers.*

Manoeuvres and discipline will zealously employ themselves to become thoroughly acquainted with these regulations and with all possible punctuality and dispatch to put them in practice within the limits of their respective commands.

To forward this desirable purpose, the Inspector General will immediately enter upon the exercise of his office as established by Congress, and the General relying upon his Zeal and Intelligence, of which he has already given proofs, and the laudable spirit of emulation which prevails throughout the Army doubts not that we shall meet with success equal to our warmest wishes.

The Inspector General will take care that copies of the regulations are distributed to all the regiments, one for each officer who is to be answerable for the copy he receives, and in case of his quitting the regiment is to deliver it up to the commanding officer.

He will also give the necessary instructions to the Sub-Inspectors and Majors of Brigade relative to the duties they are to perform. He will see that an uniform formation takes place forthwith in the several regiments and whenever he perceives a regiment so reduced as not to be able to turn out under arms the number prescribed for forming a Battalion, he is to report the same to the Commander in Chief that the necessary arrangements may be made accordingly.

For the present the Battalions are to be divided into eight companies from which the company of Light Infantry will hereafter be drawn.

He will visit by turns the different regiments at the hours of exercise and see that every thing is conducted in strict conformity to the regulations. He will at all times pay particular attention that the service of the guards be performed with the greatest exactness.

He must as speedily as possible review the several regiments on the ground, in which review, he will cause the following returns to be made to him (viz)

1st. The number of officers non commissioned officers and men present and those that are absent, with the places where, and on what account they are absent, together with the number of officers and men wanting to complete the arrangement of March 1778.

2nd. The number and condition of the Arms, Ammunition and Accoutrements.

3rd. The State of the men's cloathing and necessaries; the qualifications of the non commissioned officers, particularly the one who is proposed for the first serjeant of the company, are also to be examined.

The 1st. Pennsylvania Brigade will be reviewed on friday next by the Inspector General; for which purpose the 2nd. Brigade is to furnish the details from that line on that and the preceding day.

At 7 o'Clock on friday morning the 1st. regiment will parade with their Arms, Accoutrements, Blankets and Knapsacks containing their spare cloathing and necessaries;

At nine o'Clock the 7th. regiment; At 11 o'Clock the 10th, and at 4 o'Clock P. M. the 2nd. will parade in the same manner.

Each regiment is to be provided with the following returns signed by the Colonel.

1st. Regimental Return.

2nd. Return of Arms, Ammunition, and Accoutrements.

3rd. Return of Clothing and Necessaries.

In these returns each company is to be distinguished the same as in the regimental weekly returns.

On Sunday the 1st. Brigade will relieve the guards of the 2nd, that they may be reviewed in the same order on Monday,

and the different regiments of the 2nd. brigade begining on the right will parade, on that day, at the same hours as ordered for the 1st. brigade.

At a brigade General Court Martial held at the Park of Artillery, by order of Brigadier General Knox, May 5th. 1779, Major Holmes,[84] President, Peter Robinson, George Baker[85] and James Ford of Colonel Harrison's regiment of Artillery were tried for "Desertion and attempting to go to the enemy."

After mature deliberation the Court do unanimously sentence, Peter Robinson to suffer death, and two thirds of the court agreeing thereto do sentence George Baker and James Ford also to suffer death, all being guilty of a breach of the 1st. Article, 6th. section of the Articles of War.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentences and orders said Robinson, Baker and Ford to be hung tomorrow morning 11 oClock at Pluckemin.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th. instant was handed me, yesterday evening. Should any of the New York levies arrive at your post, you will be pleased to order them immediately up to Gen. Clinton at Albany.[86] The two remaining regiments of

[84] Maj. Christian Holmer, of the First Continental Artillery. He retired in January, 1781.

[85] Knox had written (May 9) to Washington that Baker was a great villain, who had deserted from the British, gone back to them, "And were the War to continue ten Years longer he would be for changing sides once or twice a year. . . . But I am clearly of opinion That a full Confession [such as Baker made] in most instances ought from principles of policy to entitle the Criminal to pardon." Knox's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[86] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "He will apportion them among the New York Regiments as appears most agreeable to their respective deficiencies of men; provided at the same time that the State has pointed out no particular mode for their application."

Poors brigade are to be put in readiness to march at a moment's notice.

I have omitted giving any directions relative to resignations, 'till I could ascertain fully all the regulations which have passed on this subject, when I obtain these I shall make you the proper communication. I am, etc.[87]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Middle brook, May 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The Inclosed letters respecting the rank of Officers in Proctors Regiment, and Colo. Flowers's pretensions, are this moment come to hand. I wish you to consider them attentively, and give me your Sentiments in writing, fully, upon every matter and thing contained in them. The amusements of Phila. have such preferable charms to the dangers and hardships of the field, that I shall not be surprized at finding a thousand difficulties enumerated by the above Corps to prevent their Marching. I wish therefore as far as is consistent with the rights of others, that every obstacle may be removed, and complaints done away.

The letter to the Council of the Massachuset's bay is under a flying Seal for your perusal. Please to take the necessary, and most speedy measures to bring on the Cannon therein required to the Posts in the Highlands.[88] I am, etc.[89] [N.Y.P.L.]

[87] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[88] Knox's answer (May 13) states, among other things: "With respect to the Standards of the regiments, mentioned in Mr. Peters's letter, I think two would be sufficient; a continental, and a regimental or State. As I understand the ground of the Uniform of each State will be the same, the Standards of the State ought to be one ground; the standards of each regiment to be distinguished by its number, and such other emblems as shall be pointed out. These might be agreed on immediately, but I should suppose the execution ought to be defered until the Troops were uniformed." Knox's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[89] The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is also in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 12, 1779.

Sir: You will find by my last letter of the 11th. instant, that I considered the circumstances of your brigade on the receipt of my orders for its march, as a sufficient reason for the measure you took on the occasion. I mention this in answer to your favor of the 6th. instant.

In case the brigade is at it's old post, you will continue it there, agreeable to my instructions on this subject; but should you have marched to the highlands, it will remain there till further orders. Inclosed is the resignation which was omitted in a former letter. I am, etc.[90]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Captain Spyker[91] has this morning sent in his resignation, accompanied with your certificate of his merits. I am sorry to find by this, that there are a number of officers in your brigade whose situation you suppose may lead to a similar conduct. I had conceived hopes, that an evil so destructive to the service, would have been stopped by the half pay establishment which Maryland has given and in her disposition to lessen the expences of her officers. I flattered myself also, that those sentiments which have hitherto kept them in the army would make them desirous of finishing the war with their companions.

At a moment when so much is at stake; in the event of which no one is less concerned than his neighbour, I would trust in

[90] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[91] Capt. Benjamin Spyker, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment.

a continuance of that virtue by which the army has been so uniformly held distinguished. The public has already given proofs that it will not be neglected, and my endeavours shall not be wanting to promote it's further good intentions in it's favor.

I need not request your offices where it is a duty or when you are applied to on the subject of resigning, to remind the officers that the commencement of a campaign is an awkward time to leave the service, and their associates, who must struggle for those advantages, which we all expect to enjoy in common. I am, etc.[92]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 12, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of the 28th. Ulto. I am sorry that it was not in your power to give timely notice to the Officers who were designed to aid you in the collection of the Troops, and well pleased with your detention of such others as you met with in the state, tho' not destined for the particular service in which you are engaged.

The event was sudden and therefore the inconveniences which have occurred, unavoidable.

Col John Gibson whose regiment is at fort Pitt, and who is at present in camp informs me, that the Levies from Hampshire and two other adjacent Counties, who agreeable to a promise of the state had made choice of his regiment, have, the whole of them as he expects by this time got to that place. Should this be the case or should they be on their march there I would not have you recall them; but if you have taken such steps with respect to those as may lead you to believe that they are preparing to join you, or have already done so, I would

[92] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

have them continue with you. All the old men, meaning the reenlisted ones that you may meet with, who went on furlough I would have you by all means retain as they may prove very serviceable, by being intermixt with those who have not seen service.

I do not expect at the time when this reaches you, that there will be many such left in the state; but whatever the number may be, I must desire you will transmit to Genl. Woodford a return of them specifying their names, Regts. and Companies to which they belong, that their Officers may be able to account for them [and distinguish deserters.] I am, etc.[93]

SPEECH TO THE DELAWARE CHIEFS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 12, 1779.

Brothers: I am happy to see you here. I am glad the long Journey you have made, has done you no harm; and that you are in good health: I am glad also you left All our friends of the Delaware Nation well.

Brothers: I have read your paper. The things you have said are weighty things, and I have considered them well. The Delaware Nation have shown their good will to the United States. They have done wisely and I hope they will never[94] repent. I rejoice in the new assurances you give of their friendship. The things you now offer to do to brighten the chain, prove your sincerity. I am sure Congress will run to meet you, and will do every thing in their power to make the friendship between the people of these States,[95] and their Brethren of the Delaware nation, last forever.

[93] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[94] The copy sent to Congress has "never have Cause to repent."

[95] The Congress copy has "United States."

Brothers: I am a Warrior. My words are few and plain; but I will make good what I say. 'Tis my business to destroy all the Enemies of these States and to protect their friends. You have seen how we have withstood the English for four years; and how their great Armies have dwindled away and come to very little; and how what remains of them in this part of our great Country, are glad to stay upon Two or three little Islands, where the Waters and their Ships hinder us from going to destroy them. The English, Brothers, are a boasting people. They talk of doing a great deal; but they do very little. They fly away on their Ships from one part of our Country to an other; but as soon as our Warriors get together they leave it and go to some other part. They took Boston and Philadelphia, two of our greatest Towns; but when they saw our Warriors in a great body ready to fall upon them, they were forced to leave them.

Brothers: We have till lately fought the English all alone. Now the Great King of France is become our Good Brother and Ally. He has taken up the Hatchet with us, and we have sworn never to bury it, till we have punished the English and made them sorry for All the wicked things they had in their Hearts to do against these States. And there are other Great Kings and Nations on the other side of the big Waters, who love us and wish us well, and will not suffer the English to hurt us.

Brothers: Listen well to what I tell you and let it sink deep into your Hearts. We love our friends, and will be faithful to them, as long as they will be faithful to us. We are sure our Good brothers the Delawares will always be so. But we have sworn to take vengeance on our Enemies, and on false friends. The other day, a handful of our young men destroyed the settlement of the Onondagas. They burnt down all their Houses,

destroyed their grain and Horses and Cattle, took their Arms away, killed several of their Warriors and brought off many prisoners and obliged the rest to fly into the woods. This is but the beginning of the troubles which those Nations, who have taken up the Hatchet against us, will feel.

Brothers: I am sorry to hear that you have suffered for want of necessaries, or that any of our people have not dealt justly by you. But as you are going to Congress, which is the great Council of the Nation and hold all things in their hands, I shall say nothing about the supplies you ask. I hope you will receive satisfaction from them. I assure you, I will do every thing in my power to prevent your receiving any further injuries, and will give the strictest orders for this purpose. I will severely punish any that shall break them.

Brothers: I am glad you have brought three of the Children of your principal Chiefs to be educated with us. I am sure Congress will open the Arms of love to them, and will look upon them as their own Children, and will have them educated accordingly. This is a great mark of your confidence and of your desire to preserve the friendship between the Two Nations to the end of time, and to become One people with your Brethen of the United States. My ears hear with pleasure the other matters you mention. Congress will be glad to hear them too. You do well to wish to learn our arts and ways of life, and above all, the religion of Jesus Christ. These will make you a greater and happier people than you are. Congress will do every thing they can to assist you in this wise intention; and to tie the knot of friendship and union so fast, that nothing shall ever be able to loose it.

Brothers: There are some matters about which [I do not open my Lips, because they belong to Congress, and not to us warriors; you are going to them, they will tell you all you wish to know.

Brothers: When you have seen all you want to see, I will then wish you a good Journey to Philadelphia. I hope you may find there every thing your hearts can wish, that when you return home you may be able to tell your Nation good things of us. And I pray God he may make your Nation wise and Strong, that they may always see their own] true interest and have courage to walk in the right path; and that they never may be deceived by lies to do any thing against the people of these States, who are their Brothers and ought always to be one people with them.[96]

To THE PRESIDENT AND COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS

Head Quarters, May 12, 1779.

Gentn: I do myself the Honor of transmitting you a Copy of an Act of Congress of the 1st Instant. The defenceless condition of the very important and interesting posts on Hudson's river for the want of Cannon, and the impracticability of

[96] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The document is signed by Washington, who added, beneath his signature, "Commander in chief of all the Armies in the United States of America." The above text is from the signed document (which is mutilated) in the possession of Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City and Philadelphia. The portion in brackets was supplied from the copy by Caleb Gibbs, inclosed in Washington's letter to the President of Congress, May 14, 1779, *q. v.*

A memorandum, dated May, 1779, is in Gérard's despatches to Vergennes, *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Corres. Polit., E. U.*, 8, 207, headed "Harangue du General Washington aux Chefs des Delaware après avoir fait passer l'armée en revue devant aux." A translation is: "You see these warriors. They are well armed, well clothed, well disciplined, full of courage and bravery. And well will these warriors be your protectors if you live peacefully in your cabins. But if you dare to take up the hatchet, they will go to burn your dwellings and massacre you, your women and your children." This was called to the editor's attention by Dr. John J. Meng, of Washington, D. C. Thacher's *Military Journal* states that the review of the troops was held May 14.

In the *Washington Papers* under date of May 13, 1779, is a document in the writing of Washington, giving distances in the Indian country from Venango to Caughnawaga, from Caughnawaga to Round hole, from Round hole to the Seneca towns, from the towns to Cayuga Lakes, from the lakes to Onandaga, and from Allegheny into Lake Erie. It is noted by Washington: "this acct. is taken from the Delaware Indians in Camp at Middlebrook, May 13, 1779."

procuring them elsewhere, were the motives to its adoption. And I have directed General Heath to have the few Heavy pieces belonging to the United States, which are now in the Massachusets, brought forward with all possible expedition to those posts. Their security for want of proper Artillery has been long hazarded, and even after this accession, they will be extremely deficient in the number essential to their certain support. I should hope that your State cannot experience the smallest possible inconvenience by this procedure, and more especially as it has received a considerable augmentation of large Cannon from the Sommerset Man of War. I have the Honor, etc.[97]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 12, 1779.

Sir: There either is no particular resolution of Congress; we have received none, or we have lost it, that directs us whether the commissions of the officers who resign are to be lodged with the board of war; or whether the officers will be permitted to retain them, with an indorsement signifying the date of their resignation. His Excellency requests to be informed on this subject. I am, etc.[98]

*To JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Middlebrook, May 12, 1779.

Dear Brother: Three of your Letters are before me, and I believe unacknowledged, the first is of decr. 12th; the 2d. March 31st. (by Mr. Muse); and the other of the 19th. Ulto. by Colo.

[97] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[98] The draft is in the writing of and is signed by James McHenry and addressed to Peter Scull, secretary of the Board of War.

Bull, who I find by the address of your Letter is a General, and must be of the self created Order.

The Good News which it is said Congress were possessed of, soon evaporated, and went off like smoak; such as did come to the public, transpired in so unauthenticated a manner that the people were disappointed, and soon got dissatisfied consequently put unfavourable constructions upon the proceedings of that body which operated injuriously to the common cause, for instead of having good, it produced bad effects (after a few days) upon the credit of our money, and prices of Goods, owing to the artful misrepresentations of our enemys; who insinuated that there was no truth in the reports, but that the whole was a device to answer temporary purposes. It was impolitic therefore in Congress to suggest the idea of their having something great and good unless they meant to communicate it. still more impolitic was it for individual members to detail matters to the public without Stamping them with the authority of their body; because in times like these, when the enemy depend more upon their Arts than their Arms, the most circumspect conduct becomes indispensably necessary; as well in bodies of Men as in individuals.

In your Letter of the 19th. Ulto. you propound many questions for solution; little leisure as I have for discussing political subjects, want of time is not my principal objection against entering upon some of the questions; the uncertainty of the conveyance, and the avidity with which the enemy endeavor to come at, and publish the Sentiments of Men in Office, makes it very necessary for them to be very cautious in what they write and trust to so uncertain a conveyance as the Post. I have no scruple however in giving it to you clearly as my opinion, that the enemy will strain every nerve to push the War with vigor this Campaign. By Accts. from England as late as March

it appears evident that Seven Regiments besides two of the new raised Scotch Corps, recruits for the Guards, and for other Regiments now in America were on the point of embarking; the whole it is said would amt. to 12 or 13000 Men; but whether they will go to the West Indies, Georgia, or New York or in part to all, remains to be determined, my own opinion of the matter is, that they will Garrison New York and Rhode Isld. Strongly, and push their successes to the Southward vigorously. In this I possibly may be mistaken, but sure I am that the depreciated state of our Currency, and the unhappy train in which our affairs are, have induced the Ministry to try the event of another campaign; in which they will exert all their cunning and the force of the Kingdom, if they can by any possible means keep Spain from taking an active part with France. I have as little scruple in giving it to you further as my opinion, that at no period since the commencement of the War have the United States stood so much in need of an able representation as at this critical juncture. little does it avail for the States respectively to be framing laws, and regulating their own internal police by the abilities of their first Statesmen, while the great political machine which is the support, and must give energy to the whole, is defective. This is no time for slumbering and sleeping; nor to dispute upon trifles, when our Battalions are to fill, supplies to provide, and ruined finances to recover and at a crisis with G. Britain is ready to pour forth her utmost vengeance. By a Bill which has passed both Houses of Parliament every parish in the Kingdom is called upon to furnish two Men, these it is said will be immediately had, and will amount in the whole to 27,000 recruits for their Army. In aid of these, all the Indians from the extremest North to the South, are bribed to cut our throats, and have already begun the work of devastation in most places on

our frontiers. We, on the other hand, have been dreaming of Peace and Independance, and striving to enrich ourselves on the spoils and ruin of our Country, by preying upon the very vitals of it. In a word, our conduct has been the very reverse of the enemy's, for while they were doing every thing to prepare vigorously for the Campaign now opening, we were doing nothing, nay, worse than nothing; but considering how cautious I intended to be, I have said more than enough; and shall add no more on this head, but lament, which I do most pathetically that decay of public virtue with which people were inspired at the beginning of this contest. Speculation, peculation, with all their concomitants, have taken such deep root in almost every Soil, that little else but money making is attended to, the great business may get forward as it can. No effectual measures have been taken except in Virginia, to compleat the Continental Battalions, the Work is but now beginning in most other States, and upon such a plan as to promise very little Success; when the Men ought to be in the field. In a word, such a stupor seems to pervade our whole system, and has siezed upon every State, that it is melancholy to think of.

I am very apprehensive for the fate of Charlestown, a detachment of between 3 and 4000 Men left New York the 5th. Instt. intended, as is conjectured, to reinforce the enemy in Georgia; this will leave them abt. 8 or 9000 strong at New York and abt. 5000 at Rhode Isld. which they can unite in a few hours at any time. I have ordered all the Virginia levies to Georgia under the command of Genl. Scott; they are to be formed into Regiments and Officers go from the Troops of that State, in this Camp, to command them. It is much to be feared that this aid will prove very inadequate without vigorous measures are adopted by Virginia and No. Carolina to assist their Sister State. let them bear in mind how much better it is to oppose the enemy at a distance than at their own homes.

We have, and still do flatter ourselves, with an acknowledgment of our Independance by Spain; and that she will take an active part against G. Britain. Should an event of this kind take place, it would, I should hope, give a decisive turn to our affairs, but as my imagination is not sufficiently fertile to suggest a good reason for the delay, I am inclined to think that the Ministry hath hit upon some device to keep Spain amused while she tries the issue of another Campaign; if not with a view of conquest, to obtain better terms. This campaign is certainly big of events; and requires all our exertions, wisdom, fortitude, and virtue.

I have the pleasure to inform you that we have given the Onendago Indians (a tribe of the Six Nations) a pretty severe stroke lately. A party of 500 Continental Troops Marched from the Mohawk River (above Albany) the latter end of April and destroyed their whole Settlement. with the provisions and Stores they had got together there. killed 12 of them, and all their horses and Cattle, they could find. took 34 Prisoners, and 100 stand of Arms and returned without the loss of a Man.

In one of your Letters you speak of being importuned to represent the Country you live in. I wish you would do it, believe me the time is come when every Man must put his shoulder to the wheel or I am convinced it will stick. The depreciation of our money, is alarming beyond measure. something must be done, and effectually done, to give it more value. the cure must be radical. temporary expedients are destructive for they are not only inadequate to the end, but are arrears in the hands of the enemy to wound us with, as they are sure to recoil. Taxation and emission ought to have gone hand in hand; but unfortunately, and impoliticly the latter was withheld while the other poured forth like an unremitting torrent.

I am glad to hear that my Sister is better of her Rheumatic complaint and that the rest of your family are well. My love in which Mrs. Washington (who is yet with me) joins attend you all and I am, etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

[Head Quarters, May 13, 1779.]

Dear Sir: I have just recd. your favor of yesterdays date. I shall give the necessary orders for the troops to march; but in the mean time I would wish you to be perfectly satisfied that every thing in the quarter Masters and commissary's department is in such preparation, as to keep equal pace with the troops. If you find that this is not the case, you will give me the earliest notice. For if the troops arrive too soon, provisions which should be employed in the expedition will be wasted to no purpose. I shall take such measures with respect to the clothing as the circumstances of our supplies will admit. I am, etc.[99]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN NIXON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: A few days ago I received Your favor of the 3rd. Instant. It has ever been my wish and it still is, that All the Officers of the Army should be upon the same footing, and as far as matters have depended upon me, there has been no discrimination in benefits of any kind. I should have been happy if the public Stores had been in circumstances to supply the wants of all the Officers upon the most moderate terms; and as far as my endeavours could promote it, they have not been wanting; but they are not that I know of, and I have

[99] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

not given a single order similar to the One you request. I have heard, it is true, that some Officers have been furnished with cloathing both from public and private Stores on the terms you mention; but this preference did not arise from me in either case.

In the instance of the public stores, it was my desire that all Articles of supply in the hands of the several Agents should have been collected to a point, and undergone a general and equal distribution; but this scheme has been deranged. And, with respect to private Ones I never supposed that I could authorise the obtaining supplies from them. It has been my hope and it still is, that some regular channel will be established, either by the States unitedly or Individually to furnish the Officers with necessaries at reasonable prices, to which end my exertions have been employed; but I cannot direct relief in any case, not founded on a plan of general equality.

I received a Letter from Lt. Gibeon Hooker[1] of the 4th. Massachusets, dated Boston the 1st. of April, by which he solicits a resignation on account of ill health. I shall not refuse it, when he sends his Commission and proper Certificates from the Commanding Officer of his Regiment that he is not indebted to the public. You will be pleased to write to him upon the occasion. I am, etc.[2]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: I inclose you a petition from Robinson[3] who is under sentence of death for your consideration.[4] If you con-

[1]Lieut. Gibeon (or Zibeon) Hooker. He apparently served until June, 1783.
[2]The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[3]Peter Robinson.
[4]See General Orders, May 12, 1779, and Washington's letter to Knox, May 12, 1779, *ante*.

ceive from his present disposition, or past conduct any hopes of his becoming a useful soldier, You have my permission to suspend his punishment. But if you imagine it indispensibly necessary to make an example you will have his sentence put into execution. I am, etc.[5]

To MERIWETHER SMITH, RICHARD HENRY LEE, CYRUS GRIFFIN, AND WILLIAM FLEMING[6]

Head Quarters, May 13, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honoured with Your favor of the 6th Inst., inclosing a Letter of the 29th Ulto. and a Copy of a Memorial from Colo. Spotswood to Congress, and requesting my advice upon the subject of introducing him into the Army again and appointing him a Brigadier.

As you have been pleased to ask my Opinion upon the occasion, I shall give it with freedom and candor. I cannot advise the measure. I am certain it would be considered as an Act of injustice by the Army at large and particularly so by the Virginia line. The least injurious effects that I can possibly conceive would follow, would be the Resignations of sundry Officers in the latter; but there is every reason to believe, tho' these of themselves would be very distressing, that the mischiefs would be infinitely more extensive. The Officers in general suppose that they have been but too often affected by irregular appointments, and they are not in a temper now to acquiesce in what they would view as an injury to their essential rights. Colo. Spotswood a day or two after the Action of German Town made an actual surrender of his Commission to me, according to the then prevailing mode of resignation. This was accepted

[5] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[6] Virginia Delegates to the Continental Congress.

and sundry arrangements and promotions took place in consequence. No reasoning after this would satisfy the Officers, if he were to be reintroduced, and therefore a minute examination of the grounds which led to his resignation is unnecessary. However I cannot but observe, that the case to which he alludes as having been decided against him, was determined by a board of General Officers upon a full hearing, and as far as I could judge, agreeable to equity and the principle which had generally if not universally governed in similar cases. Nor can the expedient of employing him as a Brigadier with the Virginia Levies, destined for southern service, better the case. The injury to the Officers would originate in his appointment, and would not depend, or be redressed either by a temporary or local command. But if it were possible that either of these circumstances could palliate the injury to the Officers here, and quiet them for a moment; yet his going to the Southward would not be easily submitted to if submitted to at all, by the Officers detached on that service, or by the Officers of the Southern Army, because the injury to them would be immediate. We have been distracted and almost torn to pieces by irregular promotions and disputes about rank from time to time, and I trust there will be no fresh causes of disgust added. The complaints on these heads which yet remain are but too many for the public interest. Besides these several reasons, it might be added that the state of the Virginia Troops, supposing the full number of Levies to be made up, an event however by no means to be expected, would not require a Brigadier in addition to their present number, and the proposed command would leave the other Virginia Brigadiers but little more than mere Cyphers. These matters I have thought it my duty to mention from a regard to the rights of the Officers in general, to the tranquillity of the Army, and the consequent promotion

of the public service. And, abstracted from these considerations, from the friendship I have for Colo. Spotswood and the opinion I entertain of him as a Soldier, I should be happy to see him again in the Military line. I have the Honor &c.

P. S. I return the papers you were pleased to send me.[7]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, May 13, 1779.

Parole Acapulco. Countersigns Abo, Avon.

Accurate returns of Arms, Ammunition and Accoutrements, good, bad and wanting to be sent in to the Orderly Office tomorrow morning 11 o'clock both by regiments and brigades; the former signed by the commanding officers of regiments and the latter by the officers commanding brigades: The causes of any deficiencies which have happened since the men were last completed up to forty rounds each, are carefully to be noted in the regimental returns.

The number of cartridge boxes of the new construction now on hand, in the several regiments, are likewise to be certified.

Major Cabbel[8] is appointed Brigade Major and Inspector to General Muhlenberg's brigade and Major Croghan[9] to General Woodford's; They are to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

At the General Court Martial of the line, whereof Colonel Gunby is President May 5th. 1779, John Reily of the 7th. Mary

[7] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[8] Maj. Samuel Jordan Cabell, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. His later promotion gave him the rank of lieutenant colonel from Dec. 15, 1778; was transferred to the Fourth Virginia Regiment in July, 1779, and to the Seventh Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; prisoner on parole to end of the war.

[9] Maj. William Croghan, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston and was a prisoner on parole to the end of the war.

land regiment was tried for "Desertion changing his clothes and selling his Arms and Accoutrements," found guilty of desertion and changing his clothes in violation of the 1st. Article 6th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes.

Likewise Charles Miller, Charles Harcourt and Jacob Baker of the 2nd. Pennsylvania regiment were tried for "Desertion and attempting to go to the enemy" found guilty of a breach of the Article aforesaid and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes each.

At the same Court on the 8th. instant the following soldiers were tried for "Desertion" (viz), John Munroe, Lawrence Murray, Richard Matthews Michael McDonald, Thomas Dormans William English and John Minn of the Maryland line, found guilty of a breach of the aforesaid Article and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes each.

The Commander in Chief confirms the forementioned sentences and orders them to be put in execution at the heads of their respective regiments.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Friday, May 14, 1779.

Parole Van Schaick. Countersigns Willet, Van Dyck.

At a General Court Martial held at Reading, March 26th., 1779, Brigadier General Huntington, President, Lieutenant Colonel Mason,[10] Director of the Laboratory &c. at Springfield was tried (in consequence of a report of a Committee of the Council of Massachusett's Bay) for "Taking in a variety of instances continental stores and property and converting them to

[10] Col. David Mason. He was Deputy Commissary of Military Stores at Springfield, Mass., to July, 1780. Congress ordered the court-martial by a resolve of Feb. 11, 1779.

his own use, and for frequently giving orders to his officers to receive from the public works and stores utensils of various sorts for their private family use, and also for making use of continental fire-wood for three fires in unlimited quantity."

The Court fully examined the affidavits upon which the report of the Committee of Council of Massachusett's Bay was grounded and heard such other evidence as Esquire Ely and Mr. Williston produced in behalf of the Complainants and also heard and examined Colo. Mason's evidence and defence, find that some facts alledged in the several charges against Lieutenant Colo. Mason are proved by the evidence produced, and are literally true; but are of opinion they do not amount to any criminality or embezzlement of public property; the articles being of no great value and having been received in such manner, and from such persons as will render him responsible upon the settlement of their accounts.

At the same Court Martial, March 29th. 1779, Lieutenant Colonel Smith,[11] Deputy Quarter Master General for the district of Springfield, arrested on report of the Committee of Council of Massachusett's Bay was tried upon the following charges.

"That he supplies Captain Pyncheon's[12] house and family with their necessary firewood amounting sometimes to three fires, in unlimited quantity, from the public stores, and has laid out large sums of public money to build boats, and without order has established a continental ferry across Connecticut River where the country ferry has been for ages established, and inlisted a number of men for the term of one year with Continental Pay and rations, at great expence, while the coun-

[11] William Smith.

[12] Capt. Walter Pyncheon (Pincheon), assistant quartermaster general at Great Barrington, Mass.

try ferry-man offered to supply the Continental Ferry to acceptance and dispatch for the sum of two hundred pounds pr. year.

Upon hearing and examining the affidavits, evidence and defence, the Court find, That Colonel Smith built three scows and a batteau at Springfield by order of General Greene, Quarter Master General and that he man'd the same according to his own discretion, and that his proceedings therein were approved by General Greene.

The Court are of opinion that as Colonel Smith boarded and did part of his public business in Captn. Pyncheon's house it might be necessary for him to supply three fires therein; Therefore the Court do acquit Lieutenant Colonel Smith of the charges exhibited against him.

Lieut. Colo. Mason and Lieut Colo. Smith are released from arrest.

At a General Court-Martial of the line whereof Colo. Gunby is President, Lieutenant Triplett[13] of the 2nd. Virginia State regiment was tried for, "Ungentlemanlike behaviour in drinking and carousing with the common soldiers."

The Court after maturely considering the evidence for and against Lieutenant Triplett and his defence are of opinion he is not guilty of ungentlemanlike behaviour and carousing with the common soldiers, but are of opinion he is guilty of drinking with them, being a breach of the 5th. Article of the 18th. Section of the Articles of War and on consideration of a series of circumstances do only sentence him to be reprimanded by the commanding officer of his regiment in presence of the officers of the same.

Lieutenant Triplett's conduct was highly unbecoming and would have justified a severer sentence.

[13] Lieut. Roger Triplett. He was cashiered in August, 1779.

At the same court, May 4th. 1779, Lieutenant Nicholson[14] of the 1st. North Carolina regiment was tried for "Making out and repeatedly signing false returns in violation of Article 1st., Section the 5th. of the Articles of War."

The Court are of opinion that Lieutenant Nicholson is guilty of signing false returns but are further of opinion that he is not guilty of willfully signing false returns and that he does not come under the 1st. Article of the 5th. Section of the Articles of War: In consequence of Lieutenant Nicholson's neglect and inattention do sentence him to be reprimanded by the commanding officer of the regiment in presence of the officers of the same.

The General confirms the sentence.

At the same Court, May 5th. 1779, Samuel Fleming, Forage Master was tried for "Neglect of duty in not furnishing the public horses with forage sufficient and disobedience of orders in positively refusing to look out for any more forage, by which neglect and disobedience the horses are rendered unfit for service."

The Court are of opinion Samuel Fleming, Forage Master is not guilty of the whole charge but that he is guilty of disobeying Colonel Clark's orders of the 15th. of April last, being a breach of the latter part of the 5th. Article of the 2nd. Section of the Articles of War and sentence him to be dismissed from the service.

The General approves the sentence and directs it to be executed.

At the same Court, May 8th, 1779, John Hubert, a soldier in the 2nd. Virginia regiment was tried for "Desertion" found guilty and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes and to make

[14] Lieut. Robert Nicholson. He resigned in June, 1779.

up the time he has lost agreeable to a resolve of Congress and an Act of the Legislative Authority of the State of Virginia.

Also Daniel Buckley, a soldier in the 2nd. Maryland regiment and Patrick Ivory, a soldier in the 1st. Maryland regiment were tried, the former for "Desertion" and the latter for, "Deserting from the Monmouth command;" found guilty of breaches of the 1st. Article of the 6th. Section of the Articles of War respectively and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes each.

Likewise Patrick Loury, a soldier in the 6th. Pennsylvania regiment, was tried for "Disobedience of orders and Mutiny." The Court are of opinion the Prisoner is not guilty of Mutiny but are of opinion he is guilty of disobedience of orders, being a breach of the latter part of the 5th. Article of the 2nd. Section of the Articles of War and in consequence of his receiving prompt punishment from Captn. Valentine[15] do sentence him only to receive fifty lashes and from the above circumstance of Captain Valentine's punishing the Prisoner on the spot the Court recommend him to His Excellency's Clemency.

At the same court May 10th., Robert Perry, a soldier in the 2nd. Virginia State regiment was tried for "Attempting to desert to the Enemy and persuading a number more to go with him."

The Court after mature deliberation are of opinion that the Prisoner is guilty of both parts of the charge being breaches of the 1st. & 4th. Articles of the 6th. Section of the Articles of War and sentence him to suffer death, (two thirds of the Court concurring therein).

[15] There is no Captain Valentine listed on the rolls of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment. A Henry Valentine was ensign in the Pennsylvania Musket Battalion in 1776. He resigned that same year.

Also John Chambers, a soldier in the 3rd. Maryland regiment was tried for " Desertion," found guilty by his own confession and sentenced to receive fifty lashes; but from several alleviating circumstances the Court recommend him to His Excellency's Clemency.

Likewise Neil Megonigle soldier in the 7th. Pennsylvania regiment was tried for " deserting from his post."

The Court are of opinion the Prisoner is not guilty of deserting from his post but are of opinion he is guilty of absenting himself without leave, being a breach of the 2nd Article of the 6th. Section of the Articles of War and sentence him to receive one hundred lashes.

The Commander in Chief confirms the aforegoing sentences but in compliance with the recommendation of the court remits the punishment ordered on Loury and Chambers.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 14, 1779.

D. Sir: I received your favor of the 7th. instant in due time. I wish the most effectual measures to be taken for filling up the regiments, but am sorry to find it your opinion that the Connecticut levies will be raised very slowly. I am now writing the governor, and shall take notice of the necessity of forwarding this business. The assembly were right in their construction of the resolution of Congress of the 15th. of March, if by artificers is meant, the corps of artillery artificers, all others being out of the description. There have been no steps taken during your absence, that should have excited apprehension for your future command. What has been done, arose naturally out of our intelligence; and to which the policy of securing a principal object evidently pointed.

You may rest satisfied, that in the arrangement for the campaign you will be properly attended to in your command, however it may have sustained a temporary reduction to answer the above purposes.

The misfortunes which have happened along the coast, since with drawing the guards are such as in our present circumstances we cannot prevent; if it is to be done by parties from the army. To cover a sea coast of 1500 miles from the enemys vessels; and our western frontiers of the same extent from Indian incursions, is impracticable; and yet I am called upon every hour to do it.

The levies designed to fill up the quotas of the respective States, are raising but slowly if at all. Some of them are ordered on remote service, while at the same time large detachments are making from the main army to different parts; these things render it impossible to give that attention to the coast which we could wish, and at the same moment secure the main force from defeat or insult, and protect those posts which are of the last importance to the common safety and communication. Measures must therefore be taken by the several states, for their defence, or the prevention of petty inroads of the enemy by proper guards from the Militia 'till our situation will permit us to give them assistance from the army. I am, etc.[16]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have had the Honor of Your Excellency's Two favors of the 8th and 10th Instant and beg leave to return you my warmest thanks for the very polite and friendly manner,

[16] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

in which you received my observations upon the subject of raising the pay of the Militia.

I am now to inform Your Excellency that the public service has obliged me to march Colo. Ogdon's Regiment from Elizabeth Town. On Monday another will follow, and in a day or two after, the third and last of the Brigade. I flatter myself the Militia will be assembled in time, to prevent any inconveniences from their departure. I have the Honor, etc.[17]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May [14], 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 25 of April. I am extremely sorry to find that your prospects of reinforcements from the neighbouring states were so unpromising; indeed it is to be lamented that our general force is very unequal to the extensive demands upon it, and that there seem to be no adequate exertions making by the different States to remedy the deficiency. You Sir, who are well acquainted with what the situation of the army has always been and can no doubt form a just judgment of what it now is, will not think it extraordinary when I tell you, that at the time the order was given for holding Glover's Brigade in readiness, there was an absolute necessity for drawing it away. The plans in contemplation formed in persuance of the directions of Congress and very important to the general interests required so considerable a detachment of force, that had the Enemy's numbers in this quarter remained as they were, it could not have been afforded at the expence of this Army without endangering the most unhappy consequences. You are too sensible of the importance of not exposing the main army and the Posts on the North River to any misfortune in our present circumstances, and how much

[17] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

better it will be to risk partial inconveniences elsewhere, to make any thing necessary on that subject. We have however lately received intelligence from New York of the sailing of troops from that Post, which enables me to suspend the order for marching Glovers Brigade. I hope every exertion will be made in the mean time by the neighbouring States to put it in your power to spare a part of your continental force without risk, as it is very doubtful in the progress of our operations how long it will be practicable to continue the whole with you. The inclosed copy of a Resolve of the 7th. will inform you that Congress have earnestly recommended it to the States of New Hampshire Massachusets and Connecticut to furnish and keep up their quotas of the conventional Troops of July 77 for the defence of Rhode Island. I hope the recommendation may be attended with success.[18]

The unfortunate extremity to which affairs to the Southward have been lately tending have obliged me to send all the Virginia new Levies and reinlisted men of the Regiments here, who were on furlough to that quarter. This is no small deduction from our force here and will proportionably embarrass our measures. I am, etc.

Ps. With this you will receive the Commissions for the 1st. and 2d. Rhode Island Regiment.[19] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: Upon receipt of this you will be pleased to give orders for the two remaining regiments of Poor's brigade to

[18] At this point in the draft the following is struck out: "I am much obliged to you for your observations on Western affairs as I shall always be for a candid communication of your sentiments on any subject that may occur."

[19] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The draft, also by Hamilton, does not contain the P. S.

march [immediately] to Easton, with the same quantity of ammunition &c allowed to others. Previous however to their march they are to be paid up to the 1st. of April, and to draw two pair of overalls per man exclusive of the deficiencies in their clothing. As Colo. Cortland's Regiment and Col. Spencers will both want several articles which we have not in this place nor in Philadelphia, you will also give an order on the store, for 1160 pair of overalls, 400 Shirts, and take measures for their transportation to Easton with the baggage of the regiments which are now to march. These things may be lodged with the Quarter Master [or assistant Cloathier] at Easton, where there will be directions sent for their delivery. The troops will take the route of New-windsor and Mohocamac, and lose no time either in the commencing or prosecution of their march; [they will receive their further] Instructions [from Majr. Genl. Sullivan.] I am, etc.[20]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH

Head Quarters, May 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your note by Col. Gibson and communicated the contents to his Excellency. Though from the serious nature of the charges you have exhibited against Colonel Morgan, there seems to be almost a necessity for bringing the matter to a thorough investigation; yet at this juncture it would be attended with so many difficulties as to make it utterly inconvenient. The affair involves such extensive consequences that it could hardly be terminated in the course of the campaign. So many principal as well as inferior officers must be called from the Western department as Witnesses, that their attendance would entirely disconcert the department; nor indeed

[20] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

would it be practicable, but in succession, which would increase the delay, expence and trouble.

We have already two very important trials on hand, and nothing can be more irksome in the midst of a campaign than long and intricate prosecutions, where the chief officers of the army must compose the courts. You must be detained in a state of military inaction here, while you might be usefully serving the public at the Southward. These obstacles, in our present circumstances at the opening of a campaign appear to the General to be almost insurmountable, and incline him to defer the inquiry. There are properly no charges against you; therefore a particular examination of your conduct unless by your desire seems to be unnecessary: The General for the reasons here assigned thinks it best the matter should rest where it is, unless upon the whole you give the preference to an inquiry. I am, etc.[21]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your Letter of the 12th. Instant. The third Regiment will march on Monday for this Camp, where the Commanding Officer will receive further Orders. The other Regiment of the Brigade will be held in readiness to move on the earliest notice. With respect to the Artillery, they will move either with the Regiment on Monday, or with the Other, as you may determine; but they are to join the Park at Pluckimin. Foreman's Corps is to proceed with the Brigade, and will march with the 3rd. Regiment or the One that will follow as you like best. I am, etc.[22]

[21] The letter is in the writing of and is signed "Alexander Hamilton, Aide de Camp." A copy of this draft, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is filed in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, with Washington's letter of May 16, 1779, to the President of Congress.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 14, 1779.

Sir: I have received the honor of your Excellency's favor of the 10th with its several inclosures.

When the order was given for General Glover's Brigade to be held in readiness to march, the comparitive state of the Enemy's force and ours, allowing for the troops to be detached on the Western expedition made it indispensible, without risking more important misfortunes in this quarter than could posibly have been hazarded by drawing that Brigade away. But the late detachment sent from New York materially alters the case and has enabled me to suspend the measure, which I have accordingly done. It is however uncertain in the progress of our operations how long it may be in my power to continue those troops where they now are. This I have signified to the State and have taken occasion to urge the necesity of endeavouring to provide other means of defence. The necessity I am under of being guarded at some essential points often obliges me to weaken others where we are less vulnerable; and have only to apprehend partial evils. Till the general state of our force can be made more adequate to our necessities this will be unavoidable.

The deputies from the Delaware Nation arrived at Head Quarters two days ago. They presented me with a long memorial on various points, which they intend to present also to Congress. I was a little at a loss what answer to give and could have wished they had made their first application there. But as an answer could not be avoided, I thought it safest to couch it in general but friendly terms and refer them to Congress for a more particular one. Though there is reason to believe, they have not adhered very scrupulously to their pretended

friendship, it appeared to me to be our present policy at least to conciliate; and in this spirit my answer was conceived. I hope I may not have deviated from the views of Congress. I send a copy of my answer. I have the honor, etc.[23]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 14, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honoured with your Letters of the 7th and 10th. instant.

With respect to the matters submitted by the first The Commissary General of Military Stores has certainly a right to direct in everything relative to the execution of the public works, under his care, and every Officer stationed at the Laboratories is bound so far, to follow his directions. The rank of Lieut. Colo. which he now holds, intitles him to command in all respects over every Inferior Officer acting with him. Where there happens to be a Superior Officer, this cannot be the case; neither do I see the necessity for him to regulate the duties merely Military. Such Officer will always be responsible for preserving order and any breach he may commit or tolerate can be reported. I also think that the Officers of Artillery and Artillery Artificers should sit together on Courts Martial, for the reasons you have mentioned, and that the oldest Officer in either Corps, should take the command in all Regimental duties. It does not appear to me in the least essential, that Colo. Flowers[24] should have any Other rank than he now has. His Commission as Commissary of Military Stores with the rank of Lieutenant Colo. is fully competent to every purpose. And, convulsed and torn to pieces as we have been, and as we

[23] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on May 17 and referred to the Committee on Indian Affairs.

[24] Lieut. Col. Benjamin Flower.

yet are by disputes, founded on particular promotions and appointments, and a Thousand consequent resignations, I cannot advise that he should have any other than the Commission he now possesses. I am satisfied it would not be submitted to, and that we should in consequence, have to establish almost a New Corps of Artillery Officers. I have a very favourable opinion of Colo. Flower; but his present commission is a very honourable one, and in the extremely critical situation of the Army, the most delicate regard must be had to the rights of the Officers. Indeed this should always be the case, but at this juncture from the prevailing dissatisfaction, it is peculiarly necessary. Nor does it appear to me from the fullest inquiry and consideration I am capable of, that his claim to rank in the Artillery line, is well founded, supposing consequences of a political nature entirely out of the question. I shall write him upon the subject, as soon as I have an opportunity.

As the situation of affairs and the exigency of the service will not admit of the least delay, I transmit the Board a Return of the Officers in Colo. Proctors[25] Regiment, by which they will be pleased to issue them Commissions. Their relative rank as to themselves, I believe, stands right, and I do not know that the arrangement is wrong with respect to Others. If it should be found so, it must be reformed when circumstances will permit. I would wish the Board to mention this to Colo. Proctor, that it may be clearly understood. By the death of Lieut. Colo. Strobogh[26] on the 2d of Decr. a 2d vacant Lieut. Colonelcy has happened in the Artillery line. Major Forrest[27] is to be appointed in his place, not however from a principle of

[25] Col. Thomas Procter, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He resigned in April, 1781.

[26] Lieut. Col. John Martin Strobagh, of the Fourth Continental Artillery.

[27] Maj. Thomas Forrest, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. His promotion to lieutenant colonel gave him rank from Dec. 2, 1778. He resigned in October, 1781.

regimental succession, but on that of lineal succession, by which all appointments of field Officers are to be made, according to the rules of promotion now established in the Army; the practice in Corps similarly circumstanced, and the ideas which have prevailed for some time past in the Artillery. The promotion to Majorities is not of the oldest Captain in the Regiment where the vacancy happens, but of the oldest in the particular line under consideration. In the case of Capt. Lieut. Emes[28] there appears to be an inconsistency, which I can't reconcile. He is arranged the 8th and yet his appointment is dated 7 or 8 months before the rest. The Board will be pleased to advert to the circumstance and obtain a satisfactory explanation. I also inclose certificates in favor of Mr. McGuire.[29] Persons in his predicament, may be appointed to Subaltern ranks by the Field Officers of the Regiments to which they belong, or at least on their recommendation; but this power should be exercised with great caution and it would be well if in general cases the exercise of it were not to supersede Other Subalterns. I have experienced an infinite deal of trouble by like promotions, and in the present case, the Board probably will do well to prevent it if they can, or at least the placing Mr. McGuire at the point recommended. If it should not be agreeable to the Officers it is likely all affected by it will leave the service. If he is introduced into the line, his Commission cannot bear date prior to the Certificates in his favor, nor can he be continued as paymaster afterwards without being elected by the Officers of the Regiment. The Certificates of the Two Field Officers will not do.

[28] Capt.-Lieut. Worsley Emes, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was made captain in September, 1780, and retired in January, 1783.

[29] Lieut. and Paymaster Matthew McGuire, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was promoted to captain-lieutenant in September, 1780; wounded and taken prisoner at Eutaw Springs, S. C., in September, 1781; prisoner on parole until retired in January, 1783.

I will issue the order you request to prevent applications for supplies at Philadelphia. The arrangement respecting colours is not yet made. I have the Honor, etc.[30]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Middle Brook, May 15, 1779.

Sir: I have not yet been favoured with an answer to the letter which I did myself the honor to write you on the 27th Ulto. Whatever may be the determination of the Council respecting the alternative proposed of the first of June or July for General Arnolds trial, I am anxious to be informed of it, that no time may be lost more than cannot be avoided. If the Witnesses are to be called from Carolina, the summon ought to go to them without delay. I have received another letter from General Arnold pressing for a speedy trial. That Gentleman's situation is very interesting to his character and feelings and gives him a right to expect from me as a piece of Justice, that his fate may be decided as soon as it can be done consistent with a full and free investigation. If he should be found innocent, the sooner he is acquitted the better; if guilty, justice cannot take place too soon. At the same time that I wish the Council to be assured I am as unwilling to precipitate as to retard the trial; I am persuaded they will cheerfully enable me to act such a part as will avoid the imputation of unnecessary delay; and will be pleased to afford me the aid requested in my last.

The preparations for the Western expedition are in such forwardness, that I am putting all the troops to be employed in it, in motion. I request the Council to hasten up those which the state is to furnish towards this important undertaking. I have the honor, etc.[31]

[30] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[31] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM GREENE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 15, 1779.

Sir: I was duly honored by Your Excellency's favour of the 26th of April in behalf of the Council of war on the subject of the removal of General Glover's brigade. Since the receipt of it Congress have been pleased to transmit me a copy of your letter on the same subject to that honorable body accompanied by a resolve of the 7th instant directing me "to take such order thereon as the necessities of the state of Rhode Island may require and the good of the service admit."

When my order for holding the Brigade in readiness was given, the situation of affairs in this quarter and some important operations of the Campaign in pursuance of the directions of Congress made it indispensible, and had things remained in the same state, it would have been totally out of my power, to have avoided carrying the order into immediate execution. But having lately received intelligence from New York, that the Enemy have made a considerable detachment from that post, this makes some difference in the arrangements which would have been otherwise necessary, and enables me for the present to suspend the measure. How long it may be in my power to continue the Brigade, where it is, is entirely uncertain. The peculiar situation of your state and the distress to which it is exposed makes me sincerely desirous to afford all the aid I can; but I am persuaded your Excellency would not wish me to do it at the risk of the general safety or at the expence of plans in which the united interests of these states may be essentially concerned. Nor am I less confident, that the justice of the state will not expect more from me than the means put into my hands will permit. It is a melancholy truth that our collective force is very incompetent to the

numerous and extensive demands upon it. This points out the absolute necessity of vigorous exertions in the several states to make it more adequate; and I doubt not the State of Rhode Island will continue to make efforts proportioned to its circumstances, the danger with which it is threatened and the exigencies of the public service at large. With every sentiment of respect, I have the honor, etc.

P. S. The successes of the enemy to the Southward have put me under the necessity of sending all the Virginia new levies and reinlisted men on furlough that way. This will lessen our expected force here and add to our difficulties.[32]

To MAJOR JUSTUS CHRISTOPH DE MEIBOM[33]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 15, 1779.

Sir: I am sorry that I cannot at this moment grant your request for an officer to go into New York. But I shall pay a particular attention to any letter which you may write relative to the obtaining a present supply of money; and order the commissary of Prisoners, Mr. Beatty, to transfer whatever return may be made to your application. I am, &ca.[34]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I enclose you a letter to the honorable the council of Massachusets, by which you will observe I am directed by Congress to appropriate the cannon lent this State, to the defence of the posts on Hudsons river. I have to request you to seal the letter, and deliver it to the council. And further, upon

[32] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[33] Of Baum's Brunswick Dragoons, German allied troops.
[34] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

receiving the councils permission, that you will take the most effectual and immediate measures to have the cannon sent forward to the posts on the highlands on the North river.[35] For this purpose, you will be pleased to order the quarter master at Boston to procure proper teams to transport them; have receipts taken for them by the commissary of military stores, and appoint a careful and active person to superintend their conveyance; with such other steps as may appear necessary to forward their transportation.[36] I am, etc.[37]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Under the circumstances which you have mentioned, and from the usefulness that Colonel Butler conceives Dr. Jones[38] may be of, I have consented to his joining Col. Butler, and directed him to you in case you should have any commands. I am, etc.[39]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 5th. instant and read it with no small concern. I feel my situation truly delicate and embarrassing, on one side your anxiety, very natural in such circumstances, and the convenience of the army strongly urge me to bring the affair to a speedy conclusion; on the

[35] The draft at this point has "with all possible expedition."

[36] See Washington's letter to the President and Council of Massachusetts, May 12, 1779, *ante*.

[37] In the writing of James McHenry.

[38] Rev. Dr. David Jones, brigade chaplain, Pennsylvania brigade. He was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to the close of the war.

[39] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

other, the pointed representations of the state on the subject of witnesses, and the impropriety of precipitating a trial so important in itself seem to leave me no choice. I beg you to be convinced I do not indulge any sentiments unfavourable to you; while my duty obliges me and I am sure you wish me to avoid even the semblance of partiality. I cautiously suspend my judgment 'till the result of a full and fair trial shall determine the merits of the prosecution.

In the mean time I entreat you to realize the motives which impel me to delay, and the consequences of an appearance of precipitancy both to yourself and to me. I am told by a public body that the most important witnesses are at such a distance as to require considerable time to produce them. The charges are of a serious and interesting nature and demand the freeest investigation. I could not answer it to the public were I not to allow the time deemed necessary for the purpose. The interpretation that might otherwise be given to my conduct needs no comment; an acquital, should that be the event of the trial, would in this case be no acquital. If you consider the relation, in which you stand to the army, it will suggest an additional reason for not being hasty.

I have not yet received an answer from the Council respecting the alternative mentioned in my last. I have since written to the President, inclosing a letter for you, appointing the 1st. of June which I requested him to forward in case that period should not be thought too soon. It is my fixed intention, that the trial, at the latest shall come on the first of July, and I shall endeavour to let it meet with no interruption from military operations. I sincerely wish it may with propriety take place before. I write to the Council by this opportunity. Believe me my Dear Sir that I have no other object in view than to act in such a manner, as when all the circumstances of my conduct

are known will convince the world and yourself of my strict impartiality. I am, etc.[40]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, May 15, 1779.

Parole Hopkins. Countersigns Olney, Simpson.

The General Court Martial of the line whereof Colo. Gunby is President is dissolved.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, May 16, 1779.

Parole South Carolina. Countersigns Howe, Rutledge.

The Bonamtown Picket to be relieved tomorrow from the Pennsylvania line. The Morristown with an addition of a serjeant, Corporal and twelve men from the Maryland line, furnished with Ammunition and Provision as usual.

A General Court Martial of the line to sit tomorrow half past 9 o'clock A. M. to try all such Persons as shall come before them. Colonel Greene,[41] President.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

[Head Quarters, May 16, 1779.]

Dr Sir: It appears by the certificates in possession of Thomas Done the bearer of this letter, that he was a soldier in a company of Artillery commanded by Capt. Lamb, and that he lost his sight in the service. He has applied to me to direct him

[40] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On May 16 Washington wrote to Judge Advocate General John Laurance: "As the tryal of General Arnold is to come on by the 1st of June, you will take measures to be at the head quarters of the army fully in time to make all the necessary arrangements on this occasion." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[41] Col. John Green.

how to obtain the public provision made for persons in his situation. As the company to which he belonged was raised in the state of New York; he seems properly to come under the notice of that state. I therefore refer him to your Excellency with this line, and I doubt not his case will meet with the attention and tenderness to which it is entitled.[42] I have the honor, etc.[43]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 16, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honored with your Excellencys favor of the 10th. instant, and the two resolutions of Congress which shall be properly attended to.

I herewith take the liberty to transmit several papers of a serious nature, which have passed between General McIntosh and myself.[44] I thought it my duty to submit them to the consideration of Congress, that it might decide whether the reasons given in my letter from Col. Hamilton, are sufficiently cogent to postpone an inquiry for the present; or till the affairs, or situation of the army, will admit of entering fully into a subject that involves so many and remote evidences.

The inclosed extract of a letter from Lt. Colonel Ford may perhaps contain more recent intelligence from the Southward than what Congress could have received by land. I also send a

[42] The draft at this point has crossed out the following: "There is a resolve of Congress directing that officers and soldiers disabled in the service should receive half pay during life to be paid by their respective states. He seems properly to come under the"

[43] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[44] Copies of McIntosh's letter to Washington, May 14; charges against Col. George Morgan, Deputy Commissary of Purchases, Western Department, May 14(?); charges against Indian Interpreter Daniel Sullivan, April 17; Alexander Hamilton's letter to McIntosh, May 14; McIntosh's letter to Hamilton, May 14; and Lieut. Col. Benjamin Ford's letter to Washington, May 13, are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

Charlestown gazette of the 21 of April, three late New York papers, and an English one of the 26th February Ultimo. I have the honor, etc.[45]

To MAJOR THOMAS FORREST

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 16, 1779.

Sir: I have received your two favours of the 16th. of March and 10th. instant.

My letter to you at Valley forge expressed the opinion which was at that time received in the Artillery, though I believe it had not been practised upon. For some time past, a contrary idea has prevail'd in that corps conformable to the general principles of promotion in the army, and to the practice in the cavalry, which is on a similar establishment. This is, that all officers rise regimentally to the rank of Captain inclusively and from that in the line of Artillery. But on this principle you are entitled to fill the vacancy which happened by the death of Lt. Col. Strobogh and I have written to the Board of war accordingly. If your pretensions extend farther, they will have their due weight in a general settlement of relative rank. I am, etc.[46]

*To ELIAS BOUDINOT

Middle brook, May 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Your favor of 4 Oclock yesterday afternoon came to my hands this morning. The suggestions contained in it, I had before heard from New York; but thank you nevertheless for your attention, and communication of them.

I have no idea of the Convention Troops being rescued by the detachment from N. Yk. but if it shd. take Post at the nearest navigation to their cantonmt. it would countenance

[45] In the writing of James McHenry.
[46] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

desertion, and be a means of obtaining many of them in that way. I shall endeavour as much as possible to prevent this.

If the Gentn. whose name I mentioned to you in my last, is inclined to undertake that business, and should be in want of a little specie for the purposes there expressed, I will spare part of my small stock. To know the real strength and situation of the enemy, their detachments, reinforcements, designs, expectations, &ca., is essential. Equally important may it be, to know frequently, what Ships of War and other Armed Vessels are in the harbour of New York.

The inclosed was brought to me by Genl. Thompson. If Mr. Pintard will enquire into the truth of the representation, and give or destroy the pass as facts may appear I shall be obliged to him. I am, etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 17, 1779.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with your favour of the 15th. with the inclosed papers.

The fleet mentioned in Governor Johnson's letter may contain the detachment which lately sailed from New York, and the object may be, if not to rescue, at least to facilitate the desertion of The Convention troops. This is the prevailing opinion in New York, countenanced among other circumstances by the Goodrich's and other natives of Virginia being of the party. A rescue, with common prudence on our side would be difficult, I hope this will not be wanting, But it may be no easy matter to prevent very considerable desertion. The enemy may possibly take some convenient and secure post, to afford opportunities. Our obvious policy on an emergency will be to remove the troops, perhaps to divide them.

But the present appearance may be only a diversion, to delay the reinforcements going from Virginia to the Southward, while the detachment may in reality have proceeded on its voyage to prosecute the intended operations in that quarter. In this case, the vessels that have been seen may have a few troops on board the better to cover the artifice, and it may be will call at particular places which have been preconcerted to receive deserters, instructed to meet them there. We should be upon our guard against a deception of this kind, which may unnecessarily detain the levies to the injury of our Southern affairs.

In the present uncertainty, and at this distance it is hard to form any precise opinion of what ought to be done; I would only beg leave to observe that the arms destined for the levies should be hastened on to them, that they may be enabled to act according to circumstances, and that if appearances continue without producing any thing decisive, the Convention troops ought to be effectually taken care of, and every provision made, that the levies may not be improperly detained.

The detachment which sailed from New York, according to the best information I have received consists of one batalion of guards, Lord Rawdon's[47] Corps, the 42d Highlanders, a German regiment and fifty bucks county dragoons,[48] estimated at about 2000 men. They were convoyed by the Raisonable of 64, the rainbow of 44 and a small frigate.

There remain now at New York, two frigates of 20, two sloops of war, and a few privateers which is all the protection there is to a large number of transports. If our frigates to the Eastward could be speedily collected, I should hope a very important blow might be struck there without much risk. It seems to be well worth the experiment. If Congress view the

[47] Lieut. Col. Francis (Lord) Rawdon, of the Sixty-third Foot, British Army.
[48] Pennsylvania loyalists.

matter in the same light, they will no doubt give the necessary directions with all possible secrecy and dispatch. I have the honor, etc.[49]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, May 17, 1779.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing Your Excellency this morning, I received a Letter from General Gates, a Copy of which with the packet he mentions I transmit by this express. From Genl. Gates's account it appears indispensably necessary that a supply of Money should be sent as soon as possible, if it has not been already done to pay the Troops. I have the Honor, etc.[50]

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 17,[51], 1779.

Sir: I had not an opportunity to attend to your letter of the 7th till this time. I am invested with no authority whatsoever, by which it is in my power to attach your corps to any particular State. An adoption of this kind can only be made thro' a recommendation of Congress, or by a voluntary act of the State itself.

I shall write to the board of war on the subject of Commissioning your officers and to know their sentiment on Baron Wolfen.

---

[49] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter sent is not found among the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[50] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter sent is not found among the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* but it was read in Congress on May 19 and referred to the Board of Treasury.

[51] The draft is dated May 17, but the indorsement gives it as May 18.

With respect to furnishing the articles mentioned in your return, it cannot be done at this moment. There are neither stockings, nor shirts in Store, and what shoes we have on hand are for a particular occasion. However a supply of these articles are expected in a short time when a proper regard will be paid to the wants of your corps. I do not know of any use overalls can be to horsemen. I return the papers you inclosed. I am, etc.[52]

To GEORGE MEASAM OR JAMES GEARY[53]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 18, 1779.

Sir: I request that you will send 5000 Shirts and five thousand pair of shoes, as soon as possible to this camp.

The public service demands them, and that they should be here without a moments loss of time. You will apply to the Quarter Master Colo. Hay, for as many Waggons as may be necessary. If it should happen that you have not the number of Shirts required, you will send what there are; and if you have not a sufficiency of Shoes to answer the demand, you will apply to Mr. George Starr at Middletown and obtain them from him. The Waggons should come under a proper guard, and for greater security, the route thro Morris Town. I must repeat my request that the utmost diligence be used upon this occasion. I am, etc.

P. S. The line to Colo. Hay is to supply you with Waggons.[54]

[52] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[53] Deputy clothier general and assistant clothier general, respectively, of the Northern Department.

[54] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On May 18 Washington wrote to Col. Udny Hay, deputy quartermaster general at Fishkill, N. Y., that "If Mr. Measom or Mr. Geary his deputy, applies for Waggons to bring a quantity of Cloathing to this Camp, I am to request that you will furnish them as soon as possible. The public service requires the earliest arrival of the Cloathing." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 18, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency received last night a letter from Lt. Col. Davidson,[55] written by your direction, informing him of the enemy's being at the New Bridge. He requests you will advise him punctually of their movements and endeavour to ascertain their force and designs.[56] You will be pleased to do the same to General McDougall.

The Quarter Master General is directed to furnish you with some express riders fyor the purpose. I have the honor, etc.[57]

To CONRAD ALEXANDRE GÉRARD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 18, 1779.

Sir: The obligation I felt for the visit which Your Excellency did me the honor to make me could only be increased by the manner in which you are pleased to mention the reception you met with. If there was any thing that deserved to give you pleasure, it was the sentiments which accompanied the marks of respect we were happy to have an opportunity of shewing you. As the Minister of a Prince we revere, you had a title to every thing we could do; but you have another title, not less precious to your sensibility; all the true friends of America esteem it an honor to rank you among their number, and acknowledge the distinguished instances you have given of your zealous concern for its interests. The assurances of your esteem for me are too flattering to permit any other return than

[55] Lieut. Col. William Lee Davidson, of the Third North Carolina Regiment. He was transferred to the First North Carolina Regiment in June, 1779; served also as brigadier general in the North Carolina Militia; killed at Cowan's Ford, N. C., in February, 1781.

[56] Colonel Clark was then at Paramus, N. J.

[57] This letter is in the writing of and is signed "Alexander Hamilton, A. D. C."

that of actions; and I shall ardently wish for occasions of giving you proofs of mine as convincing as they will be sincere.

Truly sensible of your politeness Mrs. Washington entreats you to accept her most respectful thanks and compliments. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have made inquiries on the subject of the memoir.[58] as yet without success. I shall continue them and communicate the result.[59]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 18, 1779.

Gentlemen: Since I had the honor of writing to you on the 14th instant. I have discovered a mistake relative to the succession of Major Forrest to the vacancy occasioned by the death of Lieut. Col. Strobock.[60] I then had in eye another vacancy which happened by the resignation of Lt. Col. Oswald;[61] and did not recollect that it had been filled by Lt. Col. Stevens. A multiplicity of business caused me to forget this circumstance. It is necessary the mistake should be rectified. Major Forrest cannot succeed, on the principle of Regimental promotion; because though the rule of promotion in the Artillery has not been formerly determined, yet that of lineal succession mentioned in my last is now so generally preferred, that it would convulse the corps to adopt a different one and as Major Holmer[62] of Harrison's Regiment, is elder in commission he

[58] On May 10 a memorial from Gérard to Congress was read and referred to the committee appointed to superintend the departments of the commissary and quartermaster general. It was also ordered that a copy of the memorial be transmitted to the Commander in Chief and "that he consider himself at liberty so to direct the military operations of these states as shall appear to him most expedient." Gérard's memorial, or letter, advised Congress of the intended return of Comte D'Estaing to the American coast.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[60] Lieut. Col. John Martin Strobagh.

[61] Lieut. Col. Eleazer Oswald, of the Second Continental Artillery. He had resigned in June, 1778.

[62] Maj. Christian Holmer, of the First Continental Artillery. He retired in January, 1781.

must take precedence of Major Forrest on this principle, unless it should be thought best to supersede him on the ground of incapacity.

The Board will judge how far this is adviseable from the following extract of a letter of the 13th, which I had received from General Knox previous to my last. "Major Holmer" says he, "is clearly the oldest Major; I wish I could add that his knowledge of his profession and his activity were such, as that I could, consistent with the duty which I owe my country and my conscience recommend him to fill the vacancy but I am sorry this is not the case. Major Forrest is next in rank, Your Excellency knows his zeal and activity. I think he is a proper subject for promotion. But should he be promoted care must be taken to distinguish the principle which influenced it." It gives me pain to be under the necessity of declaring that the idea here given of Major Holmer is conformable to his universal character, which places his qualifications as an officer far below mediocrity. If Major Forrest is promoted on this principle, it is necessary that it should receive the sanction of Congress.

I transmit an extract from the proceedings of a Board of General Officers in the case of Major Mentges, Murray and Nichols and Cols. Stewart and Craig which has been confirmed in General orders. I have the honor, etc.[63]

*To JOHN ARMSTRONG[64]

Head Qrs., Middle brook, May 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 10th Instt.[65] and thank you for it. Never was there an observation founded in

[63] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[64] Delegate to Congress from Pennsylvania.
[65] As printed in the *Virginia Historical Register*, vol. 5, p. 210. The letter has at this point "by Col. Blane."

more truth than *yours* of my having a *choice* of difficulties. I cannot say that the resolve of Congress which you allude to has increased them; but with propriety I may observe it has added to my embarrassment in fixing on them inasmuch as It gives me *powers* without the *means* of execution when these ought to be co-equal at least. The cries of the distressed, of the fatherless and the Widows, come to me from all quarters. The States are not behind hand in making application for assistance notwithstanding scarce any one of them, that I can find, is taking effectual measures to compleat its qouta of Continental Troops, or have even power or energy enough to draw forth their Militia; each complains of neglect because it gets not what it asks; and conceives that no other suffers like itself because they are ignorant of what others experience, receiving the complaints of their own people *only*. I have a hard time of it and a disagreeable task. To please every body is impossible; were I to undertake it I should probably please no body. If I know myself I have no partialities. I have from the beginning, and I will to the end pursue to the best of my judgment and abilities one steady line of conduct for the good of the great whole. This will, under all circumstances administer consolation to myself however short I may fall of the expectations of others. But to leave smaller matters, I am much mistaken if the resolve of Congress hath not an eye to something far beyond our abilities; they are not, I conceive, sufficiently acquainted with the state and strength of the Army, of our resources, and how they are to be drawn out. The powers given *may* be beneficial, but do not let Congress *deceive* themselves by false expectations founded on a superficial view of the situation and circumstances of things in general and their own Troops in particular; for in a word, I give it to *you* as my opinion, that if the reinforcement expected by the enemy

should arrive, and no effectual measures be taken to compleat *our Battalions,* and stop the further depreciation of *our Money* I do not see upon what ground we are able, or mean to continue the contest. We now stand upon the brink of a precipice from whence the smallest help plunges us headlong. At this moment, *our Money does but pass;* at what rate I need not add because unsatisfied demands upon the treasury afford too many unequivocal and alarming proofs to stand in need of illustration. Even at this hour every thing is in a manner, at a stand for want of this money (such as it is) and because many of the States instead of passing laws to aid the several departments of the Army have done the reverse, and hampered the transportation in such a way as to stop the Supplies wch. are indispensably necessary and for want of wch. we are embarrassd exceedingly. This is a summary of our affairs in Genl. to which I am to add that the Officers unable any longer to support themselves in the Army are resigning continually, or doing what is even worse, spreading discontent and possibly the seeds of Sedition.

You will readily perceive my good Sir that this is a confidential letter and that however willing I may be to disclose such matters and such sentiments to particular friends who are entrusted with the government of our great national concerns, I shall be extremely unwilling to have them communicated to any others, as I should feel much compunction if a single word or thought of mine was to create the smallest despair in our own people or feed the hope of the enemy who I know pursue with avidity every track which leads to a discovery of the Sentiments of Men in Office. Such (Men in Office I mean) I wish to be impressed, deeply impressed with the importance of close attention and a vigorous exertion of the means for extricating our finances from the deplorable Situation in which they now

are. I never was, much less reason have I now, to be affraid of the enemys Arms; but I have no scruple in declaring to you, that I have never yet seen the time in which our affars in my opinion were at so low an ebb as the present and witht. a speedy and capital change we shall not be able in a very short time to call out the strength and resources of the Country. The hour therefore is certainly come when party differences and disputes should subside; when every Man (especially those in Office) should with one hand and one heart pull the same way and with their whole strength. Providence has done, and I am perswaded is disposed to do, a great deal for us, but we are not to forget the fable of Jupiter and the Countryman. I am, etc.

P. S. I am not insensible of the propriety of the observn. contained in the P. S. to your Letter and can assure you that the Person[66] you allude to was not appointed from motives of partiality or in a hasty manner; after long and cool deliberation, a due consideration of characters and circumstances; and some regard to military rules and propriety I could do no better. I must work with such means as I have. You know I presume that the comd. was offered Genl. Gtes who declined the acceptance of it.

To JUAN DE MIRALLES

Hd. Qrs., Middle brook, May 18, 1779.[67]

Sir: I take the liberty to trouble you with duplicate and triplicate, of a letter which I did myself the honor to write to His Excellency The Governor of Havannah[68] some time since, the original of which I am apprehensive may miscarry, and I entreat your care in forwarding them by the earliest and

[66] Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, commanding the Indian expedition. Armstrong suggested the propriety of detaching Colonel Brodhead from Fort Pitt for this service.

[67] This date line is in the writing of Washington.

[68] See Washington's letter to Diego José de Navarro, Mar. 4, 1779, *ante*.

safest opportunities. I am anxious that this letter should get to His Excellency, as it conveys to him my thanks for the pleasure I have received in his friend's acquaintance and a testimony of my respect for himself.

I am happy in the opportunity this gives me of assuring you of the sincere respect and esteem, with which I have the honor, etc.[69]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, May 18, 1779.

Parole Hackinsack. Countersigns Sullivan, Hammond.

The officers are on no pretence to suffer the men to straggle from camp but are to keep them ready to march on the earliest notice.

Major Stevenson[70] is appointed to relieve Colo. Dabney[71] in the superintendency of the hospitals in New Jersey.

At a General Court Martial of the line whereof Colonel Gunby was President April 30th. 1779, Thomas Carson, George Garnick and Thomas Cane of the 6th. Virginia regiment; also James Johnston and William Hitchcock of Colo. Gist's regiment, were tried for " Breaking into and robbing the house of Mr. Van Noorstrand an inhabitant, of a number of valuable articles on the night of the 29th. of March last " and found guilty of the charge exhibited against them being a breach of the 16th. Article of the 13th. Section of the Articles of War and also of General orders. Thomas Cane, James Johnston and William Hitchcock sentenced to receive one hundred lashes each, and on consideration of Thomas Carson and George

[69] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[70] Maj. David Stephenson, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; transferred to the Sixth Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[71] Col. Charles Dabney, of the Second Virginia Regiment.

Garnick being more atrociously guilty than the others, the Court do sentence them to suffer *death* (two thirds concuring in opinion).

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentences and orders Thomas Carson and George Garnick to be hung tomorrow morning eleven o'clock. Also Robert Perry, now under sentence of death. The others to receive their stripes at the same time.

Joseph Brookfield having become a Witness on behalf of The United States is ordered to be released from confinement.

Fifty men from each brigade, properly officered, to attend the above executions.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, May 19, 1779.

Parole Charlestown. Countersigns Cohas, Chamblee.

Captain Nathaniel Burril of Colonel Harrison's regiment of Artillery is appointed Aide De Camp to Major General Howe he is to be respected accordingly.

The executions and punishments which were to have been this day are postponed 'till the first fair day 11 oClock A. M. The Parties from the several brigades will attend accordingly.

A conductor of military stores is to be appointed to each brigade. He is to have a traveling forge with suitable tools, an ammunition Waggon and a Waggon with an Arm Chest for each regiment as specified in the regulations of the Army as soon as they can be provided, and the Brigadier or officer commanding the brigade is to furnish him with five or six Armourers, or more if there be occasion who are under the direction of the said conductor to repair and keep in good order the Arms of the Brigade.

At this forge no other work except the repair of Arms is to be done under any pretence whatever. He will likewise be furnished with a quantity of spare ammunition &c. for extra occasions which he is not to deliver out unless by a special order from the Brigadier or officer commanding the brigade. These stores to be receipted for in the manner hereafter mentioned.

All Arms &c. belonging to the sick, absent, deserters and men who do no regimental duty are to be delivered into the care of the conductor who may redeliver them when called for on the order of the commanding officer of the regiment to which they respectively belong.

In future when supplies are wanted the Brigadiers or officers commanding brigades are to cause returns of all Arms, Ammunition, Accoutrements &c. good, bad and wanting to complete the regiments in their respective brigades, to be made and signed by the commanding officers thereof, in which all deficiencies occasioning the demand are to be particularly accounted for; they are then to be digested regimentally into Brigade returns agreeable to a printed form for that purpose and sign'd by the Brigadiers or officers commanding the Brigades. These returns are to be delivered to the aforesaid Conductors of military stores to be by them presented to the commanding officer of Artillery who will give orders for the Articles to be issued or a proportion of them according to circumstances or state of the stores and the wants of the Army at large.

The commanding officers of regiments are to receipt to the conductor for the Articles they receive for their respective regiments, taking receipts from the officers commanding companies for what are delivered them. For all deficiencies unaccounted for stoppages to be made according to the regulations, which are to be strictly observed in all other respects with the addition here directed.

The Commander in Chief orders that the Arms, Accoutrements, Ammunition &c., of the respective regiments be carefully inspected every morning at roll call; the Captains to be answerable for their companies and the commanding officers for their regiments.

The Waggons of the several brigades are to be sent very early tomorrow morning to Pluckemin for Arms &c. to make up the present deficiencies. All the Cartridge Boxes on the old construction are to be sent and exchanged for new ones.

The following Gentlemen: Bebee, McMurray, Little, Du-Val,[72] Gilloland, Glenny, Lawrence, Mount, Mix, Welch and Burnside, mentioned in the order of the 13th. of March last, candidates for commissions in the companies of Sappers and Miners are requested forthwith to repair to Head Quarters and present themselves to Brigadier General Du Portail, as it is indispensable that the companies should be immediately formed.

Major Generals Greene and De Kalb and Brigadier Generals Knox and Woodford will sit tomorrow morning ten o'clock at the Orderly Room to consider of some further matters respecting the rank and arrangement of the officers in the Maryland line which will be laid before them. The General will furnish them with such papers as will be necessary upon the occasion and he hopes the affair will be easily brought to a final conclusion.

General Woodford's brigade to be reviewed next Friday provided the weather is fair, otherwise the next fair day, Sunday excepted. The review to begin on the right at seven o'clock in the morning, to have ready the same returns as ordered for the 1st. Pennsylvania brigade the 12th. instant. The guards from said brigade to be relieved the preceding day from General Muhlenberg's.

[72]Peter Duville(?), captain in Sappers and Miners and formerly a lieutenant in the Continental Navy.

At a General Court Martial of the line whereof Colonel Gunby was President, May 4th. 1779, Lieutenant Craven[73] of the 1st. North Carolina regiment was tried for "Behaving in a scandalous, infamous manner unbecoming the Character of an officer and Gentleman."

1st. "In positively (and with abusive language) refusing to deliver to the Inhabitants their horses that were stolen from them by persons unknown (and taken up by a Patrole from his Picket on the night of the 14th of April) and threatning their lives."

2ndly. "For abusing and ill-treating Hendrick Hopper his Landlord."

3rdly. "For expressing himself disrespectfully and contemptuously of his commanding officer when directed by him to give up said horses."

4thly. "For exacting an exorbitant sum of money from the said inhabitants upon delivering them their horses."

The court after mature deliberation are of opinion that the charges against Lieutenant Craven are not supported and do acquit him with honor.

The General is sorry to declare that he cannot but view Lieutenant Craven's conduct as very blamable.

He founds his right to the horses which fell into his hands on a Law of this State, vesting the property of any thing taken going to, or coming from, the enemy, in the captors, and upon this principle justifies his disobedience of Colo. Clark's orders, and refusal to restore the horses to the owners unless they could prove themselves friends to their country.

It cannot be supposed that the spirit of the law which was probably intended to prevent an improper intercourse with

[73] Lieut. James Craven, of the First North Carolina Regiment. (See General Orders, Nov. 20, 1779, *post*.)

the enemy could comprehend a case of this nature, where the property of the subjects of the State had been stolen away by the enemy or their adherents and accidentally recovered by one of our parties; Neither did a discrimination of civil characters in this instance belong to Lieutenant Craven; It ought to have been sufficient that the claimants, subjects of the State, could prove they were the right owners and nothing more should have been demanded from them than the reward they had publickly offered for the recovery of their horses.

Lieutenant Craven is released from arrest.

At a Brigade General Court Martial held at the Park of Artillery, May 15th. 1779, Major Holmes, President, Mace Neville of Colonel Harrison's regiment of Artillery was tried for "Desertion and attempting to go to the enemy" found guilty, being a breach of the 1st. Article of the 6th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to suffer death. His circumstances being similar to Baker's and Ford's of said corps already pardoned, The Commander in Chief is pleased to remit the sentence and order his release.

To MRS. THEODOSIA PREVOST[74]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 19, 1779.

Madam: It is much to be regreted, that the pleasure of obeying the first motions in favor of misfortune, is not always in our power. I should be happy, could I consider myself at liberty to comply with your request, in the case of your brother, Mr. Peter De Visme. But, as I have heretofore taken no direction in the disposal of marine prisoners, I cannot with propriety, interfere on the present occasion; however great the satisfaction I should feel in obliging, where you are interested.

[74] Wife of Maj. Gen. Augustine Prevost, of the British Army.

Your good sense will perceive this, and find a sufficient excuse in the delicacy of my situation. I have the honor, etc.[75]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Your letter of the 18th. instant came to hand today. I have made such communication of its contents, to the Quarter Master General as appeared necessary to relieve our operations from their present embarrassments, and have recd. this moment the answer which I inclose.

In the return of the New Hampshire regiment I observe overalls and shirts. These were ordered to be drawn at Peekskill, and in particular two pair of overalls for every soldier. Perhaps there has been some mistake committed, in this part of the return as there were a sufficiency of both articles in the Store at Peekskill.

I have directed from the Store at Peekskill 1160 pair of overalls and 400 shirts as a supply for Col. Cortlands regiment and Col. Spencers. These were to proceed with the baggage of the two regiments which I suppose have joined you by this time, and were to be lodged at Easton, subject to your order. If arrived you will direct their delivery. I would think it necessary in future and before the distribution of the clothing &c. which may be sent forward, that you should be furnished, with a certified return, of what they may have drawn previous to marching by which means you will have it more effectually in your power to regulate any orders for fresh supplies, and to preserve that œconomy which is become so indispensible in our disbursements of all kinds. I am etc.

[75] From a photostat of the original, in the writing of James McHenry, in the American Antiquarian Society.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 19, 1779.

Sir: I inclose you a Letter from General Sullivan of the 18th. instant with the several papers to which he refers. The difficulties that have arisen thro' a deficiency of waggons, and the want of tents and other articles in your department will claim the earliest notice. The papers will point out the embarrassment which our operations must experience should they not be removed.

I have therefore to require your attention on the occasion.

You will be pleased to send me General Sullivans letter and the return from the New Hampshire regiment. I am, etc.[76]

To COLONELS CHRISTIAN FEBIGER,[77] WILLIAM DAVIES,[78] AND JOHN GREEN,[79] LIEUTENANT COLONELS BURGESS BALL[80] AND THOMAS GASKINS,[81] AND MAJORS SAMUEL J. CABELL,[82] THOMAS POSEY,[83] AND DAVID STEPHENSON[84]

Head Quarters, May 19, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have received Your report on the claims of John Allison and John Lee Esquires to the Lieutenant Colonelcy in the first Virginia State Regiment, and am exceedingly sorry the Board have been so concise in their proceedings. I must request that they will not only state their Opinion of the partie's rights, which they have done; but that they will give a

[76] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[77] Of the Third Virginia Regiment.
[78] Of the Tenth Virginia Regiment.
[79] Of the Sixth Virginia Regiment.
[80] Of the First Virginia Regiment.
[81] Of the Third Virginia Regiment.
[82] Of the Eighth Virginia Regiment.
[83] Of the Seventh Virginia Regiment.
[84] Of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment.

summary of the grounds on which they founded their claims. I mean to transmit the proceedings to the Governor and Council,[85] who must ultimately decide on the case and therefore, wish them to be more full than they are, and also that all the Members of the Court sign them; and that they may be returned as soon as possible, as I would willingly forward them by next Post, if no Opportunity offers before. I am, etc.[86]

To PRESIDENT JEREMIAH POWELL[87]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 20, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose Your Excellency an extract from the proceedings of the Court Martial upon Lt. Colonels Mason and Smith held by order of Congress in consequence of a report of The Committee of the Honorable the Council appointed to inquire into the conduct of the officers employed in the public works at Springfield. These proceedings were transmitted to Congress and by them referred to me.

Major Ayres[88] did not attend for trial having previously sent in his resignation. But I have directed General Putnam to appoint another Court and take effctual measures to procure his attendance. I have the honor, etc.[89]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I return you the papers, relating to the officers at Springfield. I find by them that Major Ayres has avoided a trial by a resignation. This is a matter which it would be

[85] Of Virginia.
[86] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[87] Of the Massachusetts Council.
[88] Maj. Joseph Eayre, of Flower's Artillery Artificers. No record of his resignation is found in the *Washington Papers*.
[89] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

inconsistent with my duty to permit as the charge against Major Ayres is of a very serious nature and founded on the report of a public body. It is contrary to practice, that the resignation of an officer while under arrest should supercede a trial and it is expressly precluded by a resolve of Congress of the 21st. of June 76. I mean not to suppose any thing unfavourable to Major Ayres; but I am under a necessity of desiring that you will immediately take effectual measures to prosecute the intended trial and produce his appearance. You will therefore without delay appoint a Court Martial for the purpose. It will facilitate the business if the Court can be composed, wholly or principally of the same members who decided in the case of Lt. Col. Mason and Smith. I have therefore written to General McDougall that at your call General Huntington or any other officers of his brigade, who were on the former trial may attend. I am, etc.[90]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED AND THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 20, 1779.

Gentlemen: A few days since I was honored with your favour of the 8th instant.

It is my constant endeavour to cultivate the confidence of the governments of the several states, by an equal and uniform attention to their respective interests, so far as falls within the line of my duty and the compass of the means with which I am intrusted. While I have a consciousness of this, it is natural my sensibility should be affected even by the appearance of distrust. The assurances of the Council that I have misconceived their former letters afford me pleasure proportioned to the pain which that misconception occasioned. I shall not at

[90] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

present trouble them with any remarks on the subject discussed in their last respecting the degree of protection which each state has a right to expect. I shall only beg leave to assure them, that I do full justice to the exertions of the State of Pensylvania, and to express my hope, that if circumstances will permit the execution of the immediate and ultimate projects of the campaign, effectual relief will be given to our frontier in general. This is a favourite object with me, and nothing but necessity or more decisive prospects elsewhere will divert me from it.

If the independent companies raising amount to the Number the council mention, they will answer my expectation of succour from the state; and will make it unnecessary to call out immediately a body of militia. I shall only intreat that measures may be taken to have them as speedily as possible at the place of rendezvous Sunbury or Wyoming, where they will receive orders from General Sullivan who commands the expedition.

I am happy to find that General Arnold's trial is now put upon a satisfactory footing; and I regret that any misapprehension has happened. I shall endeavour to have the affair conducted in its future progress with unexceptionable propriety. The period now fixed for entering upon it relieves me from much embarrassment.

I beg the Council to accept my warmest thanks for the favourable sentiments of my conduct which they do me the honor in this new instance to express; and I intreat them to be assured of the perfect respect and esteem with which I am etc.

P. S. To prevent mistakes, I beg leave to repeat that if there are any persons to be summoned as Witnesses that fall within my province, I shall be obliged to the Council for a communication of their names.[91]

[91] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Huntington and some officers of his brigade were some time since on a Court Martial at Springfield. I have directed General Putnam to appoint another Court at that place consisting wholly or principally of the same members to try one of the persons concerned in the same transactions who did not attend as he ought to have done and apparently endeavoured to elude his trial by a resignation. He will notify you of the time and you will be pleased to direct General Huntington, and the other Gentlemen, who are now under your command to comply with his call. I am, etc.[92]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE, BARON DE KALB, AND BRIGADIER GENERALS HENRY KNOX AND WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, May 20, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have the Honor to transmit you such papers respecting the rank and Arrangement of the Maryland Officers, as concern the points meant to be referred by Yesterday's Orders to your consideration.

After your report and Arrangement on the 13th. of April (No. 6 and 7), the matters unfinished by you were submitted to a Committee of Field Officers in that line. The papers No. 1 and 2. contain their Report and arrangement and No. 4 their reasons more at large in Answer to my Letter No. 3 for some few alterations in the line of Captains as arranged by you.

You will perceive that the Committee have added to their list the only one that requires your attention, and given those

[92] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

so added, precedence of some arranged by you. The Instances in which they have done it are, No. 24 John Smith[93] over John Hawkins.[94] This they found, on the Nonacceptance of a Commission by a Capt. Chew.[95]

No. 26 John Morris[96]
27. Lilborn Williams[97]
28. Henry Gaither[98] } over Oldham.[3]
29 Richard Grace[99]

31 Edward Prawl[1]
32 Walker Muse[2] } over Ghisenlin[4]

The Promotions of the above Gentn. over Oldham and Ghisenlin respectively the Committee found on vacancies that happened between their appointments as Lieutenants and those of Oldham and Ghiselin, as Captains which did not take place on a general arrangemt. not till some time after. The two Latter do not appear by the Genl. Roster of rank No. 5, dated the

[93] Captain in the Third Maryland Regiment. He was wounded at Savannah, Ga., in October, 1779; wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; prisoner on parole to close of the war.

[94] Captain of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He retired in June, 1781.

[95] Capt. Samuel Lloyd Chew, of the Third Maryland Regiment. He was offered a commission in December, 1776, which he did not accept.

[96] Capt. Jonathan Morris, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to April, 1783.

[97] Capt. Lilburn Williams, of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; wounded at Camden, S. C., in May, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[98] Capt. (brevet major) Henry Gaither, of the First Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Maryland Regiment in 1783; served to April, 1783.

[99] Capt. Richard Grace, of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Staten Island in August, 1777, and did not rejoin the regiment.

[1] Capt. Edward Prawl (Praul), of the First Maryland Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

[2] Capt. Walker Muse, of the First Maryland Regiment. He served to November, 1783.

[3] Capt. Edward Oldham, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1783; served to November, 1783.

[4] Capt. John Ghiselin, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He resigned in July, 1779.

1st. of April 1777, to have been appointed Captains, and it would seem from the dates affixed to their Commissions in both arrangements (the same in this respect), that they obtained Captaincies by *special* appointments, after the vacancies to which the Others are reported to have had a right and after the General arrangement. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. You will be pleased to return all the papers with your report as soon as you have finished.[5]

To COLONEL GEORGE MORGAN[6]

Head Quarters, Middlebrooks, May 21, 1779.

Sir: I thought it necessary to transmit you the inclosed extract of a letter from Col. Brodhead, that you may be on your guard with respect to the design formed against the Indians under your care.[7] I have directed Colonel Brodhead in a letter of this date, to meet them with an escort on their return for their better protection. It may be proper in this case, to communicate to him, the route you mean they should take. I am, etc.[8]

*To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Middle brook, May 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: The duplicate of your favor of the 27th. Ulto. (the original is also come safe) and of the 10th. and 12th. Instt. reached my hands with their inclosures this day, and I thank

[5] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[6] Agent for Indian Affairs, Middle Department.

[7] "Several parties have been assembled to Murder the Delaware Chiefs now on their way to Philadelphia. Should they effect their Malicious purpose there will be an end to negotiation and a general War with the Savages will be the inevitable Consequence of their Barbarity."—*Brodhead to Washington,* May 3, 1779. Brodhead's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[8] The original letter sent is in the writing of James McHenry and is in the *Washington Papers.* It is indorsed, on the cover, by McHenry: "The General requests Mr. Mitchell to have this letter sent to Mr. Morgan as soon as it comes to hand, 21 May 1779," and in Morgan's writing "recd.: 23d: May."

you for the several articles of intelligence therein contained. Lieutt. McClelans[9] acct. of his Scout from Fort Schuyler to Oswegatchie is plain, distinct, and pointed, so far as he undertakes to relate; but I can find no such water on the Maps as he denominates the River Scull; nor can I reconcile its course, as described by him, to my ideas of any River in that Country. It appears by his journal that after travelling 46 Miles from Fort Schuyler and crossing the Mohawk River twice, he came to the River Scull where it was (40 Yards wide). That he passed down this River 70 Miles when it became near half a mile wide. That from thence he steered a No. Et. course, and at the distance of 18 Miles came to the head of the River Oswegatchie, down which he proceeded 70 Miles more and then passed through a level Country to the Fort of that name, distant 12 Miles.

This River (Scull)[10] must certainly empty, either in the St. Lawrence, or Ontario above, but I cannot reconcile with it, the idea of Oswegatchie's heading within 18 Miles of so broad a part of it as is described; according to my usual custom therefore I am induced my dear Sir to request the favor of you, through the means of Colo. Vansaick, to obtain as particular answer's to the following questions as you can.

First . . . What course did he steer from Fort Schuyler to the River Scull? how does the Oneida lake bear from it? Whether is the way interrupted by Waters, or Swamps, difficult to pass? and whether in a word a good road can be easily made over the Hills he speaks of fit for the transportation of Waggons &ca.

Second . . . What kind of Navigation does the River Scull afford between the Carrying places; is the water rapid or still, shallow or deep? What sized vessels will it admit? Is the Course of the River much interrupted by fallen Trees? Are

[9] Lieut. Thomas McClelan, of the Third New York Regiment.
[10] Schuyler supposed the river Scull to be the river La Famine.

the carrying places very bad, or can the passage of them by land be made easy with a little labour? What appearance has the genl. face of the Country from the place he *first embarked* on the River, till he *debarked?* Is it hilly, Mountainous and inhospitable? or has it the appearance of fertility? In a word, will it admit of a road for Horses, and feed for Cattle, in case an expedition should go that way?

Third . . . What kind of a Road can be had from the River Scull to the head of Oswegatchie, over the Pine ridge he speaks of? and what kind of a Country is it in Genl?

Fourth . . . The same questions in all respects relative to the Navigation of the River Oswegatchie, the carrying places, kind of Country &c., as in the secd. question, respecting the River Scull?

Fifth . . . The appearance of the Country about Oswegatchie Fort. The width of the River St. Lawrence at that place &ca.

Sixth . . . Whether the Rout of McClelan, and that mentioned in Colo. Bradstreet's journal by the way of Fishkill (at the So. Et. end of the Oneida lake) is not for the most part the same?

I would send for McClelan in ordr. that I might satisfie myself more fully of these several points but it would immediately set the imagination of People a roaming and an expedition would soon be set on foot by this rout, whether one was intended or not. I prefer obtaining the knowledge therefore of these matters as the result (apparently) of your own curiosity. If upon examination of McClelan, it shall be thought an Expedition this way is practicable, it will be well for Colo. Vanscaich to send a party with one or more judicious Officers for the purpose of making observations with military exactness.

I am quite in Sentiment with you respecting your declarations to the Oneida and Tuscarora Indians on all the points mentioned in your letter of the 12th. Instt. Unless

circumstances, which I am unacquainted with at present, should appear I shall never consent to release the captive Indians unless we receive an equivalent for them. I shall expect very clear and satisfactory accts. from my old friend Lewis[11] who I know is sensible, and believe to be honest. I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERALS WILLIAM SMALLWOOD AND MORDECAI GIST AND THE FIELD OFFICERS OF THE MARYLAND LINE IN CAMP[12]

Head Quarters, May 21, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have the Honor of transmitting you a Copy of the Arrangement of the Field Officers in your line by the Board of General Officers, and of the Captains Lieutenants &c. &c. by the Committee appointed for the purpose, both of which are confirm'd; and I have to request that you will digest the whole regimetally as soon as possible and return the arrangement to me that it may be sent to the Board of War, to issue Commissions upon it. You will make the arrangement as complete as you can, by filling up the Vacancies which have happened, with the Officers entitled to succeed to them and the dates the Commissions should bear. I have sent you Copies of some former Regimental arrangements, which may assist you in the business.

It will be well to number the Officers, as it was done in the two arrangements sent, which will always determine their precedence. You will be pleased to return me all the papers again. I am, etc.[13]

[11] Colonel Lewis, a friendly Indian chief.

[12] The Maryland field officers then in camp were: Col. Otho Holland Williams, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment; Lieut. Cols. Peter Adams, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment, and Thomas Woolford, of the Second Maryland Regiment; Majs. John Stewart, of the Second Maryland Regiment, and John Eager Howard, of the Fifth Maryland Regiment.

[13] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 21, 1779.

Sir: I am duly favored with your letter of the 7th. Immediately on the receipt of it, I forwarded the inclosed packet to Congress and seconded your application. I have since learnt though not from authority that a supply of money must have reached you ere this. I am equally concerned and alarmed at the dangerous spirit which has appeared in the troops under your command from the unfortunate causes you mention; but I have no doubt of your utmost exertions, so far as depends on you to pacify and prevent a return. Discontents are too prevailing throughout the army and unhappily the remedies are hard to be found. When I received your letter of the 12th. of April, I lost no time in communicating the contents to Congress and urging a supply. I am sorry it did not procure more speedy relief. But our finances are so miserably embarrassed, that the complaints and distresses for want of money are universal. I know not where they will end.

I was induced to believe as well from your two letters of the forementioned date[14] from the reports of the Commissary, that though your magazines were low, you would not be driven to the extremity which you have lately experienced. I am again encouraged to hope, that your distress was owing to a temporary cause which being removed will restore things, in this respect into a proper channel. I send you an extract of a letter of the 10th. instant to this effect from Mr. Flint who is the Commissary's principal assistant here. I have written to Mr. Wadsworth on the subject.

The order of General Sullivan respecting deficiencies of rations and the consequent practice of paying for them where

[14] The letter sent has "as" here crossed off.

the substituted articles have not been supplied are very unlucky circumstances. We cannot too cautiously avoid increasing the expenditures of Public money. The General seems to have mistaken the spirit of the resolve on which he founds his order, which appears to me to have been only meant to authorise the commanding officer to change from time to time the component parts of a ration, substituting plentiful articles for those which were scarce, and rather intended to exclude than allow pecuniary compensation. At this distance and in the present temper of your troops, I could not venture to prescribe a precise and positive line of conduct in this case, and must content myself with recommending it to you to bring the matter back as speedily as possible to its proper footing of which you now have my sentiments.

The mode I leave wholly to your discretion, as it may require address and management. Perhaps it will be best to pay the certificates already given and to put a stop to them in future. I inclose you a copy of the resolve in question. I am, etc.

P. S. I send you an extract of a letter from Mr. Mason of 17th. respecting a descent of the Enemy at Portsmouth in Virginia. I had some account of it before, which added that they were marching towards Suffolk. I have received advice of the capture of a Vessel laden with rice from South Carolina to Boston. This is an unlucky event.[15] [N.Y.H.S.]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 21, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favor of yesterdays date. The inclosed letter to Mr Daniel De Hart contains a permission for Mrs Chamier[16] and her daughter, a chariot two horses, a

[15] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[16] Mrs. Achsah Chamier.

servant and baggage to pass to Maryland. You will therefore suffer her on her coming from New York to proceed on her journey. I shall write to the board of war for the alteration in the dates of Appleton[17] and Pecks[18] commissions. I am, etc.[19]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favors of the 3rd. and 6 instant came to hand the 18th. with the papers to which they refer. The irregularity among the troops occasioned by the inhabitants selling them liquor should be stopped by such means as we have in our power. The establishment of military law where the civil prevails, is a measure of extreme necessity, and which I have no authority to recommend. On the present occasion the attention of the officers, strict discipline and exemplary punishment, must be exercised on the soldier; while on the part of the seller, we can only put in practice such seizures as are not legalized by the inclosed general orders of the[20]

The murder of the Deleware young man by the soldier of the Virginia Regt. is an unfortunate affair particularly at this juncture.[21] The case appears a little embarrassing as the articles of war are not sufficiently explicit.[22] Exemplary punishment

[17] Lieut. Abraham Appleton, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He served until November, 1783.

[18] Lieut. John Peck, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was made regimental paymaster to April, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

[19] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[20] Left blank in the draft.

[21] "One of the privates of the 13th V. Regt. has maliciously killed one of the best young Men of the Delaware Nation and I fear the Consequences will be bad to the innocent Inhabitants. I have the fellow confined but cannot try him for want of a Field Officer and if I could it might perhaps not be so proper as to deliver him over to the Civil Law where he may linger in Goal many Months and in the present temper of the Inhabitants, I predict, he will with the most pointed Evidence against him escape Punishment."—*Brodhead to Washington,* May 3, 1779. Brodhead's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[22] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "in such cases; and what makes the matter still more embarrassing is the disposition which you suppose in the people to prevent the operation of the civil."

however, I conceive absolutely necessary to keep the Indians from revenge and preserve the peace of the country; but under your representation this can only be effected by a military process. I am induced therefore to order a court martial on Col. Gibsons return or should a field officer be present when this reaches you. I would imagine the court will find no difficulty in giving a proper decision; as their oath directs them, where doubts shall arise, which are not explained by the articles, to act according to their conscience; the best of their understanding; *and the custom of war in like cases.*

That the punishment may be as extensively known to the Delewares as possible, it should be executed in the presence of some of their principal men. With respect to the design formed to way-lay and masacre the Indians of this nation now on a visit of negotiation to congress, you will take the most effectual and immediate steps for their safe return [by affording an escort &ca.]

It is to be lamented that the inhabitants shew such a disposition to emigrate, but we have no military remedy for it's prevention.

Should you have received an authentic account of the seizure of the provisions in Monongahela county, you will transmit me the particulars of the transaction, and in the mean while, pursue such measures for obtaining justice to the public, as shall appear proper and warrantable.

You ask me as to the extent of your district or department. I need not tell you that your command is comprehended in the troops under your direction. As to the question you will perceive by the resolve of Congress which I transmitted, that the idea of seperate departments is done away.

In my letters of the 3rd and 10th. instant I have given my opinion, on some of the objects now before me, and to which I refer. I have there spoken as decidedly as the nature of my

information allowed, on those circumstances which should incline us to *hold,* or to *evacuate* fort Laurens. Should the latter have taken place before my letters reached you; or should you still hold it; but imagine an evacuation most expedient; you will apply its garrison elswhere and in such a manner as may appear most advantageous. The carrying our operations westward on a large scale, will greatly depend on the termination of those now on hand. In the mean time you will direct your enquiries to useful and authentic information of the Country and proceed in the execution of my former instructions.

I shall communicate your want of shoes to the board of war, that you may be furnished with a necessary supply.

Your several observations appear to be well founded and cannot but claim my attention. I am Dr. Sir etc.[23]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON[24]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 21, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed is an order of Congress of the 7th. instant,[25] for the equipped and as many of the dismounted men of your corps, as Colonel Bland[26] may be able to furnish with spare

[23] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[24] Of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was wounded at Cowpens, S. C., in January, 1781, and voted a silver medal by Congress for his conduct on that occasion; wounded and taken prisoner at Eutaw Springs, S. C., in September, 1781; prisoner on parole to end of the war.

[25] The resolve of May 7, 1779, directed "That Bland's and Baylor's regiments of light Dragoons be ordered on the same service [reenforcement of the Southern Army] and that the colonels of those regiments be authorized and enabled to engage, as many men as they have horses and accoutrements to equip. That Colonel Bland's regiment of light dragoons be ordered to join the southern army as expeditiously as possible."

[26] Washington wrote a brief note this same day (May 21) to Col. Theodorick Bland, directing the execution of the above measure, but adding: "I would suppose it is not intended by the resolve that you should leave the command at Charlotte Ville." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

horses, to join his regiment under proper officers and proceed therewith to the Southern army.

You will attend to its execution immediately; at the same time reserving the necessary proportion of officers to the care of that part of the regiment which will remain behind. I am, etc.[27]

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES[28]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 22, 1779.

Sir: The situation of our affairs at this period appears to me peculiarly critical, and this I flatter myself will apologise for that anxiety which impels me to take the liberty of addressing you on the present occasion. The state of the army in particular is alarming on several accounts, that of its numbers is not among the least. Our battalions are exceedingly reduced, not only from the natural decay incident to the best composed armies; but from the expiration of the term of service for which a large proportion of the men were engaged. The measures hitherto taken to replace them, so far as has come to my knowledge have been attended with very partial success; and I am ignorant of any others in contemplation that afford a better prospect. A reinforcement expected from Virginia, consisting of new levies and reinlisted men is necessarily ordered to the Southward. Not far short of one third of our whole force must be detached on a service undertaken by the direction of Congress and essential in itself.[29] I shall only say of what remains, that when it is compared with the force of the enemy now actually at New York and Rhode Island, with the addition of the succours, they will in all probability receive from

[27] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[28] Sent to the Governors or Presidents of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Maryland.

[29] The draft has "to the interests of these States."

England, at the lowest computation, it will be found to justify very serious apprehensions and to demand the zealous attention of the different legislatures.

When we consider the rapid decline of our currency, the general temper of the times the disaffection of a great part of the people, the lethargy that overspreads[30] the rest, the increasing danger to the Southern States, we cannot but dread the consequences of any misfortune in this quarter; and must feel the impolicy of trusting our security, to a want of activity and enterprise in the Enemy.[31]

An expectation of peace and an opinion of the Enemys inability to send more troops to this country, I fear, have had too powerful an influence in our affairs. I have never heard of any thing conclusive to authorise the former, and present appearances are in my opinion against it. The accounts we receive from Europe uniformly announce vigorous preparations to continue the war, at least another campaign. The debates and proceedings in Parliament wear this complexion. The public papers speak confidently of large reinforcements destined for America. The minister in his speech asserts positively that reinforcements will be sent over to Sir Henry Clinton; though he acknowledges the future plan of the war will be less extensive[32] than the past. Let it be supposed, that the intended succours will not exceed five thousand men. This will give the Enemy a superiority very dangerous to our safety, if their strength be properly exerted, and our situation not materially altered for the better.

These considerations and many more that might be suggested to point to the necessity of immediate and decisive exertions to complete our battalions and to make our military

[30] The draft has "benumbs."
[31] The draft has "the precarious hope of a want," etc.
[32] The draft has "more contracted."

force more respectable. I thought it my duty to give an idea of its true state and to urge the attention of the States to a matter in which their safety and happiness are so interested. I hope a concern for the public good will be admitted as the motive and excuse of my importunity.

There is one point which I beg leave to mention also. The want of system, which has prevailed in the clothiers department has been a source of innumerable evils; defective supplies, irregular and unequal issues, great waste loss and expence to the public, general dissatisfaction in the army, much confusion and perplexity, an additional load of business to the officers commanding make but a part of them. I have for a long time past most ardently desired to see a reformation. Congress by a resolve of the 23d of March has established an ordinance for regulating this department. According to this, there is a sub or state clothier to be appointed by each state. I know not what instructions may have been given relative to these appointments; but, if the matter now rests with the particular States, I take the liberty to press their execution without loss of time. The service suffers amazingly from the disorder in this department, and the regulations for it cannot possibly be too soon carried into effect. I have the honor, etc.[33]

[MD. H. S.]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 22, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honoured with your favor of the 17th Inst.

Besides the absence of General Hand and the want of a State of his claim, the Resolution of the 4th of February only

[33] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

authorises me to settle the rank of Officers under the degree of a Brigadier, and therefore at any rate, the case between him and General Irvine could not be taken up without special authority for the purpose; which has been customary where General Officers had disputes, who derive their appointments as well as their Commissions, not from any particular State, but immediately from Congress themselves. But these are not the only difficulties, and it appears to me if General Irvine's claim is to be taken up, that Congress should determine it themselves. It is not a mere personal dispute between him and General Hand, but from its nature and his Letter it is to involve many embarrassing and important consequences and at least is to supersede sundry other Brigadiers, by obtaining a Commission anterior to General Hand's in point of date. This would affect the interests of so many Officers immediately and ultimately that it would not be easy to form a Court to decide it. I cannot tell, nor do I mean to enter upon a consideration of the merits of the question between the Two Gentlemen, or to intimate which of them ought to have been promoted first; but to establish the claim General Irvine makes, would be to violate and exclude the principle which has been adopted by Congress and which has generally prevailed, that of appointing Brigadiers from the Officers of the line *of each state* in proportion to their Quota's of Troops, without regard to their seniority *in the line of the army;* and which has made the dates of their appointments the only and absolute criterion to fix their precedence. The idea of relative rank in such cases never existed in our service, and were it to obtain, it might nearly unhinge the whole System of the Army. Priority of appointment, where *a single person* has been promoted, and in the order of appointment, *where several* have been elected together, have constantly decided their precedence

unless their were special directions to the contrary; and to introduce a different principle,[34] would be to set a float Ten Thousand difficulties, and perhaps to dissolve the Army. If it were, as I have observed a mere question between General Hand and General Irvine on an appointment made at the same time, or if there were no intermediate promotions between theirs as they were both in the same line, the case might admit an investigation and decision without involving such great difficulties, but as matters are otherwise, it is hardly within the compass of human foresight to prescribe boundaries to the mischiefs to which the claim leads in all its extent.

Colo. Shreve has informed me that there was a mistake in the Commissions issued to Mr. Peck and Mr. Appleton of his Regiment and that he had represented the matter to the Board and requested them to rectify it. They will be pleased to do it, and transmit the Commissions to Head Quarters.

The inclosed is the Copy of a Letter from Mr. Boudinot.[37] If the facts are true which it contains, the Chaplain on board the Confederacy appears to be a very improper person for such a Trust and to merit a different kind of notice.

Colo. Broadhead by a Letter of the 3d Inst. mentions that he is in great want of Shoes. The Board will be pleased to give their attention to the matter and direct a supply to be forwarded.

I inclose the Board a List of the remaining Officers of Gist's, Grayson's and Thrustons regiments which are incorporated. They will be pleased to issue them Commissions. As I do not yet know with certainty, who will command the Regiment,

[34]The word "now" is crossed out.

[35]Boudinot inclosed in his letter to Washington, May 18, 1779 (*Washington Papers*), examinations he had taken of Ichabod B. Barnet, of Elizabethtown, N. J., and Lieut. John Brown, of the Second Continental Dragoons, regarding a Major Hollet, then chaplain on the Continental frigate *Confederacy*, who was said to be in the British service.

the Commissions may appoint them generally to one of the 16 Additional Batallions, without mentioning the Colonel.

I would wish to know in what light the Baron Woolfen as he calls himself, is to be considered, whether as an Officer in Van heer's Marechaussie Corps or not. He insists himself that he is, while Van heer says that the Board told him he was not, and that they had given him Two hundred Dollars to assist him and that under this persuasion he had omitted to include him in his muster and Pay Rolls. The Baron has preferred an amazing long petition upon the occasion. The Officers of the Corps are desirous to receive their Commissions which the Board will be so obliging as to make out by the arrangement Captain[36] Van Heer delivered and if Woolfen is still considered as an Officer. I suppose he will receive one among the rest. I have the honour, etc.[37]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 22, 1779.

Gentlemen: I herewith transmit the board two letters, one to Colonel Bland, the other to Lt. Col. Washington with the resolve of Congress of the 7th, ordering them to proceed to join the Southern Army.

The inclosed copy of a letter[38] from Lt. Col. Washington has induced me to imagine that the resolve has not yet reached him. I therefore send the letters open through the board, lest in their transmission I should contravene any recent orders on this subject, either from Congress, the board, or the committee of Congress appointed for Southern affairs. I am, etc.[39]

[36] From this point the draft is missing. The remaining text is supplied from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[38] This letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[39] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To GEORGE MEASAM OR JAMES GEARY

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 22, 1779.

Sir: On the 18th. instant I wrote you, requesting that you would send 5000 Shirts, and five Thousand pair of Shoes as soon as possible to this Camp and I have to day directed Several Orders to be drawn upon you for sundry Articles for the Troops under the command of Genl. J. Clinton. If you should not have Shirts and Shoes sufficient to comply with that Order and those of to day; the latter in favor of the Troops under Genl. Clinton must be first answered. I am, etc.[40]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, May 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 13th. Inst. by Colo. Du Bois with the several inclosures.

I have given Colo. Du Bois Orders on the Cloathing department for such Articles as the state of our Supplies will admit, for the Corps, which have not been already furnished, and I hope they will reach them, ere it is long.

I am sorry to find you have met with some disappointments, in respect to Ammunition; I trust however you have or will obtain a suitable supply. I have written to General Knox upon the subject of your disappointment.

With respect to drafts or Others who will enlist during the War, they will be entitled to a pecuniary bounty of Two Hundred Dollars and the Other usual bounties. If any can be enlisted, the bounty money shall be transmitted by the first safe conveyance after notice and your certificate of their names.

The affair between Colo. Cortlandt and Gansevoort and

[40] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Du Bois, has been sent by Congress to me. It is probable they will send a copy of Colo. Du Bois's Memorial, when the point will be considered. In mean time I flatter myself the Gentlemen from a spirit of accomodation and their zeal for the service, will not suffer it to be impeded in any instance by their claims.

I am sorry to hear Major Fish[41] may possibly be obliged to leave the Army on the score of indisposition. He is an Officer of merit and his services would be of advantage to his Country, and honourable to himself. I do not know that our Military System will permit me to comply with your request, respecting the Gentleman who lives with you, and it is not probable that you will be so much engaged in writing for some time to come as you have been during the course of the Winter.

General Schuyler transmitted me the particulars of the Excursion to Oswegatchie. I wrote him some time ago on the subject of the prisoners. If it should be necessary to remove them for their security, you will advise with him upon the occasion, and have such measures pursued as may be proper. I am, etc.[42]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Camp Middle Brook,
Saturday, May 22, 1779.

Parole Tyrannicide. Countersigns Hallet, Allen.

THE DUTY OF SUB-INSPECTOR.

The Sub-Inspectors are to consider themselves at all times subject to the orders of the commanding officers of the divisions to which they are respectively attached.

[41] Maj. Nicholas Fish, of the Second New York Regiment. He served to June, 1783.
[42] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

They are to receive their instructions relative to the department from the Inspector General and are to see that the new regulations are carried strictly into execution.

They will take the general orders daily from the Adjutant General and communicate them to the Major Generals or officers commanding the divisions.

They are also to receive all division orders and communicate them to the Majors of Brigade.

When the divisions to which they belong are detached they are to perform the duties of Adjutant General, regulating the details &c.

On a march they remain with the General commanding the division and assist in the execution of the Manœuvres he may direct.

In camp or garrison they are to see that the established duties thereof are regularly performed and are particularly to attend to the formation, and above all the service of the guards.

The communication of orders being of the greatest importance in an army, the Sub-Inspectors are to take care that all orders are communicated with the greatest precision and dispatch and must therefore see that the Majors of Brigade themselves take the orders regularly of the Adjutant General; and in case a brigade Major by sickness or any other cause is hindered from taking the orders, that duty must be performed by some other Major in the Brigade, or eldest Captain.

The Sub-Inspectors are also to see that the Majors of Brigade keep their rosters and details in exact order that no regiment may furnish more than its proportion for the service.

In camp the Sub-Inspectors will have daily two orderly-serjeants from their divisions to carry orders; and when on detachment, if the officer on detachment has Cavalry with him, he will assign as many horsemen as he thinks necessary for the same duty.

At a Brigade General Court Martial in Maxwells brigade May 15th. 1779. Major Ross,[43] President, Edward Hawkins soldier in the 2nd. Jersey regiment was tried for, "Desertion and exciting others to desert to the enemy."

2ndly. "Being drunk, absent from his quarters after taptoo, abusing and attempting to fire on an inhabitant in the night."

The court find him guilty of the different charges exhibited against him, particularly of breaches of the 1st. and 4th. Articles of the 6th. Section of the Articles of War and sentence him to suffer death.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, May 23, 1779.

Parole Acomac. Countersigns Amber, Africa.

The executions &c. mentioned in orders the 18th instant to take place tomorrow morning eleven o'clock.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, May 23, 1779.

Gentlemen: In my letter of the 22d of April I mentioned the necessity of having 10,000 pr. shoes for the supply of the troops on the Western expedition. The Board in their answer to mine of the 25th gave me to hope that 4500 pr. would be ready in season at Lancaster for the purpose. I am now to request that these may be without delay forwarded up the River towards Sunbury; and that the Board will immediately inform me what the number really amounts to that I may know how to

[43] Maj. John Ross, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was brigade inspector from October, 1779, to November, 1780; retired in January, 1781; was made lieutenant colonel of the New Jersey Militia in 1782.

regulate the supplies from other quarters. If any more have been since provided, I wish them to be forwarded also; as I fear we shall find it extremely difficult if not impracticable to furnish the necessary number. In mine of yesterday's date, I mentioned a supply of this article for the troops at Pitsburgh. This is not to interfere with the present demand which is indispensable.

I know not whether the 10,000 overalls have been all sent on to Camp. If they have not, The Board will be pleased to have 2000 immediately dispatched to Easton; but of this also I request speedy information that I may take measures accordingly.

Some person in the Clothier's line will be wanted to receive and issue them. I shall be obliged to The Board to have him directly appointed and sent to Easton to take General Sullivan's orders.

The expedition is in some measure suspended on these supplies; and I doubt not the Board will use all possible dispatch.

I have the honor, etc.[44]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your several favours of the 13th 14th and 18th with their inclosures. I shall pay due attention to the contents, and acquaint you with the result as speedily as possible. For the present I shall only say that I would not wish you to distress the posts under your command, in order to cover that part of the country[45] you mention in your letter of the 18th.

I request you to furnish me without delay with a return of the articles delivered to General Poors brigade and sent on

[44] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[45] Closter, N. Y., near Tappan.

for the other troops as directed in mine of the 14th. instant that I may know the better what additional supplies may be necessary. General Sullivan mentions a deficiency of overalls in Cillys[46] regiment which is an additional reason, for requesting this return, that I may discover whether the men may not have misapplied those they received. He also says the Regiment had left its baggage behind. My direction on this head meant only to comprehend the superfluous or spare baggage described in a late General order. If any other has been left, you will be pleased to have it sent after the troops.

I am informed by Mr. Measom of a quantity of hunting shirts and shoes on the way from the Eastward. We have none of the former article in this quarter, and all that we can spare of the latter are unequal to the demand for the Western expedition. If the hunting shirts are arrived at Fish Kill or as soon as they do arrive, you will be pleased to have 3500 instantly forwarded to Easton. If it can be done so as to leave a sufficiency for the occasional demands of the troops with you; you will also send on a couple thousand pair of shoes to the same place. I doubt whether it will be in your power to comply with this, and though it is very essential the troops on the Western service should have an ample stock of shoes, yet it can not be done at the expence of the rest of the army. You will judge what you can spare. I am, etc.[47]

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 23, 1779.

Sir: I have given orders on the Store at Peeks-kill, for 3,400 Hunting shirts, 2,000 pair of Shoes to be sent to Easton, with all

[46] Col. Joseph Cilley, of the First New Hampshire Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[47] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

possible dispatch. I am fearful lest the former demands on this quarter may have totally exhausted the Store, you will therefore, take the most immediate measures to have a supply at least equal to this order brought forward to Peekskill. I shall on this occasion expect your particular attention, as it will be a great disappointment should any thing detain these articles. I am, etc.[48]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of yesterday has just come to hand. Fusees for the Officers would be proper; but unfortunately there are none here. You will write to the Board of War upon the subject, and mention the number that will be necessary. I have written them a line also upon the occasion; but I am not certain that they will be able to furnish either Fusees or Light Musquets, or Carbines which I have mentioned. The state of our magazines in this instance, is by no means such as I could wish.

If the Board should be able to supply any, it will be necessary for the Officers receiving them, when they are delivered to give receipts for them, that they may be accounted for in future. The great Loss and expenditure of arms make every precaution necessary for their preservation.

24th. May.

I have received a letter from Governor Clinton of the 18th. containing the following Extract "From the best information I have been able to obtain there is a collection of Indians (consisting of those who are called the Eusopus Indians and other

[48] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Straglers) and Tories, at Shohawken and Kalbitye on the Deleware, at one of which places it is said, they have erected a Block House, or some other small Works of defence. Our accounts were that they consisted of upwards of one hundred and we have the best Evidence of their having been lately joined by a very considerable additional number of Tories and Deserters. It is the Banditti that have committed the most of the Mischiefs which have been done in the Counties of Ulster and Orange and have occasioned all the late distressing alarms. They are supplied with provisions from the different Settlements on the Deleware by the disaffected Inhabitants who live on the frontiers. They are perfectly acquainted with the back Country and I am apprehensive will be very troublesome by rendering the supplies to our Western Army precarious and by keeping the back settlements in perfect apprehensions of danger. The amazing Tract of Uninhabited and Mountainous Country which lies between the intended Route of our Army and the Western settlements will afford them a secure Asylum as long as they can procure Provisions. I would therefore submit to your Excellency the propriety of marching a body of Men into those parts sufficiently large to scour that Country and rout the Enemy there and destroy the settlements which feed and harbour them. As these settlements are scattered and remote from each other and as the Enemy may be succoured from the contiguous Indian settlements on the Susquehanna, not less than 500 Men will be competent to perform this Business effectually. If the measure is approved by your Excellency I will most readily furnish that number from the Militia for this Short service and undertake to conduct the Business myself; nothing will be wanted but the means of transporting about 10 days or Two Weeks provision and some other little

matters from the Quarter Master's department, which cannot be obtained other ways and which I presume may be spared from thence without inconveniency, for so short a period. It may be thought most advisable to delay this matter until the army intended for the Western service begin to move, in which case this may serve as a favourable diversion. The intermediate time may be only sufficient to get out the Men and make the necessary preparations."

I approve much of the Expedition proposed by the Governor and will give him every assistance in my power to aid him in the execution. And as a co-operation between you may answer very salutary ends, I would wish you to correspond with the Governor upon the occasion. I have also given Orders for the necessary Supplies of Cloathing to be furnished from Fish Kills for the Troops under Genl. James Clinton, and hope they will be forwarded from thence in the course of a few days, as Colo. Dubois went from hence yesterday morning with the Orders. I have mentioned this matter that you may be the better able to govern your views with respect to their movements and co-operations with you, which are to be directed by your Orders. When you write Genl. Clinton respecting the line of conduct he is to pursue, you will transmit him the inclosed Letter, which you will seal. I am, etc.

P. S. As it seems to be your opinion and the sentiment of some Others, that the Enemy will collect their force and attack you on your march from Wyoming to Tioga; Might it not be adviseable on this principle, for the Expedition under Govr. Clinton to take place a few days before you march from Wyoming to produce a diversion.

I only mean this as a hint, and leave you to improve it or not as you shall think best.[49]

[49] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Monday, May 24, 1779.

Parole Bellisle. Countersigns Baltic, Bilboa.

Captain Nicholas Gilman[50] of the 3rd. New Hampshire regiment from the 15th. of January 1778, and Captain John Singer Dexter[51] of the 1st. Rhode Island Regiment from the 1st. of May following are appointed Assistants to the Adjutant General and are to be obeyed and respected accordingly. The Brigadiers and officers commanding brigades will see that there is a sufficiency of Ammunition with their brigades to issue at a moments warning and that their men's Arms and Accoutrements are in the best possible order.

*To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Middle brook, May 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: By recent intelligence, thro' different Channels, I have the best reason to believe that, General Clinton has drawn his whole force to a point at New York and its vicinity. That he has collected (and some accts. add, removed, to Kings bridge), a number of flat-bottomed Boats with Muffled Oars, and that, every appearance indicates an expedition at hand. There are but two important objects he can have in view, towit, this Army, and the Posts in the Highlands; Should either be attempted therefore, or a movement made, which has a tendency to either, you will cause General Parsons's Brigade to march without a moments loss of time for the Highlands, and put themselves under the Orders of Majr. Genl. McDougall. Every

[50] He was transferred to the First New Hampshire Regiment on Jan. 1, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

[51] He was promoted to major in August, 1781, and served to November, 1783.

preparation is to be made in the meanwhile for this event, that no delay may happen after a call from General McDougall, or your knowledge of the matter previously obtained through any other channel. The Brigade may move by the way of Mahopack-Pond, to be equally in the way to Peeks kill or Fish kill subject nevertheless to any other rout which circumstances may induce General McDougall to give. Baggage is to be no impediment to the March, for as the occasion more than probably will be urgent, the March, and junction with the Troops on the North River must be rapid. As I mean to give you the command of one of the Wings of the Main Army (to which many of the Troops now detached will be drawn) I wish you to repair to it immediately with your Baggage, leaving these orders in full, clear and precise terms with the Officer next in command, that no mistakes may happen, or bad consequences follow. I am, etc.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I was yesterday honored with your favour of the 18th. I most heartily approve the expedition you propose and thank your Excellency for suggesting it and offering to furnish the men and conduct the business yourself. I have consulted the Qr. Master General, who thinks he can furnish the requisite means in his department and writes to you by this opportunity to put the matter in train.

I have communicated the plan to General Sullivan who commands the Western expedition and directed him to open a correspondence with your Excellency, that you may concert between you the time for carrying it into execution which will be most favourable to his operations. I have the honor, etc.[52]

[52] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: On receipt of your letter of the 21st. I wrote to the Board of War urging them immediately to send forward the shoes, which they had promised to collect for the supply of your troops amounting to about 4500 and 2000 prs. of Overalls. The former was to have been collected at Lancaster and is directed to be forwarded to Sunbury; the latter will go to Easton. I have requested them to send as many more shoes as they can procure; but the above number is all that can be depended on. In addition to these, I have directed the Clothier here, to dispatch 2000 prs. of overalls and 2,000 prs. shoes to Easton. I have also written to General McDougall to forward to the same place 3400 Hunting shirts and 2000 pr. of shoes; if the former should be arrived at Fish Kill and the latter can be spared so as to leave a sufficiency for the occasional demands of the troops with him, of which however I am in great doubt. Supplies of these articles were on their way from the Eastward; but I am uncertain what progress they may have made. These orders comprehend a full supply of Overalls and hunting shirts with what have been already delivered. It was my intention to furnish you with a couple of spare pair of Shoes for each man. Our supplies are so defective that I am apprehensive it will hardly be possible to accomplish it, I shall endeavour to do it. I do not think you need be delayed on account of the articles you want. The shoes and overalls will speedily get to you, which are the essential ones. When other matters are ready you may be advancing on; you will necessarily make some delays in your route, which will give time for such of these as do not arrive before hand to overtake you. In a Letter of the 10th. from General Schuyler he mentions the examination of some prisoners taken at

Oswegatchie. Their account is that no Troops have passed that place this spring and that they have heard of none coming from Canada. An inhabitant of Albany County made his escape from Montreal on the 22nd. of April where he was a prisoner, and informs that no troops had been sent from Canada. With great regard, etc.[53]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: In mine which was dispatched a few hours ago I acknowledged the receipt of your favour of yesterday. I think with you it will be expedient to send two or three hundred more troops to Wyoming.

It will be lamentable if there should be any material delay on the store waggons; General Greene has positively assured me there would not. I shall immediately speak to him again on the subject, and you may depend that every thing in my power shall be done to expedite a supply.

But the difficulty of procuring waggons and the enormous expence of transportation join themselves to other still more important reasons to make it adviseable to contract your stores and baggage as much as the nature and duration of the service you are going on will permit. The success and efficacy of the expedition depend absolutely on the celerity of your movements and may be defeated if you do not, proceed as light as possible. I am led to this observation by the large [demand on the Ordinance] department especially in the article of rifle powder. The quantity required is in my opinion more than can on any calculation be necessary. I know it proceeded from your anxiety to prevent a scarcity; but you will excuse the

[53] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

freedom of cautioning you against another extreme, that of accumulating a superfluity. I am, etc.[54]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just received a letter from Col. Shreve stationed at Elizabeth Town of which the enclosed is an extract. This corresponds with other accounts through different channels. It would seem as if the enemy really had some expedition in view, possibly against the posts under your command possibly against this army. The circumstance of muffled oars indicates silence and secrecy. It appears to me far from improbable that an attempt to surprise the forts may be in contemplation. As the tide favours, one night will convey them up the river. The appearances are sufficiently serious to justify precaution; and I doubt not you will be effectually guarded. Whatever may be the object, it will be adviseable to draw in your out posts and so far collect your force, that the whole can with certainty be brought to act on an emergency. The inclosed is to advertise General Putnam, that the troops with him may be ready to reinforce the Highlands. In case the enemy should move against this army, so soon as you have sufficient reason to believe it, you will immediately detach this way two of the Massachusets brigades, Patterson's and Nixons, to cooperate with us as circumstances and the directions they may receive from me shall point out. In this event also, Parsons' brigade will join you. When this brigade moves to the Highlands, General Putnam is to come to this army. I am, etc.

P. S. In the general disposition of the army which will soon take place, the two Massachusettes above mentioned brigades

[54] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

will compose a part of the main body. You will therefore be pleased at all events to have them collected and stationed on this side the river in readiness to march at the shortest notice. They will then be *on the spot* to defend the forts and in a situation the more easily to join or cooperate with this army. I send General Putnams letter open. When you have read, you will seal and forward it.[55]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 24, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to consider yourself under the command of Major General Sullivan and to follow such Orders as you may receive from him, respecting the conduct and operations of the Troops under your command. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. The Corps which you are consider as under your command when ordered to march by General Sullivan are, Gansevoort's, Dubois's, late Livingstons, Aldens, Butlers and the Rifle Corps.[56]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 24, 1779.

Sir: I am to acknowledge your favor of yesterday with the New York papers.[57] The smallness of the force at Elizabeth Town makes it necessary to exert the utmost vigilance, and to pay more than common attention to your security. During

[55] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly supplied by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[56] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. A note thereon is to the effect that the original was transmitted to General Sullivan unsealed, May 24, 1779; also a copy to General Clinton himself.

[57] This same day (May 24) Washington wrote, briefly, to the President of Congress, forwarding these newspapers.

your continuance I make no doubt but you will effectually guard against surprize.

It may be prudent to remind the militia officers, to give the country the earliest alarm, by firing the beacons, should the enemy attempt a landing in force.

And that you may be no sufferer in tents and should any thing of this kind take place, you will have them immediately sent forward to this place. The quarter Master General has sent you orders for Waggons for this purpose.

As your intelligence is interesting, you will do every thing in your power to have the further motions of the enemy watched, and such objects as may lead to a knowledge of their intentions. I need not say how important it is to know this expeditiously, and to have it communicated as soon as possible. I would just remind you of the order to be in readiness to march at the shortest notice, that there may be no cause of delay when the order is to be executed, should that be to-morrow. I am, etc.[58]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 25, 1779.

Sir: I am honored by Your Excellencys favours, one of the 12th two of the 19th and one of the 22d with their inclosures, to all which due attention shall be paid. The predatory war which the enemy now seem resolved to carry on will be very distressing, little aid can be afforded from the army in its present situation and the militia appear to be too ill provided with arms to defend themselves. How this can be remedied and the army supplied, I know not. But it ought to be an essential object of policy with the particular states to put their militia on

[58] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

a respectable footing and under such regulations as will enable them to assemble with rapidity on sudden emergencies.

I inclose a copy of my instructions to General Scot, on the present occasion, that Congress may know what they are and judge of their propriety. It appears to me that a reinforcement to the Southern army is an indispensable object; at the same time I thought it ineligible to make my directions at this time[59] more positive, as it is impossible to determine absolutely what the exigency of affairs in Virginia may require.

By intelligence through different channels from New York, it would seem as if the enemy there have some important enterprise in contemplation. They have been drawing all their force to a point and have collected a number of boats at Kingsbridge, which are so prepared as to indicate an attempt that requires secrecy and silence. The appearances are strong and make it necessary we should be upon our guard; though they may only be calculated for demonstration, perhaps to divert and detain a part of the force we are sending on the Western service. We are somewhat embarrassed on the score of waggons. The preparations for the Indian expedition have retarded those for moving this army. I hope we shall shortly be relieved. With perfect respect etc.[60]

To THE MARINE COMMITTEE[61]

[Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 25, 1779.]

Gentlemen: In a letter which I had the honor to write to Congress the 17th instant I mentioned to them that the present naval strength in the harbour of New York consisted only of two frigates of twenty guns, two sloops of war and a few privateers, which constituted the whole protection to a large number

[59] The draft reads: "on this head more positive, than they are."
[60] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[61] Of the Continental Congress.

of transports. I intimated at the same time that an important blow might be struck by collecting our frigates to the Eastward and directing their force to this point. The more I have considered the matter the more it appears to me a desirable attempt, which promises success witht. eminent[62] hazard, and which besides the immediate injury to the enemy's fleet may possibly lead to further consequences of an interesting nature. I should be loth materially to risk our little fleet; but the object here is so inviting, as to induce me to renew the subject and press it upon the serious consideration of the Committee. I need not say that the success of such an enterprise would essentially depend on the secrecy boldness and dispatch with which it was executed. If it should be undertaken, the frigates and armed vessels in Delaware may be joined in it.

If the Committee approve the scheme I take the liberty to request they will advise me of the directions they give, that I may judge when the event will probably take place and know how to make some correspondent arrangement. But lest there should be any misconception in the matter, I wish it to be understood, that the destruction of the enemy's fleet is the point on which the merit of the question must turn; any additional advantages are to be considered only as contingent and possible.[63] I have the honor, etc.[64]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 25, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favors of the 10th and 19th with their several transmissions.

[62] The word may also be "imminent."

[63] The Committee answered (May 26) that the project was impossible on account of the scattered situation of the frigates. The committee's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[64] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Inclosed is a report of a board of officers on the relative rank of Captains Finney[65] and McClelan[66] with their commissions. You will be pleased to alter their respective dates agreeable to the report.

A number of resignations accompany this; you will return commissions for the officers that rise in succession. I am, etc.[67]

To GEORGE PLATER, WILLIAM CARMICHAEL, JOHN HENRY, JUNIOR, AND DANIEL OF ST. THOMAS JENIFER[68]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 25, 1779.

Gentlemen: I had the honor last night to receive your favor of the 23d. Inst.

In compliance with the wishes of His Excellency the Governor, which you have been pleased to communicate, I have requested General Gist to repair to Maryland as soon as he can, tho his service with the army is now material, and from the train of intelligence I have received from New York for some days past, it may become still more essential. I am sorry that I cannot spare any Officers besides him. And as to a detachment of troops, I have to lament with you, that the circumstances of the army will not admit of any; and what is yet more painful, they would not, even if events of a more pressing nature than any that have arisen, were to take place, if the enemy should continue their present force at New York and its dependencies. We have now a very large detachment, compared

[65] Capt. Walter Finney, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was wounded at Green Springs, Va., in July, 1781; transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and to the First Pennsylvania Regiment, in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

[66] Capt. Joseph McClellan, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment to rank from July, 1776. He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment, in January, 1781, and resigned in June, 1781.

[67] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry and is addressed to Peter Scull, secretary of the Board of War.

[68] Maryland Delegates to the Continental Congress.

with our whole strength, employed in the expedition under General Sullivan, and besides this the operations of the enemy in Georgia and South Carolina have prevented us from receiving any aid here from the Virginia Levies and recruits. It is my first wish, and it shall be my first care to render the States collectively and individually every service in my power; but unfortunately, the present means in our hands are far, very far from being proportioned to the exigency of the times. We are now almost arrived at the end of May, and as yet the army, although it has suffered a severe diminution in the course of the last fall, winter and spring, by the expiration of the inlistments and time of service of many of the Troops and, drafts, has received no accession of force, except the Virginia levies and some from New York. The state of it before was not over respectable, and would justify but little more in general cases, than defensive measures; but at present the most we can hope for after the detachments already made is to preserve the remainder, by keeping it tolerably well united at one or two important points. To divide it more, would be to expose it to eminent risk. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. It will conduce much to dispatch, in assembling the militia if proper signals could be placed throughout the State to convey an alarm with rapidity on any emergency.[69]

[MD. H. S.]

To MERIWETHER SMITH, RICHARD HENRY LEE, CYRUS GRIFFIN, AND WILLIAM FLEMING[70]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 25, 1779.

Gentlemen: I was last night honoured with your favor of the 21st Instant. From the present condition and arrangement of

[69] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[70] Virginia Delegates to the Continental Congress.

the Cavalry, I cannot think that Major Lee's Corps can be sent to Virginia, consistently with the general service; nor would I willingly indulge the idea, that their aid can be materially wanted, from any number of Horse the Enemy carried with them. It is but small, and I should hope that there would be more than a sufficiency of Militia or Volunteer Corps of this kind, to restrain their excursions. Major Lee's corps of Horse, from the broken and shattered condition of Moylan's and Sheldon's and the march of Bland's and Baylor's to the Southward, is what I have principally to depend on in this line, and without it we might experience at least, great inconveniences.

With respect to the Virginia Recruits and Levies, I find by a Letter from General Scott of the 12th, at which time it appears he had not received the orders for marching them to the Southward, that not being able to march them this way for want of Cloathing, he had determined, in consequence of the invasion, and a request by the Assembly, to move such of them as were collected, towards Williamsburg. Before this, he will have received Orders as to their Southern destination, which seems to me a point so very essential, that the Levies should not be stopt but in a case of very urgent necessity. I have written to Genl. Scott upon this subject. Any temporary aid he can afford, to the state, which will not materially interfere with his progress would give me pleasure, but while affairs are in so delicate a situation in Georgia and South Carolina, I cannot think it would be advisable to delay their succour, to give protection against the precarious and desultory attacks of the Enemy who have entered Chesepeak Bay. And I should hope that the State will be able in a little time to make such dispositions of the Militia as will render the detention of the Levies intirely unnecessary. Unable however, to foresee what may take place and confiding in General Scott's judgment and impartial zeal for

the true interest of the service, I have left it to him to act according to the exigency of circumstances, at the same time that I have recommended the necessity of proceeding to the Southward to his serious attention. The injury we may suffer in Virginia tho' distressing, most probably would be inconsiderable to that which may befall us in Georgia and Carolina. One principal motive of the Enemy's present movements may be to create a diversion in favour of their operations in those States. From the best accounts I have been able to collect the detachment amounts to about 2000 Men. The want of Arms is a melancholy circumstance, and it is the more distressing after so long a War, and after the most conclusive proofs, that nothing would be left untried on the part of the Enemy to carry their points against us. It would conduce much to dispatch, in assembling Militia if proper Signals could be placed throughout the State, or at least in the Counties lying on Navigable Waters and those next adjoining and if places for their rendezvous were assigned. By this means an alarm would be conveyed with great rapidity, and the Militia would be sooner collected into a compact body. I have found great benefits from the measure, and I could wish it were generally adopted. I have the Honor, etc.[71]

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Hd. Quarters, May 25, 1779.

Sir: Correspondant accts. from New York point so strongly to a movement of the Troops there, that I have scarce a doubt of its happening soon perhaps within a few days; the object is not quite so clear, but in any event it is indispensably necessary for us to be in a condition to March and transport our Stores.

[71] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I therefore desire you will exert your utmost diligence in preparing accordingly.

Let your Tents be in readiness to deliver at an hours warning, and in just proportion to the Troops.

The detachment of the enemy now in Virginia seems to be upon a predatory plan, and the destruction of our Provisions and Stores their principal object; I have therefore to desire, that you will not suffer any in your department to remain long, or in quantities, at any place or places accessible by their shipping, and that you will afford every aid in your power to remove those of other departments of the Army when called upon. I mean this as a general and standing direction. [I send you a letter with some inclosures which I have received from General Sullivan. You will there see his apprehensions on the score of waggons. After reading you will be pleased to return them. I am, etc.

P. S. Have you made the inquiry] proposed on Sunday morng. of Mr. P[72] [respecting boats?][73]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 25, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 12th. informing me of the enemy's incursion into Virginia and the measures you were about to take in consequence at the request of the Governor, which I entirely approve. Before this, you will have been informed that your destination with the new levies and reinlisted men is to reinforce the Southern army. This appears to me a point so essential that I would not wish you to be diverted from it but in a case of very urgent necessity. Any

[72] Charles Pettit. He was colonel and Deputy Quartermaster General.
[73] The words in brackets are in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

temporary aid that you can afford to the States, not materially to interfere with your progress to the Southward will give me pleasure. But while affairs are in so delicate a situation there, I cannot think it advisable to delay the succour intended for that quarter to give protection against the precarious and desultory attacks of the enemy in Chesapeak Bay. I should hope the State will be able in a little time to make such dispositions of its militia as will render your detention unnecessary. Unable to forsee what may take place and confiding in your judgment and impartial zeal for the true interests of the service, I must leave it to your discretion to act according to the exigency of circumstances; at the same time that I recommend the necessity of proceeding to the Southward to your serious attention. The injury we can suffer in Virginia appears inconsiderable compared to that which may befall us in Georgia and Carolina. One principal motive of the enemys present movements in Virginia, may be to create a diversion in favour of their operations in those states. If aided by the Militia you find a good opportunity to attempt a stroke upon the enemy, you have my consent for doing it. From the best accounts I have collected of the force of the detachment it does not amount to more than 2,000 men. But in order to make an attempt of this kind, the situation of the enemy and your comparative strength ought to be such as to give a high probability of success and to permit its execution without much preparation and delay. Perhaps you may be able to effect something before you are ready to move out of the State. I cannot forbear repeating that I would not wish you to undertake any thing that will materially retard your march to the Southward. I am, etc.[74]

[74] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

[Head Quarters, May 25, 1779.]

Sir: It is very probable the enemy may have it in view to hover along the Southern coast and endeavour by sudden incursions to destroy our stores dispersed about in that quarter. I am therefore to request, as they may otherwise have it in their power to do us a great deal of mischief, that your attention may be fully turned to this matter and that all the stores in your department at places accessible to the enemy may be immediately removed to other places of greater security. The Head of Elk appears to be an unsafe deposit for any considerable quantity and should be attended to without delay. The injury we have just sustained[75] should be a caution to us carefully to avoid accumulating stores on the sea coast and on the borders of navigable rivers, where the enemy's shipping and troops can easily penetrate. There are strong reasons to believe the plan of this campaign will be to distress the Country and destroy our supplies by desultory operations along our coast. I am, etc.[76]

*To LORD STIRLING

Head Qrs., Middlebrook, May 25, 1779.

My Lord: Your letter of yesterday inclosing a plan of operations for the ensuing campaign came to my hands this Morning. Communications of this kind are always pleasing to me, because it is my earnest wish to avail myself of every useful hint, and to have my own opinion strengthened by the concurrence of others; but where circumstances are either not well known, or not duly balanced, a plan may appear very well in

[75] Burning of Norfolk, Va., by the British.
[76] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

theory which would fail in practice. The plan your Lordship has sketched out contains many valuable thoughts, not new to me, but subject to a variety of embarrassing considerations, among which the relative strength of the two Armies, the call upon me for Men (or rather impossibility of concentring what we have), and difficulty in drawing out Militia, are not the smallest. Besides these, the combining a naval force dispersed, we know not whether, subject to no one head, and to be obtained (if to be had at all) by application to a variety of powers, with a weak land force whose success must depend upon secrecy and dispatch, does not promise much; however, as you very justly observe, circumstances will at one time warrant an enterprize which prudence would reprobate most severely at another; every project therefore not fundamentally wrong, is worthy attention. For your thoughts upon this occasion you have my sincere thanks, and I wish you to offer them with the same freedom and candour upon every other.

From corrispondant accts. I am left without a doubt of the enemy's having concentered their force (that at Rhode Island excepted) at New York, and its vicinity; that they have collected their Boats, and that every thing indicates a capitol movement very shortly. With very great esteem etc.

[N.Y.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, May 25, 1779.

Parole Charleroy. Countersigns Coos, Cambray.

The 2nd. Virginia brigade to be reviewed tomorrow morning; the review to begin on the right at seven o'clock.

The 1st. Maryland Brigade to be reviewed on Friday, and the 2nd. on Saturday next.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, May 26, 1779.

Parole Dominica. Countersigns Dunbar, Dee.

Accurate brigade returns regimentally digested of the deficiencies of clothing and necessaries to be forthwith made to the Adjutant General.

Lieutenant Colonel Regnier[77] is appointed a Sub Inspector and to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

Lieutenant Mitchel[78] of the 1st. Maryland regiment is appointed Adjutant of the same from the 1st instant.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 26, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 8th. inst with its inclosures. I have reason to hope that the extremity of distress to which the troops at the Eastward have been exposed for want of bread will be relieved and that the Commissary will have it in his power to prevent its happening again.

The state of our money involves a variety of distracting difficulties which are rather to be lamented than remedied. If I am rightly informed a present supply has lately been sent on to the Quarter Master at Springfield, which I hope will enable him to forward the stores from that place. The army must suffer greatly if they meet with any extraordinary delay. I am satisfied of your exertions to do every thing circumstances will permit. As the army will now shortly take the field and a

[77] Lieut. Col. Pierre Regnier de Roussj (generally known as Regnier), of the Fourth New York Regiment.

[78] Lieut. John Mitchell, of the First Maryland Regiment. He was promoted to captain in July, 1779; transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to April, 1783.

general disposition must be made for the campaign I am to request you will forthwith repair to Head Quarters. I am, etc.[79]

[MS. H. S.]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Middle brook, May 26, 1779.

Dr. Sir: My intelligence from New York renders it indispensably necessary for me to look towards the Posts in the highlands. As your division has been Inspected, I wish you to hold it in the most perfect readiness for Marching and incamping at an hours warning; for these purposes you will settle matters with the Qr. Mr. General. As it is much my wish to have a light active Army this Campaign, I shall rely fully upon you (principally), and the Officers commanding Brigades and Regiments (in general), in your division to see that the orders of the 17th. of April are strictly complied with so far as they relate to their respective commands. I am, &c.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN FORD

Head Quarters, May 26, 1779.

Sir: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 24th. instant which came to hand this morning. Should the goods which have been seized, be condemned as legal prize, by the laws of the State, in my opinion it will be most equitable to have the proceeds equally divided among the whole of the detachment. I am much obliged to you for your offer, but I do not want any of the articles. As you will have recd. orders by

[79] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Washington inclosed this letter in a brief note to Gates, requesting that it be forwarded to Heath. He inclosed also a letter from Brigadier General du Portail to Lieut. Peter de Castaing, of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment, offering Castaing the position of aide, "an appointment in his family for which he has my consent." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

this time from the Adjutant Genl. to return, it is unnecessary for me to give any instructions on the subject of spies. I am, etc.[80]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 26, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Wadsworth who is just now returned from the Eastward, informs me, that a vessel had arrived there, from Charlestown, S. Carolina, the Captain of which told him, that he slipped out of the harbour, the night of the 5th instant (a fresh embargo being laid that evening on all the shipping, and the sailors ordered on shore for the defence of the Town). The report was that the enemy were on this side of Purisburgh and superior in number to our army.

As this intelligence may not have reached Congress, and as Mr. Wadsworth tells me the Captain is a person of veracity, I thought it necessary to make the communication. I am, etc.[81]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 26, 1779.

Sir: This letter will be handed the board by Capt. Call of Colonel Blands Light dragoons. As the oldest Capn. in the line of Cavalry he is intitled to one of the Majority's vacant by the death of Major Clough[82] and the promotion of Major Washington.

The board will be pleased to make out a Majors commission for Col. Baylor's Rgt. bearing date from the death of Major Clough which happened about the 1st of Octbr. 1778.[83]

---

[80] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[81] In the writing of James McHenry.

[82] Clough was killed on Sept. 28, 1778, at Tappan, N. Y.

[83] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry and is addressed to Peter Scull, secretary of the Board of War.

To JAMES DUANE[84]

[Head Quarters, May 26, 1779.]

Dear Sir: Hurry of business has prevented my having the pleasure of acknowledging sooner the receipt of your two favours of the 15th and 17th instant.

Application was made to me for dissolving the corps[85] you mention and incorporating that part which belonged to Col. Malcoms regiment with the troops of the State of New York. But I did not concur with it for several reasons. The principal one was that a spirit of mutiny had appeared among the men which I thought it absolutely necessary to suppress rather than encourage. Another was, that it must have produced the dismission of all the officers of the Corps as the remainder of the men on the same principle must have been delivered over to the Jersey Regiments; and the officers could not be introduced into the line of either state without renewing the confusion from which we have been endeavouring to extricate ourselves. I did not like the dismission because the officers are rather dissatisfied with what we have already been obliged to do in this way, and think their rights are placed upon too precarious a footing. It is a delicate subject and requires caution. I could indeed only have recommended the measure if I had thought it eligible as I do not conceive it to have been within the spirit of my powers to have determined it myself. But as I thought it unadvisable I took no step in the affair.

[84] New York Delegate to the Continental Congress.

[85] "I find myself under the necessity of expressing my wishes that it may be agreeable to your Excellency to transfer the non commissioned officers and Privates, Citizens of New York, late of Col. Malcolm's Regiment, to one of the Battallions of that State."—*Duane to Washington*, May 15, 1779. Duane's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. Malcom's Additional Continental regiment had been consolidated with Oliver Spencer's in April.

These reasons still incline me, at least for the present, to wish the continuance of the corps. With the truest regard and esteem etc.[86]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I herewith transmit you an extract of a letter from the board of war of the 24th. instant, by which you will perceive that the factory at Philadelphia turns out 60 or 70 cartridge boxes pr. day; and that the armory is in a situation to enter upon the repairs of arms. You will be pleased to have all the old cartridge boxes now in store, or returned on the distribution of new ones, sent forward to Philadelphia for the purpose which the board mentions, and such arms as want repairs to the armory agreeably to the recommendation of the board.

Brigadier Gen. Clinton writes me the 13th. that "the ammunition I applied for at Fish kill by virtue of General Knox's order could not be all procured; the small quantity which could be spared is on the way up. I am informed by letters from Colonel Chevers[87] that it is not to be had at Springfield, but that he had sent to Boston for it; I have sent an express to hasten it up tho' I am afraid it will not arrive in time." I have given you this extract that you may take the proper steps to have a supply at Fish kill or in its vicinity to answer any exigencies that may arise in this quarter. I am, etc.

P. S. It is not my intention that you should send all the arms out of repair, but retain what you think our camp armorers may be able to repair; nor all the cartridge boxes. I wish to

[86] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[87] Col. Ezekiel Cheever. He was Commissary of Military Stores of the Continental Army.

have a proportion of both for any occasional demand. In executing the order, you will have reference to this restriction.[88]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 27, 1779.

Sir: The State of Maryland apprehending an attack from the enemy now in Chesapeak bay have requested that you might be sent there to take the command. You will therefore, proceed forthwith to Baltimore, apply to the Governor and concert with him the measures necessary to be taken on the occasion.

Your present command is only temporary. So soon as the enemy have left Chesapeak bay and the danger which now threatens is over, you are immediately to rejoin the army and resume your command in the line.

You will be pleased to advise me of any interesting circumstances that may occur.[89]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters Middle Brook, May 27, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have had the Honor to receive Your several favors of the 23d, 24th, 25th and 25th Inst.[90]

I have spoken to the Quarter Master General upon the subject of Waggons and he has written, I believe, both to Mr. Pettit and Mr. Mitchell[91] to use every possible exertion to obtain a supply.

[88] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[89] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[90] The letters are in the *Washington Papers*. There were two dated May 25, 1779.
[91] Col. John Mitchell, Deputy Quartermaster General.

I am exceedingly pained, that we are so deficient in point of Arms. As to the demands you mention to have been made by General Sullivan, I should think, if the troops composing his command, marched properly equipped in the first instance and which I presume was the case, that the Two hundred Muskets ordered from Carlisle, would be sufficient for any contingencies we may reasonably suppose can happen. I have however, to mention an application from him for Fusees for the Officers employed in the expedition. These appear to me to be necessary and if you can furnish them or Carbines, the next best substitute, I would wish it to be done. I desired him to write to you upon the occasion and to transmit a return of the number wanted, and also that the Officers should give receipts for them when they are delivered. There are no Fusees or Carbines here. I have written to Genl. Knox, to send the Old Cartridge Boxes to Philadelphia as you request (reserving however a few for occasional demands), and also such Arms as are in very bad order and which cannot be conveniently repaired in the Army.

Before the receipt of your favor containing an extract[92] from Governor Johnston's Letter, I had requested Genl. Gist to proceed to Maryland in consequence of a Letter from her Delegates.

Captn. Topham[93] I should suppose might issue the shoes and overalls as you mention, and I am satisfied your Orders upon the occasion will be perfectly right.

I approve the Estimate of Cloathing which the Board have been pleased to transmit me, and have only to wish that the

[92] The extract from Gov. Thomas Johnson's letter was quoted in the letter of May 24 from the Board of War.

[93] Capt. Daniel Topham, of Miles's Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Long Island in August, 1776; exchanged in April, 1778; Commissary of Military Stores of the Continental Army in May, 1779.

plan may be attended with a happy and speedy execution.[94] I doubt not Hats &c will be included or some arrangement for them provided. The Estimate for the Officers cloathing, cannot be too soon completed, or measures pursued to give it effect. Their condition, or at least the condition of a great part of them is really distressing, and if effectual means are not adopted to relieve them, necessity must oblige them to quit the service. I hope besides the plan under consideration, as its operation must be remote, that some expedient will be devised for intermediate relief. Without this is also done, I fear many will be compelled to return to their Homes. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. I transmit you the inclosed arrangement of the 2d Connecticut Regt. for Commissions.[95]

To MRS. MARGARET DE LANCEY[96]

Head Quarters, Middle brook, May 27, 1779.

Madam: Your letter[97] accompanied by three others was delivered me this morning. I am extremely sorry that my inclination to oblige you is unavoidably restricted to a partial compliance with your request. With respect to your cloathes, I am happy to have it in my power to grant the permission you desire, but I could not extend it to the other articles without infringing rules with which I am not at liberty to dispense. The mention of these and an assurance, that I have in no instance departed from them, will I am persuaded make any

[94] The estimate of clothing is filed with the Board's letter of May 25 in the *Washington Papers*. It was based on 98,048 suits for the Army and 6,000 additional for wagoners. The ground of the uniform was to be "a strong deep blue, except for the waggoners," with different colored facing for the different State lines.

On May 27 Washington wrote a brief note to the President of Congress, forwarding two New York newspapers. This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

[95] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[96] Wife of James de Lancey and daughter of the royal justice, William Allen, of Pennsylvania.

[97] This letter of May 24 is in the *Washington Papers*.

further apology superfluous. I return you the Letters to Mrs. Elliot[98] and Miss Walton[99] that you may give them a form corresponding with what I now express, and I shall then forward them with pleasure and furnish the necessary passports.

Mrs. Washington begs to return her compliments. I am etc.[1]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Thursday, May 27, 1779.

Parole Eslinger. Countersigns Elburg, Elna.

Major Generals Greene and De Kalb and Brigadier Generals Smallwood, Knox, Woodford and Muhlenberg are desired to meet tomorrow morning 11 o'clock at the Court Martial room, to take into consideration a dispute of rank between Lieut. Colonels Hubley[2] and Connor[3] and also between Major Prowel[4] and the Captains in the Pennsylvania line and report thereon to the Commander in Chief.

The troops are to apply to the Quarter Master General without delay for tents in the following proportion for each regiment.

One Markee and one Horseman's tent for the Field Officers.
One horseman's tent for the officers of each company.
One Wall'd tent for the Adjutant.
One ditto for the Quarter Master.
One ditto for the Surgeon and Mate.
One ditto for the Pay-Master.

[98] Wife of Andrew(?) Elliot, of New York City.
[99] Daughter of Abraham(?) Walton, of Queens County, N. Y.
[1] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The date line and superscription are in the writing of Washington.
[2] Lieut. Col. Commandant Adam Hubley, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was retired in January, 1781.
[3] Lieut. Col. Commandant Morgan Connor, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was lost at sea in January, 1780.
[4] Maj. Joseph Prowell, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in June, 1779.

One common tent for Serjeant Majr. and Qr. Mastr. Serjeant.
One ditto for the Fife and Drum Major.
One ditto for the non commissioned officers of each company and one for every six privates including Drums and Fifes.

No regiment to have a greater proportion of tents either for officers or privates than the above; not even if the officers would furnish themselves at their own expence, as it will increase the baggage of the Army and render its operations more slow and tardy.

At a General Court Martial of the line whereof Colonel Greene is President May 17th. 1779, Roger Finney and William Martin, soldiers in the 6th. Pennsylvania regiment were tried for "House-breaking and robbery" acquitted of house breaking, but found guilty of robbery and sentenced each, one hundred lashes.

Likewise Patrick English soldier in the Delaware regiment was tried for "Changing his clothes and name and reinlisting in one of the Jersey regiments" found guilty of deserting, changing his name and reinlisting in one of the Jersey regiments being a violation of the 1st. part of the 3rd. Article of the 6th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced one hundred lashes.

The Commander in Chief approves the aforegoing sentences and orders them put in execution tomorrow at the heads of the regiments to which the delinquents respectively belong.

At the same Court May 24th. 1779, Lieutenant Armstrong[5] of the 3rd. Pennsylvania regiment was tried for "Disobedience of orders in not sending a Prisoner to the Court Martial."

The Court, after considering the charge and testimony against Lieutenant Armstrong, the Note signed by Mr. Michael and

[5]Lieut. John Armstrong, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

the defence, are of opinion, Lieutt. Armstrong is not guilty of the charge exhibited against him; That he never received a legal order to send the Prisoners to the Court; That he acted as every good officer would or ought to have acted, and do acquit him with honor.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders Lieutenant Armstrong to be released from Arrest.

CIRCULAR TO THE GENERAL OFFICERS IN CAMP[6]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 28, 1779.

Sir: The knowledge you have of the general situation of the enemy makes it unnecessary I should enter into any further detail than barely to inform you:

That their number at New York Staten and Long Island, supposing the detachment which went to Virginia to consist of 2000 men, agreeable to the accounts I have received, amounts according to the best estimate I have been able to form to about 9000 men. At Rhode Island their strength is about 5 or 6000. Their remaining force in these States is in Georgia and Virginia. In addition to these, their whole influence is exerted to stimulate the Indians from one end of the Western frontier to the other against us, and reinforcements are expected from Europe. But what may be their precise destination or amount is uncertain. The current of intelligence points to New York and to at least 5000 men.

Our own force and present disposition are pretty well known to you; but to give a more exact idea, I shall observe, that besides the Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia troops now in the Camp and the North Carolina troops at Paramus, there are

[6] Maj. Gens. Nathanael Greene, Baron de Kalb, Arthur St. Clair, Robert Howe, and Baron Steuben; Brig. Gens. William Smallwood, William Woodford, Henry Knox, William Irvine, Du Portail, and Peter Muhlenberg.

three Brigades of Massachusetts troops and one of Connecticut on the North River, one of the latter at Danbury and about 2500 Continental troops at Rhode Island. You will be able to form a sufficiently accurate judgment of the collective strength of these Corps; but if you should wish for more precise information, you can obtain it by applying to me. The rest of our force except about 6 or 700 on the Ohio will be employed to the Westward against the Indians.

I can say scarcely any thing of the reinforcements we have reason to expect. The measures persuing by the several States to augment their battalions and the success with which they are attended have as yet come but partially to my knowledge. I fear our prospects are very inconsiderable.

Under this concise account of matters and taking a comprehensive view of our affairs in general, particularly the State of our supplies and the depreciation of our currency. I am to request you will favor me with your opinion of the plan of conduct which it will be proper for us to persue at this juncture for the advancement of the common cause and for the honor and interest of the American arms; in doing which, I shall be obliged by a very free and full communication of your sentiments. I am, etc.[7]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 28, 1779.

Sir: I have the pleasure to inform Your Excellency, that after a variety of attempts, and much time and labour spent by Several Boards of Officers, the Arrangement of the Maryland

[7] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The text is from a photostat of the original sent to Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, and in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania is the copy sent to Brig. Gen. William Irvine.

line has been at length fixed, and Commissions have been issued for the Officers agreeable to it, by the Board of War, except in the instances mentioned in the inclosed List. The Gentlemen named in this, belong to the State, have served with the Troops a considerable time and have been recommended and arranged to the ranks against their respective names; but as they have never received any appointments from the State, I have thought it necessary to obtain Your Excellency's sanction to the measure, previous to my application to the Board for Commissions for them. They are all reported to be Gentlemen of merit, and well intitled from every consideration to these promotions. The Two first and the last, from a deficiency of Officers have long acted as Officers in the line, and Mr. Stoddart for near Two Years as a Brigade Major to General Smallwood. Indeed it would be a fortunate circumstance on account of the great want of Officers occasioned by resignations and other causes, if there were Several Other Gentlemen, who could be recommended and receive appointments. I shall be obliged by Your Answer, by the earliest opportunity.

I have the Honor, etc. [MD. H. S.]

The Cases alluded to: 46 Benjn. Garnett,[8] 1 Lieut. 5 Regimt. 13 Octob 78; 47 Parker Hall Lee, do 4do. 16th do; 53 Wm Trueman Stoddart,[9] do 5 do 31st. May 79; 10 Wm. Adams,[10] 2 Lt. 7do 14 Apl. 1778.[11]

[8] Garnett was regimental adjutant in September, 1779. He was transferred to the Third Continental Dragoons that same month and served to November, 1782. Lee resigned in February, 1780.

[9] Stoddard (Stoddart) was transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[10] Adams was transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and served to April, 1783.

[11] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The list of names is, with the draft, in the *Washington Papers,* but not with the letter in the Maryland Historical Society.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 28, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I last evening received your favor of the 25th. instant; that of the 23d came to hand a few days since with its inclosures.

For the present, and till the enemy's intentions can be further developed, I approve of the positions you have assigned to Pattersons and Nixon's brigades, [if you think them most conducive to the defence of West-point in case the enemy should have in view a coup de main and for facilitating a junction with this army should they bend their operations this way.] I herewith transmit a letter to General Parsons, directing him to take his orders[12] from you. You will therefore make such a disposition of his force as may afford the most substantial cover to the country, and be consistent with its own security, and your succours.

The Artillery of Patterson's and Nixon's brigades, must move with the troops, when they join the main army; the horses should therefore be as near as circumstances will admit.

My latest intelligence from New York says, that for three or four days past, the enemy have been putting on board of transports a great number of shells and other military stores.

It is impossible to say what an enemy will attempt, who, as you observe has scarcely, in one instance, acted as an enemy would do in his circumstances.

The completion of the works at West-point has prudently made a principal part in our system; and I am persuaded every thing has been done by you for this purpose.

[12] The draft has "in future."

In one of your former letters you intimate your fears of a spot of ground opposite the Fort, should it be possessed by the enemy. Can it be possessed by us to advantage? I am, etc.

P. S. Bedford may be a proper situation for Parsons' brigade. With light baggage and no incumbrances, it will always be in a condition to move at the shortest intimation.[13]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER AND VOLKERT P. DOUW[14]

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have the honor to inclose you copies of two resolutions of Congress one of the 17th relating to a peace with the indians and another of the 22d relating to an exchange of prisoners.

The former took its rise from information received some time since from General Schuyler of a disposition in the Cayugas and Onondagas to enter into a peace with us. My opinion is, which I communicated to Congress, that it would be good policy the better to ensure the success of our Western operations to detach some of the inferior tribes of the hostile confederacy, while we are vigorously pursuing the destruction of the more powerful and implacable. These indeed have not discovered any desire of pacification; but if they had, considering the temper which has actuated them from the beginning of the war, the mischief they have done, the maxims that govern their conduct and the little dependance that is to be placed on their engagements, I should esteem it very impolitic to let the great expence incurred in our preparations for chastising them be rendered fruitless, by listening to overtures of peace, which their

[13] In the writing of James McHenry. The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City. The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington.

[14] Philip Schuyler and Volkert Pieterse Douw. They were Commissioners of Indian Affairs of the Northern Department, residing at Albany, N. Y.

apprehensions at this juncture might dictate; and which they would certainly violate the first fair opportunity. But as a partial peace with the smaller tribes will serve to distract and intimidate the rest, to weaken their collective opposition and facilitate our main design, it is to be wished the event may take place. I would not however recommend that it should be courted by us; but that the advances on their side should meet with a favourable reception and be turned to the best account. We may possibly engage them in enterprises which will be of advantage as preliminary proofs of their sincerity.

By the latest intelligence it appears that the Cayugas intend to persist in their hostilities and to retire to the Seneca castles; but that the Onondagas retain their inclination for peace and have even offered to do something in evidence of its reality. If they could find means by stratagem or force to bring of Brandt[15] or Butler[16] or both, it would be doing us a most important service. I have hinted this to General Clinton through whom I have the intelligence of their offer. It was made under an injunction of secrecy.[17] I think it will be adviseable to conclude a treaty with them on the best terms we can and to endeavour to employ them against their neighbours. If the Cayugas give new indications of a peaceful disposition I would encourage it in them also.

With respect to the exchange of prisoners, it will be perfectly agreeable to me that any good citizens of ours in their possession should be exchanged for any disaffected inhabitants that the States to which they belong may judge it proper to give in return; and as it is a business interesting to humanity, I make no doubt the Commissioners will pay the most zealous

[15] Chief Joseph Brant.
[16] Walter Butler.
[17] At this point the draft has crossed off the following: "and I should be glad if the Commissioners think it practicable, they would take the matter under their direction."

attention to it, and obtain the sense of the States concerned as speedily as possible for the purpose of carrying on the negotiation. I would wish carefully to avoid confounding civil and military prisoners together or giving soldiers for inhabitants, as it leads to pernicious consequences. But I should be glad to have the exchange to comprehend the military as well as the civil, officer for officer of equal rank and private for private; so far as the number of prisoners captured on the frontier in our respective possessions will apply. I request a list of what remains may be transmitted to the Commissary General of Prisoners. With great respect and esteem etc.[18]

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS[19]

Headquarters, Middlebrook, May 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: When you have adjusted the Arrangements and points of rank, in the cases more particularly mentioned in the Orders of yesterday; You will be pleased to take into consideration the relative rank of the Colonels of Artillery, except in the instance between Colos. Lamb and Harrison, which has been already determined. You will also settle the rank of the four Artillery Regiments. This last was reported by a Board of Officers at the White Plains; but the Arrangement having been generally remonstrated against from a belief that it was founded on an entire misconception or mistake of facts, it is necessary to have the matter taken up again and the order of their Arrangement fixed. You will find the Claims of the Colonels inclosed and their Observations respecting the precedence of their Regiments. I have also transmitted the Journals of Congress for 1776, the only Volume I have, which may

[18] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[19] On the settlement of artillery rank.

possibly be material in the course of your deliberations. Genl. Knox expressed a disinclination to sit on this Board from the particular nature of the business he is excused.

You will be pleased to return me the papers with the Report. I have the Honor, etc.[20]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received last night your favour of the 26th and am happy to hear that your main difficulty on the score of waggons is in the way of being removed. Besides the reason assigned for caution contained in mine of the 24th., another not less powerful is that our supplies are very unequal to the general wants of the army and that without the greatest œconomy in proportioning our distribution, while one part may be fully supplied, others may suffer. So empty are our Arsenals that the Board of war had it not in their power to comply with your requisition for the thousand arms in addition to the two hundred already furnished; but as the Troops under your command have lately been completely provided, these two hundred I hope will be sufficient for contingent demands. If it were not for the scantiness of our supplies, I should think it expedient to have a considerable overplus of stores on the communication; but the low state of our Arsenals and Magazines obliges us to limit ourselves to what appears absolutely necessary. I am persuaded, now you are informed of their deficiency you will accommodate your arrangements to it; at the same time that you will take care to make a competent provision for the expedition.

[20] The signed letter is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft, by Harrison, is also in the *Washington Papers*.

I enclose you extracts of two letters from Mr. Deane, of the 11th. and 16th., containing very interesting intelligence,[21] which will require your particular attention. It may be prudent in consequence to strengthen Wyoming pretty considerably and the escorts upon the River from Sunbury upward.

Shreve's Regiment will march to morrow [from E: Town][22] and will proceed without delay to Easton and may escort any thing remaining at that place.

The independent companies raising in the State of Pensylvania are estimated by the Council at more than 700. In a letter to them of the 20th. I pressed their being immediately directed to rendezvous at Sunbury, where they were to receive further directions from you. Capt Topham is appointed by the Board of war commissary of Military stores and clothier to the expedition. He is to repair to Easton and take your commands.

Lt. Colonel Barber, being the oldest sub inspector on the expedition, will by the institution of the Inspectorship, officiate as Adjutant General. Lt. Col. Regnier is also appointed sub inspector; but though I believe he is of senior rank as Lt. Col. yet as he is junior inspector, this will not alter the matter. If Clinton's brigade forms a junction with the main body, you will attach Regnier to one of your divisions, in the mean time he acts with the Brigade.

I have determined, for particular reasons to appoint General Howe President to The Court Martial on General Arnold; It is therefore uncertain whether he will accompany you on the

[21] The letter of May 11 from James Deane, agent and interpreter for the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, Northern Department, is not found in the *Washington Papers*. The letter dated May 16 was to Colonel Van Schaick, informing him that the British had learned of Sullivan's expedition.

[22] Elizabethtown, N. J. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

expedition. I have entire confidence in your exertions and flatter myself they will be attended with success.

With great esteem etc.[23]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 28, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favours of the 17th 18th and 20th, with their inclosures. The intelligence communicated by Mr. Deane is important, I have transmited it to General Sullivan.

Lieutenant Colonel Regnier will inform you that he is appointed a sub inspector agreeable to your recommendation. I wish however your influence to be exerted to have a brigade inspector appointed, as Lt Col Regnier cannot answer the purpose longer than while your Brigade remains detached. I shall be happy if Major Fish will accept, as he acquited himself with great credit in the office last campaign; and there is now a still more ample field for the exercise of military talents.

In Mr. Deanes letter of the 9th, he mentions the determination of the Onandagas to give some decisive proof of their desire to conciliate our friendship. If they can be engaged, by stratagem, or force, to bring off Butler, or Brandt, or both, it will be a most essential piece of service which will meet with suitable encouragement. I recommend this to your particular attention.

I am informed by Mr. Mitchel and Colonel Hay, that the packet you are apprehensive of having miscarried was sent to General Schuyler, which is the cause of the delay. I hope 'ere this, it has reached you.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

As our preparations in this quarter are now nearly ready to enter upon the intended operations to the Westward, I hope you have got every thing in readiness at Conojoharrie, as mentioned in your former instructions, to execute, without delay, the orders you shall receive from General Sullivan.[24] If any thing remains to be done, it ought to be completed with all expedition. I am, etc.[25]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 28, 1779.

Sir: Your favours of the 11th. and 15th. instant, came duly to hand with Lieutenant Jackson's[26] and Ensign Tuttle's[27] resignations.

I have on several occasions expressed my sentiments on the policy of preventing, as much as possible all plundering parties. I would only observe on the present that the Officers are to pursue my former instructions on this head, which I believe extends to all cases where the Inhabitants act without the civil authority or a Commission from the State.

As General Putnam joins the main Army, you will receive the Orders of General McDougal, or any other Officer commanding on the North River if of superior rank to yourself, and make such disposition of your force, as he shall direct.

Inclosed is my certificate of Ensign Tuttle's resignation. I have deferred sending one for Lt. Jackson as you inform me he will call here himself with his Commission. I am, etc.[28]

---

[24] The draft at this point has crossed off: "for the movement of the troops under your command."

[25] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[26] Lieut. Nathan Peet Jackson, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He resigned on May 16.

[27] Ensign Timothy Tuttle, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He resigned on May 11.

[28] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL NICHOLAS ROGERS[29]

Head Qrs. Middle brook, May 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: A few days ago I was hond. with your polite and obliging favor of the 6th. Instt. accompanied by a Miniature picture of Mrs. Washington.[30] I wish it was in my power to express as forcably as I feel, the lively sense I have of the repeated instances of your polite attention to her and myself. Such tribute as unfeigned thanks afford, is presented to you with much sincerity; and, if I knew how to make a more acceptable offering it should not be wanting.

Difficult as it is to strike a likeness on so small a scale, it is the opinion of many that you have not failed in the present attempt. The dress is not less pleasing for being a copy of antiquity, it would be happy for us, if in these days of depravity the imitation of our ancesters were extensively adopted; their virtues wd. not hurt us.

Mrs. Washington joins me in a tender of best wishes for you and with much esteem etc.

*To DANIEL BOWERS

Head Qrs, Middle brook, May 28, 1779.

Sir: Your letter[31] of the 26th. of last Month, accompanied by a piece of Cloth made of Buffaloes hair, and manufactured in your own family, came safe to my hands. For the flattering Sentimts. contained in the letter, and for the novelty of the

[29] A French volunteer. He had been aide to Du Coudray and, later, to De Kalb; brevet lieutenant colonel in the Continental Army; and at this date retired and living in Baltimore.

[30] The miniature was of a size to fit a ring and, according to Roger's letter of Apr. 6, 1779, in the *Washington Papers,* showed Mrs. Washington in an Elizabethan ruff and hood.

[31] Bower's letter was dated from New Germantown, Baltimore County, Md. It is not now found in the *Washington Papers.*

Cloth which you have been so obliging as to present me with the first fruits of, I thank you. I am highly sensible of these proofs of your approbation of my conduct, and thank you kindly for your good wishes. I am (though unknown) Yr. most Obedt. Servt.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 29, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to march immediately with the division under your command by way of Quibble Town and Scotch plains and take post on the Heights between Springfield and Chatham 'till further orders or 'till some enterprize of the enemy shall make a sudden movement necessary.

If you should receive authentic advice of the enemy's operating up the North River against our posts there, you are instantly to advance to their support without waiting orders from me, only giving me notice of your movement. You will pursue the route by Pompton, keeping up a correspondence with General McDougall, or officer comanding in the Highlands and regulating your march according to circumstances and the information you receive; advising me from time to time of your progress and views.

You will preserve the strictest discipline, and endeavour to prevent every kind of injury to the persons and property of the inhabitants. You will also take uncommon care to lay open no inclosures of grass or grain, more than are absolutely necessary for the purposes of forage.

I must recommend it to your particular attention, without delay to have officers of talents attention and industry nominated to officiate as sub and brigade inspectors, and to improve every interval of leisure to have the new regulations for the

order and discipline of the troops carried into execution as speedily as possible. You are sensible of the importance and necessity of a system.[32]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER OR COMMANDING OFFICER OF HIS BRIGADE

Head Quarters, May 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received, a few days ago the inclosed arrangements of the four Regiments in Your Brigade[33] in a Letter from General McDougal. I was sorry to find upon examination that few or None of the Officers had the dates affixed against their names, which their Commissions should bear; this circumstance makes the Arrangement defective, and I transmit it by Colo. Bigelow that the dates which every Commission should bear, may be inserted. When this is done and the Arrangemt. returned I shall be happy in taking the earliest opportunity to obtain the Commissions from the Board of War. To prevent any disputes in future, I think it will be advisable for all the Arrangements of the 4 Regiments to be attached together, One after another and all their Field Officers to certify their approbation of the same, under their several and respective Hands. I am etc.[34]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have duly received your favour of the 15th. Inst. dated at Williamsburg. In my Letter of the 25th. I have given you my sentiments or that line of Conduct which I thought

[32] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[33] General Glover's brigade was then at Providence, R. I.
[34] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

most expedient in the present aspect of our Southern affairs. I have nothing more particular at present, and would refer you to that Letter. I am, etc.[35]

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 29, 1779.

Sir: I have received a Copy of Your Letter of the 27th. Inst. to Major General Greene, Quarter Master General upon the subject of Forage. Your representation upon this head, is very distressing and I scarcely know how to direct you upon the occasion. It is my wish that every possible respect should be paid in all cases to the Laws of this and every other State and a sacred regard to the property of each Individual Member as far as it can be done; but if necessity will not admit of their strict observance it must justify a deviation and such infringements as she compells. However, to prevent as much as possible any just ground of complaint and the charge of a wanton exercise of power, you should use every practicable exertion to obtain forage in the Ordinary way and where this cannot be effected, wherever circumstances will permit, you should make written requisitions to the Magistrates for pasturage and Meadows and obtain them by their allotment. If they will not permit or the Mgistrates refuse to designate them, or to make a competent provision, the exigency of the Public service must decide the conduct you are to pursue. I have mentioned the precautions because (tho' all regulations must yield to necessity) the principle should be introduced with caution, and practised upon with still more delicacy.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

On May 29 Washington also wrote, briefly, to Col. Elisha Sheldon to hold his "Regiment in readiness to take the field upon the shortest notice." Alexander Hamilton had already written (May 28), by Washington's direction, to Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair to get his division in readiness to march as soon as possible. Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

What I have said above will apply to every situation of the Army, whether it is in a collected body or in detachment, in Camp or on a March. I am, etc.[36]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I can only lament that necessity, which has produced your letter of the 10th. and obliges you to offer your resignation[37] at the opening of a campaign; at a crisis in which good officers might render the most essential services, by their example and continuance in the army.

The proofs you have heretofore given of your abilities as a good and brave officer I am happy in acknowledging, and could wish that the circumstances of your affairs were such as to afford you the opportunity of closing the war with your military companions.

If you will transmit your commission, which you are desirous of retaining, I shall indorse upon it my concurrence in your resignation and have it returned.

It is customary on officers leaving the service to bring in a certificate of having settled their public accounts.

You will be pleased to have such a one forwarded with the commission or as soon as possible. I am, etc.[38]

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN VISCHER[39]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 29, 1779.

Sir: I am sorry, and ask your pardon for keeping the inclosed so long. I recollect your giving it to me at Fish Kill landing

[36] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[37] Smith's resignation is dated May 22, 1779.
[38] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[39] Of the New York Militia.

some time last fall; in a hurry, or by accident, it got intermixed with other papers and lay unthought of till a late assortment of Papers brought it to light within these few days.

I do not recollect how the matter stands with respect to Lt. Col. Livingston.[40] No resignation of his has ever come to my knowledge, and if it had, their might be a good deal of difficulty in introducing a gentleman not of the line, into it, at this time, in the rank of Lieutt. Colonel; therefore, and inasmuch as it may be satisfactory to you to repossess the Inclosed petition I now return it and am Sir, Yr. etc.

To LUND WASHINGTON

Headquarters, Middlebrook, May 29, 1779.

Dear Lund: Your letter of the 19th,[41] which came to hand by the last post, gives a melancholy account of your prospects for a crop, and a still more melancholy one of the decay of public virtue. The first I submit to with the most perfect resignation and cheerfulness. I look upon every dispensation of Providence as designed to answer some valuable purpose, and hope I shall always possess a sufficient degree of fortitude to bear without murmuring any stroke which may happen, either to my person or estate, from that quarter. But I cannot, with any degree of patience, behold the infamous practices of speculators, monopolizers, and all that class of gentry which are preying upon our very vitals, and, for the sake of a little dirty pelf, are putting the rights and liberties of the country into the most imminent danger, and continuing a war destructive to the lives and property of the valuable part of this community, which would have ceased last fall as certain as we now

[40] Lieut. Col. Henry Brockholst(?) Livingston. He was aide to Major General St. Clair.

[41] Lund Washington's letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

exist but for the encouragements the enemy derived from this source, the depreciation of the money (which in a great measure is the consequence of it) and our own internal divisions. I am, etc.[42]

*To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Hd. Qrs., Middle brook, May 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Press S— C—[43] to contrive if possible some expeditious way of communicating his intelligence to me. If he could open a channel by the way of Bergen and the English Neighbourhood it is probable the Situation of the Army may facilitate it, but I would have him act cautiously.

In all his Letters let him mention the Naval as well as Land strength. What is going forward, and whether the preparations are designed for a Land or Water expedition. What condition their Waggons and horses are in, whether preparing for the field by Assembling, and repairing them. And if Troops should arrive to notice the Corps. The number of Drafts and Recruits for their Regimts. &ca. &ca. If he wants more money I can furnish him with a small Sum. I am, etc.[44]

[C. L.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Saturday, May 29, 1779.

Parole Gascony. Countersigns Grondo, Goa.

A General Court Martial of the line is to be held on Tuesday next the 1st. of June at the usual place for the trial of

[42] The text is from the *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, vol. 12, where it is printed from a copy furnished by Cassius F. Lee, jr.

[43] Samuel Culper.

[44] This letter was sent to Colonel Webb to be forwarded and bears his indorsement: "Wethersfield 13th June Recd. at Head Quarters and forwarded from this place to the son of Thads. Burr Esqr. by Sir Yr. friend & Humbl. servt. Saml. B. Webb."

Major General Arnold as directed by a resolution of the Honorable the Congress passed the 3rd. of April 1779.

Major General Howe President.

Brigadier Generals Smallwood, Knox, Woodford and Irvine, Colonels, Wood, Harrison, Hall, Gunby, Moylan and Butler,[45] Lieutenant Colonels, Popkins,[46] Simms[47] and Harmar, Members.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Sunday, May 30, 1779.

Parole Harfleur. Countersigns Harwich, Hinden.

The board of General Officers that sat on the 28th. instant in consequence of the order of the day before have reported the claim of Lieutenant Colonel Hubley in the dispute of rank between him and Lieutenant Colonel Conner to be well founded, which the Commander in Chief approves.

In all future draughts of clothing the regimental Clothier is to be furnished by the officers commanding companies with returns specifying the men's names and the particular wants of each; these he is to digest into a regimental return, which being examined and signed by the officer commanding the regiment and countersigned by himself, with a receipt upon it for the supplies delivered to the regiment, is to be lodged with the Clothier who issues, as a voucher for the delivery.

A pair of Over-alls pr. man is to be forthwith drawn for every non commissioned officer and private who has not been before supplied this spring.

At the General Court Martial of the line, whereof Colonel Greene is President, May 27th., John Ward a soldier in the

[45] Col. Richard Butler, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment.
[46] Lieut. Col. John Popkin, of the Third Continental Artillery.
[47] Lieut. Col. Charles Simms, of the Second Virginia Regiment. He resigned in December, 1779.

1st. Pennsylvania regiment, was tried for "Desertion," found guilty of absenting himself without leave and sentenced one hundred lashes.

At the same Court, William Mackarun soldier in the 3rd. Pennsylvania regiment was tried for "Stealing horseshoes the property of the public;" found guilty and sentenced one hundred lashes.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentences and orders the punishment to be inflicted as soon as the delinquents arrive at their respective regiments.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, May 30, 1779.

Sir: From the last returns made by the inspector Genl., I find there is a necessity for appointing some new officers to many of the Regts. in your division, the precise number to each you will observe by the inclosed return. As such appointments are immediately necessary, I would wish you to give the Govr. notice, previous to which I should think it proper that you consult the Commanding Officers, who will probably be desirous of recommending persons agreeable to themselves, and who will be deserving of the appointments. The sooner this matter is taken up the better, and with the proper attention to the dates their commissions ought to bear.

Since you spoke with me yesterday on the subject of Col. Hubley's command I find the absolute necessity of ordering him to the 11th. Regt. It is left destitute of field Officers and too respectable to be neglected; other motives makes the step unavoidable. Col. Conner[48] is in a state of health that will not

[48] Lieut. Col. Morgan Connor, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been lieutenant colonel commandant of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment since May 12, 1779.

permit him to take the command and of course cannot with propriety be ordered to it; this however may be temporary only, for on the restoration of Col. Conner's health if he and Col. Hubley can agree to it I shall not object to an exchange. Besides the aforementioned reasons a Board of Genl. Officers have reported that the promotion of Capt. Prowel[49] to the Majority, was entirely irregular, from whence it is presumable Congress will vacate his Commission, to whom the report must be referred.

I am from these considerations to request you will order Col. Hubley to proceed and take the command of the Regiment. He will call at Head Quarters on his way.

Inclosed you will receive a Copy of a general order for your government on the occasion. I am, etc.[50]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 30, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have the Honor to transmit you an Arrangement of the Officers in the Maryland line and have to request, that you will take the earliest Occasion that may offer to make out and forward Commissions agreeable to it, except in the cases of.

No. 46	Benjamin Garnett	1st Lieut.	5	Regt.	13	Oct. 78.
47	Parker Hall Lee	do.	4	do	16	do do.
53	William Trueman Stoddart	do	5	do	21	May 79.
10	William Adams	2 Lieut.	7	do	14	Apl. 1778.[51]

whose appointments must be previously confirmed by the

[49] Capt. Joseph Prowell. He had been promoted to major in January, 1778; transferred to the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1779; retired in June, 1779.

[50] The copy, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, bears the following notation: "N. B. The Order respecting cloathing returns issued 30 May 79."

[51] See Washington's letter to Gov. Thomas Johnson, May 28, 1779, *ante*.

State, upon which subject I have written to His Excellency the Governor.

A Board of General Officers have Unanimously determined Lieut. Colo. Hubley's claim to the 11th Pensylvania Regiment to be superior to Lt. Colo. Connor's. You will be pleased to make out a Commission for him and transmit it to Head Qrs. It must be dated when the Regiment was annexed by Congress to the Pensylvania line, unless Colo. Hartley's resignation was subsequent. In such case it must be dated when that took place. The same Board have also unanimously reported that Captain Prowel's promotion to the Majority was irregular. I shall transmit a Copy of their Report to Congress and of the remonstrance of the Pensylvania Captains against the appointment[52] that they may vacate and recall the Commission he has received, if they confirm the report.[53]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: Mr. Lawrence[54] delivered me last evening the message with which you charged him. The representation he makes of the state of your provisions alarms me beyond measure. Satisfied that the enemy could not carry the fort by assault without incurring greater loss than they would probably choose to hazard, I depended on being able to collect the army, time enough to relieve from any investiture. But if this should happen in your present situation, it would be out of my power to arrive in time to your succour. I hoped that my pointed instructions to the Commissiary would have obviated the probability of an extremity of this kind.

[52] The Varick transcript in the Library of Congress here inserts "and his promotion."

[53] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[54] Jonathan Lawrence, New York Commissioner for the Highland forts and agent to receive drafts.

As I understood the present deficiency is chiefly owing to the want of waggons I entreat you will make every effort to procure them; and if your attempts to have it done in the more regular mode have not succeeded, the necessity of the case demands, and will justify, your having recourse to the extraordinary expedient of impressing. Nothing practicable should be omitted instantly to provide a supply for the garrison of at least fourteen days, more if it can be done.

My anxiety on the present occasion would be extreme were it not for the perfect confidence I have in your care and exertion. I am, etc.[55]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SHERMAN[56]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 30, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 21st. came duly to hand. It is not within my powers to give any orders on the subject of your letter as the business of raising and collecting the levies is lodged with the particular States by a resolve of Congress of the 9th. of March. I hope the State will take measures for an equal distribution of her levies to the different Regiments, and obviate what you are apprehensive may happen. This however will not arise from situation, as Gen. Parsons's brigade will be nearer New York than your regiment. Perhaps a return of your regiment and that of the others belonging to the State would enable the Assembly to ascertain the proper proportion, from a view of their comparative strength. I am ,etc.[57]

[55] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[56] Of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was made lieutenant colonel commandant of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment in October, 1779; transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[57] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On May 30 Washington wrote, also, a word of thanks to John Bradford, Continental naval agent at Boston, for his gift of one-fourth of a cask of Malaga wine and a keg of lemon juice, both of which had been intended for Sir Henry Clinton. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 30, 1779.

Sir: The situation of our affairs, and the general prospects of the campaign require that the army should divest itself of every article that can be spared, and take the field as light as possible. I am therefore of opinion, that not more than two light field pieces ought to be attached to each brigade; and that the park should be composed of a few pieces of the same sort. You will be pleased after reserving a sufficient number for these purposes to send all the overplus to some convenient place from which they may without difficulty be drawn, if a particular occasion should call for them. Easton perhaps may answer the end.[58]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Monday, May 31, 1779.

Parole Janeiro. Countersigns Johnstown, Jekyl.

If shoes or other small mountings are wanted they may be drawn agreeable to the order of yesterday.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 31, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I transmit you a letter of the 8th. extracts of the 12th., and one of the 24th. instant from Brigadier General Hand, which he forwarded to me, not knowing where to find you. I have mentioned in my letter to Gen: Hand my forwarding them to you.

[58] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I shall write the board of war to send the supplies of clothing for the 11th. Pennsylvania regiment. I shall also request them to forward a set of shoemaker's tools &c. for each brigade or regiment. These will serve in some measure to lessen our demands on the article of shoes and of course lessen our portage. As to the propriety of dismounting the men under Capn. Carbury[59] as mentioned by Major Prowel I leave it entirely to your direction.

It looks as if both men and horse might be better employed than in the condition in which they now act. The one by joining the regiment, the other as pack horses or the like.

That part of late Malcom's regiment, which belongs to the 11th. Pennsylvania and now doing duty with Col. Spencer's is to join its own regiment on its arrival at the Susquehannah.

Col. Shreves regiment is now on its march to Easton. It passed this place yesterday. The remains of Forman's which accompanied it, you will be pleased to order to join Col. Spencers. I hope the incorporation of the officers and men of the corps with the regiment will render it pretty complete [and subject to no further changes].

Inclosed you have my instructions for your government. The more I consider the object of baggage, the more forcibly does the necessity of disencumbering both of officers and men press upon my mind.

In addition to what I have said in the instructions suffer me to request your particular attention to see your army in such a situation with respect to lightness as will give it that rapidity of motion upon which so much of our success will depend. All superfluous baggage, every thing not absolutely indispensible

[59] Capt. Henry Carberry (Carbery), of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was wounded in August, 1779; retired in January, 1781. He seems to have been in service in 1783, as he was then designated as a captain-lieutenant and was one of the leaders of the soldiers who threatened Congress.

to both officer and soldier should be deposited at Easton. The officers I am persuaded will see the propriety of the measure and adopt it without hesitation. I also transmit you extracts from a letter to General Schuyler of the 21st. instant.[60] The letter to which he alludes has been sent you.[61] I am, etc.[62]

INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 31, 1779.

Sir: The expedition you are appointed to command is to be directed against the hostile tribes of the six nations of Indians, with their associates and adherents. The immediate objects are the total distruction and devastation of their settlements and the capture of as many prisoners of every age and sex as possible.[63] The troops to be employed under your command are: Clinton's, Maxwell's, Poor's and Hand's brigades and independent companies raised in the State of Pensylvania. In Hand's brigade, I comprehend all the detached corps of Continental troops now on the Susquehanna and Spencer's regiment. Cortlandts I consider as belonging to Clinton's brigade; [Aldens may go to Poor's, and Butlers and rifle Corps to Maxwells or Hands accordg. to Circums.] Clintons brigade you are informed has been ordered to rendezvous at Conojoharie, subject to your orders either to form a junction with the main body on the Susquehanna by way of Otsego, or to proceed up

[60] Schuyler's letter of May 21 is in the *Washington Papers*. It informed of the exploration of the country from Wood Creek to Oswegatchie, of the British post at the latter place, and of Lieut. Col. John Butler's movement with the Indians.

[61] The letter alluded to was that of James Deane to Colonel Van Schaick, May 16, 1779. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, May 28, 1779, *ante*.)

[62] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[63] At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "It will be essential to ruin their crops now in the ground and prevent their planting more."

the Mohock River and cooperate in the best manner circumstances will permit, as you judge most adviseable. So soon as your preparations are in sufficient forwardness, you will assemble your main body at Wyoming and proceed thence to Tioga, taking from that place the most direct and practicable route into the heart of the Indian settlements. You will establish such intermediate posts as you think necessary for the security of your communication and convoys, nor need I caution, you, while you leave a sufficiency of men for their defence, to take care to diminish your operating force as little as possible. A post at Tioga will be particularly necessary, either a stockade fort or an intrenched camp; if the latter, a block-house should be erected in the interior.

I would recommd. that some post in the center of the Indian Country should be occupied with all expedition, with a sufficient quantity of provision; whence parties should be detached to lay waste all the settlements around, with instructions to do it in the most effectual manner; that the country may not be merely *overrun* but *destroyed*. I need not urge the necessity of using every method in your power to gain intelligence of the enemy's strength motions and designs; nor need I suggest the extraordinary degree of vigilance and caution which will be necessary to guard against surprises, from an adversary so secret desultory and rapid as the Indians.

If a detachment operates on the Mohock River, the Commanding officer should be instructed to be very watchful that no troops come from Oswegatchie and Niagara to Oswego without his knowledge; and for this purpose he should keep trusty spies at those three places, to advertise him instantly of the movement of any party and its force. This detachment should also endeavour to keep up a constant intercourse with the main body. I beg leave to suggest as general rules that

ought to govern your operations, to make rather than receive attacks attended with as much impetuosity, shouting and noise as possible, and to make the troops act in as loose and dispersed a way as is consistent with a proper degree of government concert and mutual support. It should be previously impressed upon the minds of the men when ever they have an opportunity, to rush on with the warhoop and fixed bayonet. Nothing will disconcert and terrify the indians more than this.

More than common care will be necessary of your arms and ammunition from the nature of the service. They should be particularly inspected after a rain or the passage of any deep water.

After you have very thoroughly completed the destruction of their settlements; if the Indians should shew a disposition for peace, I would have you to encourage it, on condition that they will give some decisive evidence of their sincerity by delivering up some of the principal instigators of their past hostility into our hands. Butler, Brandt, the most mischievous of the tories that have joined them, or any other they may have in their power that we are interested to get into ours. They may possibly be engaged, by address, secrecy and stratagem, to surprise the garrison of Niagara and the shipping on the lakes and put them into our possession. This may be demanded as a condition of our friendship and would be a most important point gained. If they can render a service of this kind you may stipulate to assist them in their distress with supplies of provisions and other articles of which they will stand in need, having regard to the expectations you give them to our real abilities to perform. I have no power, at present, to authorise you to conclude a treaty of peace with them but you may agree upon the terms of one, letting them know that it must be finally ratified by Congress and giving them every proper assurance that it will.

I shall write to Congress on the subject and endeavour to obtain more ample and definitive authority. But you will not by any means, listen to any overture of peace before the total ruin of their settlements is effected. It is likely enough their fears if they are unable to oppose us, will compel them to offers of peace, or policy may lead them to endeavour to amuse us in this way to gain time and succour for more effectual opposition. Our future security will be in their inability to injure us; [the distance to wch. they are driven] and in the terror with which the severity of the chastizement they receive will inspire them. Peace without this would be fallacious and temporary. New presents and an addition of force from the enemy, would engage them to break it the first fair opportunity, and all the expence of our extensive preparations, would be lost.

When we have effectually chastized them we may then listen to peace and endeavour to draw further advantages from their fears. But even in this case great caution will be necessary to guard against the snares which their treachery may hold out. They must be explicit in their promises give substantial pledges for their performance and execute their engagements with decision and dispatch. Hostages are the only kind of security to be depended on. Should Niagara fall into your hands in the manner I have mentioned, you will do every thing in your power for preserving and maintaining it, by establishing a chain of posts in such a manner as shall appear to you most safe and effectual and tending as little to reduce our general force as possible. This however we shall be better able to decide as the future events of the campaign unfold themselves. I shall be more explicit on the subject hereafter.

When you have completed the objects of your expedition, unless otherwise directed in the mean time, you will return to

form a junction with the main army by the most convenient expeditious and secure route according to circumstances. The Mohack River, if it can be done without too great risk, will perhaps be most elegible, on several accounts. Much should depend on the relative position of the main army at the time.

As it is impossible to foresee what may be the exigences of the service in this quarter, this united with other important reasons makes it essential that your operations should be as rapid and that the expedition should be performed in as little time as will be consistent with its success and efficacy. And here I cannot forbear repeating my former caution, that your troops may move as light and as little incumbered as possible even from their first outset. The state of our magazines demands it as well as other considerations; if much time should be lost in transporting the troops and stores up the River; the provisions for the expedition will be consumed and the general scantiness of our supplies will not permit their being replaced; consequently the whole enterprise may be defeated. I would recommend it to you for this purpose, that the General Officers should make an actual inspection of the baggage of their several brigades and absolutely reject to be left behind at proper places, every article that can be dispensed with on the expedition. This is an extraordinary case and requires extraordinary attention.

Relying perfectly upon your judgment prudence and activity, I have the highest expectation of success equal to our wishes; and I beg leave to assure you, that I anticipate with great pleasure, the honor which will redound to yourself and the advantage to the common cause, form a happy Termination of this important enterprise.[64]

[64] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, May 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor and am happy to find your prospects of moving the Army are so good.

If possible, I would wish things to be in train for our getting in motion by Wednesday. I am, etc.[65]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 31, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received information, that the enemy were at White Plains on the 29th. You will therefore be pleased to proceed immediately with your division towards Pompton, acting afterwards agreeable to the instructions you have already received. It is probable you will be joined there by Col. Clarke with the Carolina troops. I have sent him orders to meet you at that place, subject to this condition, that they are not to contravene any directions he may have received or shall receive from General McDougall [to whose orders he has all along] been subject. I shall put the Virginia division in motion to follow you as soon as possible. I am, etc.

P. S. Since writing the above I have received a line from Gl. McDougall, informing me that he had ordered Clarke to the Forts.[66]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just received your two favours of the 29th. and 30th. I this morning received similar intelligence of the

[65] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[66] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The words "been subject," after the brackets, are not in the draft, but were added in the Varick transcript in the Library of Congress.

enemy's movement towards the White Plains from E Town.[67] The day before yesterday General St. Clair moved with the Pensylvania division from this camp towards Springfield. I have now directed him to continue his route to Pompton and govern himself by circumstances and the intelligence he shall receive from you. You will be pleased to open a correspondence with him. The rest of the army would have been in motion 'ere this, but for the want of waggons. I have ordered another division to be in instant readiness to follow.

If it should be the enemy's intention to operate on your left flank, the stores at Fish Kill and the vicinity may be in danger. You will no doubt take timely precaution for their security. Is it not adviseable to remove them to this side the River, or to put them in vessels ready to be transported away on a moments warning? The inclosed letter to Col. Sheldon puts him under your orders. I am, etc.

P. S. That you may be able to compare intelligence, I send you an extract from the Letter of the Officer commanding at E Town. I have just received a return of the British light infantry dated the 25th. of April, which has the appearance of authenticity. It consisted of 15 Companies 7th. 17th. 22d. 23d. 26th. 33d. 37th. 38th. 42d. 43d. 44th. 54th. 57th. 63d. 64th. The Present doing duty is 521. Non Comd. Officers and privates; on duty at Jamaica 30; on command 85. Total effectives 850.[68]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, May 31, 1779.

Sir: I request you will exert yourself to get the division under your command in instant readiness to march at an hours warning. It will point towards the North River. I have

[67] Elizabethtown, N. J.

[68] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

received some recent intelligence which makes it necessary we should be in motion. If you cannot procure waggons for the transportation of your heavy baggage, you will prepare to move without it, leaving a proper guard, of your most indifferent men with some careful officers to take charge of it and follow as soon as possible. You will have two or three days provision cooked. I am, etc.[69]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 31, 1779.

Sir: I have before me your several favors of the 8th. 12th. and 24th. instant with the inclosures.

I shall transmit them to General Sullivan, who is now at Easton, and mention to the board of war the clothing wanted for the 11th. Pennsylvania regiment. Our stores I am afraid, are by no means equal to our several demands. What they can furnish, will require to be managed with the strictest frugality.

I think with you that a set of Shoe-makers tools, and some spare leather in each regiment or brigade, would be very proper. I shall endeavour to have them sent forward, if to be procured by the board of war.

That part of late Malcoms regimint belonging to Pennsylvania, now doing duty with Col. Spencers, has orders to join the 11th. Pennsylvania, when it reaches Susquehannah. I shall however repeat the order to Gen: Sullivan to this purpose.

When Captn. Schot was at this camp I expressed my sentiments to him pretty freely to which I would refer. The difficulties attending the introduction of officers of one corps into those of another, are such as to forbid almost any further experimints of this kind. If Captn. Schot and his officers should

[69] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

not be willing to submit to the inconveniences of the service I can only lament their loss.

Gen. Sullivan will give directions on the propriety of the measure recommended by Majr. Prowel. He will also receive your communications while on the present command.

With respect to your relative rank, in the line of Brigadiers. It is a subject on which I have never given any opinion. Should it be found to interfere with that of others, when you join this army that mode will be adopted for its determination which may appear free-est from exception. To do justice and preserve harmony is my principal care. Be assured therefore no advantage whatsoever shall be taken from remoteness of situation, so far as I am concerned. I am etc.[70]

*To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Qrs. Middle brook May 31, 1779.

Sir: Having received intelligence that the enemy are advancing to the White plains, and other appearances indicating a capital manœuvre in that Quarter you will put such part of your Regiment as are mounted immediately in motion for the Posts on the North River and obey Such orders as you shall receive from Majr. General McDougal or the Officer commanding there, (Majr. Genl. Putnam being designed for a Comd. in this part of the Army.) I am, etc.

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 31, 1779.

Sir: I this morning was favored with your letter of the 30th. with the New York Papers. That you may be enabled to keep

[70] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

up your correspondence in this way I inclose you some of our latest in return.

I am obliged to you for the intelligence, and am persuaded You will be assiduous in procuring the earliest information from the enemy, and in doing every thing in your power to promote the objects of your command. At this moment it is of great importance to learn their motions, and whatever may lead us to a judgment of their intentions. I am, etc.

P. S. You will be pleased to ascertain as soon as possible the number of boats at Elizabeth Town and in its vicinity, which could be drawn together at a short notice, with the number of men they can carry. You will do this in such a manner as to prevent any suspicion in the tories or the enemy and make me the communication as soon as you are satisfied on this subject.[71]

To ARCHIBALD CARY

May, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I very sincerely lament that the situation of our service will not permit us to do justice to the merits of Major Monroe,[72] who will deliver you this, by placing him in the army upon some satisfactory footing. But as he is on the point of leaving us and expresses an intention of going to the Southward where a new scene has opened, it is with pleasure I take occasion to express to you the high opinion I have of his worth. The zeal he discovered by entering the service at an early period, the character he supported in his regiment, and the manner in which he distinguished himself at Trenton, where he received a wound, induced me to appoint him to a captaincy in one of the additional regiments. This regiment

[71] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[72] Maj. James Munroe. He resigned in December, 1778. He became the fifth President of the United States.

failing from the difficulty of recruiting, he entered into Lord Stirlings family and has served two campaigns as a volunteer aid to his lordship. He has in every instance maintained the reputation of a brave active and sensible officer. As we cannot introduce him into the Continental line, it were to be wished the State could do something for him, to enable him to follow the bent of his military inclination and render service to his country. If an event of this kind could take place it would give me particular pleasure, as the esteem I have for him, and a regard to merit conspire to make me earnestly wish to see him provided for in some handsome way. I am, &c.[73]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Qr., Middle brook, June 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I intended to send the inclosed by you, but hurry of business prevented it. The letter for Colo. Rogers[74] you will be so good as to deliver, or cause to be delivered, safely. The other for a Mr. Bowers,[75] with his letter to me (also inclosed) I am embarrassed about. However well meant these things are, they rather distress than please; especially when they proceed from Men of whom we have no knowledge, either of their political or moral characters. In this predicament I stand with respect to Mr. Bowers, and therefore take the liberty of making you an Agent in the business.

If Mr. Bowers is a Man in such circumstances, and of such character, as not to render the acceptance of his cloth improper, I request the favor of you to forward my letter to him; but even in this case if I could offer him something as an

[73] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[74] Lieut. Col. Nicholas Rogers. (See Washington's letter to Lieut. Col. Nicholas Rogers, May 28, 1779, *ante*.)

[75] Daniel Bowers. (See Washington's letter to Daniel Bowers, May 28, 1779, *ante*.)

equivalent, I should be better pleased provided he would not think himself hurt at the idea of pay. On the other hand, if upon enquiry, or your own knowledge of Mr. Bowers, you should judge it not right in me to receive any thing from him as a present, I beg the favor of you to withhold the letter, and advise me of it, that I may return the Cloth. I unwillingly give you this trouble, but I know you will excuse it in Dr. Sir Yr. etc.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 1, 1779.

Gentlemen: I transmit you the arrangement of the three New Hampshire Regiments which I have just received, and request you will make out and forward me the commissions as soon as it can be done. The Board will perceive the several promotions that are to be made, and the dates which the commissions are to bear.

General Hand writes me of an application for clothing wanted in the 11th Pennsylvania Regiment. Should the board have taken no order on the occasion I am to beg their compliance with it as far as our stores will admit.

He also mentions in the same letter the great consumption of Shoes arising from the troops being in almost constant motion. The shoes he remarks, which are thrown away after a weeks wear as useless, would by a little repair be rendered very serviceable. To answer this purpose he recommends a set of shoe-makers tools and spare pieces of leather for soles &c to be sent to each regiment. The proposition appears to me very good. I would therefore recommend it to the notice of the board. A proportion of sets of tools, and spare bits of leather &c. should be forwarded as soon as possible, part to Gen: Hand and the rest to Easton; of which the board will be pleased to advise General Sullivan, in case it is thought worth the trial.

Inclosed is two commissions with the dates of the resignations endorsed. The Board will be pleased to return Commissions for the Officers next in succession. I am, etc.[76]

To THE MARINE COMMITTEE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 1, 1779.

Gentlemen: This will be delivered you by Major Blodget,[77] who has served with reputation in the Army since the commencement of the war in the capacities of Brigade Major and Aide de Camp to General Greene. The late arrangement of the army, unavoidably places the Gentlemen in this line, of former appointment on a footing comparatively so disadvantageous as in addition to other motives to have determined Major Blodget to leave the army. He is still anxious to be useful in the military line, if he can be more agreeably situated and has signified to me that there is a vacancy for a captain of marines on board the Dean frigate,[78] which he would be glad to fill. In justice to this Gentleman's early zeal and meritorious conduct in the service I take the liberty to recommend him to the Committee, as one who deserves encouragement and who, I have every reason to believe will justify the trust, if circumstances permit its being reposed him. I have the honor, etc.[79]

To LORD STIRLING

Middle Brook, June 1, 1779.

My Lord: For some time past my intelligence from the enemy pointed to a considerable movement. By my last accounts from General McDougall of the 30th. May, the Enemy

[76] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[77] Maj. William Blodget.
[78] The *Deane*, a 34-gun frigate, was built at Nantes, France. In 1782 her name was changed to *Hague*.
[79] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

had advanced from Kingsbridge in force and was then near the White plains. It is not easy to fix a just opinion of his object. We however know what points we should secure. On last Saturday the Pennsylvania troops marched on the route to Pompton; your division will move to-morrow in case every thing is ready in the quarter masters line, and the Maryland troops, the day after, to ground more relative to our posts on the Highland and the present situation of the enemy.

As his manœuvres may throw us frequently into motion while the court martial on the trial of Genl. Arnold will employ a number of our officers, I shall be happy if you have completed your business so far as to be able without inconvenience to rejoin the army. I am, etc.[80]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I enclose you copies of my two letters of the 30th. and 31st, lest any accident should have happened to the originals.

Col. Clarke has informed me, that he had received intelligence of the Enemy being at Tallers point[81] with 42 sail and a number of flat bottomed boats; that they had landed a party of men on the other side the North River and a party at the *Slote*.[82] That *he* had called in his out parties, and was prepared to move, at the shortest notice to West Point, should they move further up the river. If you judge it necessary you will of course make application to the States of New York and Connecticut for aids of militia, so far as the means of supporting them will permit.

[80] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[81] Teller's Point, Hudson River, just above Dobbs Ferry.
[82] The Slote (Tappan Landing, N. Y.).

I doubt not you will keep your force collected and your attention fixed on the forts, notwithstanding all the demonstrations the enemy may make, which will naturally wear a variety of faces. I am, etc.[83]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 31st. came to hand this morning. By my instructions which were transmitted yesterday you will observe that it is my wish for you to commence your operations the moment you have got yourself in readiness.[84] We have no time to lose, and I am happy to find every thing in so perfect a train. I am, etc.[85]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, June 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of Yesterday transmitting the Arrangement of the three New Hampshire Batallions. I will take the earliest opportunity to forward it to the Board of War, with a request to make out the Commissions and send them to me as soon as it can be done. You shall receive them by the first conveyance after they came to my hands. I am, etc.[86]

To COLONEL RICHARD HUMPTON

Head Quarters, June 1, 1779.

Sir: I received several days ago Your favor of the 20th. Ulto. and have been prevented from answering it before, by a variety

[83] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[84] Sullivan did not march from Wyoming until the end of July.
[85] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[86] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

of pressing business. I assure you Sir, nothing would give me greater pleasure than a perfect arrangement of the Army and I sincerely wish that every Officer was placed at the point to which he is entitled. With respect to the case under consideration, your claim to rank above Colo. Chambers, it is impossible for me to interfere in the matter. In August 1777 a Board of Genl. Officers sat from the 15 to the 19 for the express purpose of adjusting the disputes between the Field Officers in the Pensylvania line, and fixing their relative rank when it was determined that Colo. Chambers ought to have precedence of you. This arrangement was transmitted to Congress, who on the 12th. of November following confirmed the principles and proceedings of the Board, voted a recall of Officers former Commissions and issued New Ones, which were delivered and have been acted under ever since. After this proceeding, the result of much care and pains in the first instance and in the last sanctioned and directed by Congress, I cannot authorise a revival of your claim, which would also be directly contrary both to the Letter and Spirit of the Resolution of the 24th. of Novr. last. I am, etc.[87]

COUNCIL OF GENERAL OFFICERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 1, 1779.

The General states to the Council that in the Court Martial appointed for the trial of Major General Arnold, Brigadier General Irvin, Colo. Butler and Lt. Colo. Harmar of the Pensylvania line were nominated Members. That Major General Arnold this day, at the meeting of the Court objected to these three Gentlemen, by a *peremptory challenge* and that his objection was admitted by the Court, and signified in a Letter

[87] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

from the Judge Advocate hereunto annexed; requesting the appointment of two other Members to replace them, there having been a mistake in the first nomination of Fourteen instead of thirteen Members.

As the Articles of War are intirely silent on the right of the prisoner to challenge the Members of a Court either peremptorily or otherwise, and consequently on the extent of that right, with respect to the proportion of Members subject to be challenged. The Commander in Chief requests the opinion of the Council upon this subject, that some general principle may be adopted to regulate the present and all future trials.[88]

The General further states to the Council, that in the formation of the Court appointed, regard was had as is customary to a proportion between the Officers of the different corps, composing the Army in this Camp, which will appear from the List of Officers herewith. He therefore requests the opinion of the Council from what line it will be most advisable to take the Officers to replace the Two Members now deficient. This he doubts not will be governed by a due regard to Military propriety and the convenience of the Army as well as by other considerations.[89]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Tuesday, June 1, 1779.

Parole Kildare. Countersigns Kenys, Kent.

The troops to hold themselves in the most perfect readiness to march at the shortest notice.

[88] The proceedings are signed by Nath Greene, Stirling, Baron de Kalb, Steuben, Du Portail, Wm. Irvine, W. Smallwood, H. Knox, Wm. Woodford, and P. Muhlenberg. (See Washington's letter to Timothy Matlack, June 2, 1779, *post.*)

[89] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The General Court Martial whereof General Howe is President is desired to assemble at eleven o'clock this day at the President's quarters, he being indisposed and unable to attend at the Court Martial room.

At the General Court Martial of the line whereof Colonel Greene is President, May 25th, Captain Thomas Ewell[90] of the 1st. Virginia State regiment was tried for "Behaving in a scandalous infamous manner unbecoming an officer and Gentleman in two instances."

1st. "By maliciously basely and falsely traducing officers of the regiment and afterwards acknowledging before several Officers that what he had said were palpable Lies, without foundation." 2ndly. "In endeavouring to bribe an officer to conceal and suppress the calumny by offering to procure a loan of money for the said officer."

The Court after maturely considering the testimony and defence are of opinion Captain Ewell is not guilty of the 1st. charge, but that he was exceedingly indiscreet in passing a joke in the manner he did and do sentence him to be reprimanded in General Orders. They are further of opinion that the second charge is unsupported and do acquit him of it.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence, observing that it is at all times very indiscreet of an officer to hazard things, even in jest, which may raise ill-founded prejudices

[90] Capt. Thomas W. Ewell, of the First Virginia State Regiment. He served until January, 1781.

On June 1, by Washington's direction, Richard Kidder Meade wrote to Maj. Henry Lee, ordering his corps to march immediately to camp and "if the Genl. should have left this Ground, you will apply at Genl. Greenes quarters near Vanvarters Bridge where instructions will be lodged for you." Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (Vanvarter's Bridge was Van Veghten's Bridge, above the village of Bound Brook.)

Meade wrote, also by Washington's direction (June 1), to Capt. Bartholomew von Heer that the Board of War looked upon Baron de Wolfen as out of the service; that on receiving a certificate that his accounts were settled headquarters will grant his discharge "and an order for his pay until this day." This letter is also in the *Washington Papers*.

against another, particularly his commanding officer; and if he be in earnest, for sufficient reasons he should adhere to his declaration.

Captain Ewell is to be released from Arrest.

At the same Court, May 28th, William Scully, soldier in the 1st. Virginia regiment was tried for "Entering forcibly into the house of Robert Dennis and robbing him of sundry goods, also stabbing William Cox with a Bayonet," found guilty and sentenced one hundred lashes.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it put in execution tomorrow at the head of the regiment to which the offender belongs.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 2, 1779.

Sir: In mine to you of the 24th. instant, I requested you to join the main army immediately to take the command of one of the wings. As things now are at a crisis and every officer ought to be at his station I am to repeat my earnest desire, wherever this finds you, that you will instantly repair to my Head Quarters. I expect to set out tomorrow towards the Clove[91] by way of Morris Town. I am etc.[92]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
Wednesday, June 2, 1779.

Parole Lawemburg. Countersigns Leeds, Leek.

The meeting of the Court for the trial of Major General Arnold is defered 'till further orders; the exigency of the public service not permitting it to sit at this time.

[91] Smith's Clove in the Highlands, behind West Point.
[92] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

The General Court Martial of which Colonel Green[93] is President is dissolved.

Lieutenant Colonel Simms is appointed to superintend the hospitals in Pennsylvania.

The Maryland line, in case they are not in actual preparation to move, will apply to the Quarter Master General to equip them as they are to march tomorrow morning.

To TIMOTHY MATLACK[94]

Head Quarters, June 2, 1779.

Sir: I am sorry to inform you, that the situation of Affairs will not permit a Court Martial to proceed on the trial of General Arnold at this Camp. The movements of the Enemy make it indispensibly necessary, that the Army should at least advance towards the North river, with all practicable expedition, and require that the Officers appointed to compose the Court, should be with their several commands. The following is a Copy of the opinion of the General Officers upon the occasion, who were convened yesterday evening to consider of some points, which I judged it material to submit to them respecting the trial, in consequence of a Letter from the Judge Advocate.

" His Excellency the Commander in Chief having received intelligence, that the Enemy had moved out in full force from New York to Kings bridge and towards the White plains, and, during our deliberations on the points submitted by the foregoing state, a Letter from Colo. Thomas Clark dated at Paramus the 31st Ulto at 7 OClock P M, advising that the Enemy were at Tallars point with Forty two sail, Six of which were very large, and a number of flat bottomed Boats, and that they had landed a party of men on the other side of the North River and a party on this at the Slote.

[93] Col. John Green, of Virginia.

[94] Secretary to the Pennsylvania Council.

We are of opinion, upon the question being propounded, that the situation of Affairs renders it necessary to postpone the consideration of the matters so submitted to us, and that the meeting of the Members nominated to compose the Court Martial be deferred till the Commander in Chief shall judge the circumstances of the service will better admit of it."[95]

The Witnesses from this relation of facts will perceive on what grounds the trial is postponed, and it is a matter of great concern to me, that I cannot fix the time when the Court will sit, as it must depend on the Enemy's operations. Whenever these will permit, the Trial will be proceeded on and notice of the day communicated that the Evidences may attend. I am etc.

P. S. As the movements of the Enemy may possibly admit of the Court Martial's sitting in the course of Two or three or a few days, I am just informed that General Arnold intends to go to Morris Town and to wait events. If the Witnesses should also choose to remain in the vicinity of the Army it may conduce to dispatch.[96] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, June 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am sorry to inform You that the Situation of Affairs will not permit a Court Martial to proceed on your Trial at this Time. The Movement of the Enemy. . . .[97]

It is still a Matter of greater Concern, that it is impossible for me, to fix the Time when the Court will sit, as it must depend on the Enemy's Operations. Whenever these will permit, You

[95] The quotation is taken verbatim from the proceedings of the Council of General Officers, June 1, 1779, *q. v.*

[96] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[97] The omitted portion is a verbatim repetition through the quotation of Washington's letter to Timothy Matlack, June 2, 1779, *q. v.*

shall be informed and of the Day; And You may rest assured, there shall be no Delay, but such as proceeds from Necessity and the exigency of the public service I am, etc.[98]

To THE MINISTER, ELDERS, AND DEACONS OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH AT RARITAN

[Middle brook Camp, June 2, 1779.][99]

Gentlemen: To meet the approbation of good men cannot but be agreeable. Your affectionate expressions make it still more so.

In quartering an army, and in supplying its wants, distress and inconvenience will often occur to the citizen. I feel myself happy in a consciousness that these have been strictly limited by necessity, and in your opinion of my attention to the rights of my fellow citizens.

I thank you gentlemen sincerely for the sense you entertain of the conduct of the army; and for the interest you take in my welfare. I trust the goodness of the cause and the exertions of the people under divine protection will give us that honourable peace for which we are contending. Suffer me Gentlemen to wish the reformed church at Raritan a long continuance of its present Minister and consistory and all the blessings which flow from piety and religion. I am, &c.[1]

To LORD STIRLING OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS DIVISION

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 2, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to march immediately with the division under your command towards Pompton by way of Morris

[98] From a copy in the writing of Richard Varick.
[99] The date line is in the writing of Washington.
[1] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Town endeavouring to regulate your march so as to arrive at the latter place tomorrow Evening. You will open a correspondence with General St Clair, who is on his route from Springfield to Pompton, and has my direction to act afterwards according to circumstances and the information he receives of the movements of the enemy on the North River, and you will govern your conduct by the same principles, keeping in view the support of the Forts on the River as an essential object, at the same time, that you do not lose sight of the general security of the troops on this side the river, and the facility of forming a junction in case of necessity. You will give me information from day to day of your progress and views.

You will preserve the strictest discipline and endeavour to prevent every kind of injury to the persons and property of the inhabitants. You will also take uncommon care to lay open no more inclosures of grass or grain, than are absolutely necessary for the purposes of forage.

I recommend it to your particular attention to observe an exact conformity to the new Regulations for the order and discipline of the army, and to have them carried into execution as speedily as possible.

P. S. I shall take the route from hence by way of Pluckamin and Morris Town to Pompton.[2]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, June 2, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I duly received your two letters of yesterday.[3] I approve your reasons for taking the upper route.[4]

[2] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, who has noted thereon: "The same instructions substantially to Baron De Kalb directing him to advance and form a junction with the other troops, with all diligence. Dated the 3d."

[3] St. Clair's letters were dated May 31, 1779.

[4] The route above Newark Mountain, on his march from Springfield, N. J., to Pompton.

By the present institution of the Inspectorship neither Major Ryan[5] nor Mr. McCormick[6] can in my opinion be appointed Inspectors. It is to be feared however we may be reduced to the necessity of altering it, from the reluctance with which the Majors undertake the office. But I could wish it might succeed as it now stands. If an alteration should take place, that will permit Major Ryan to act in this line hereafter, the opinion I have of his qualifications will make it intirely agreeable to me. It is hardly probable any change so extensive should take place as will admit Mr. McCormick; but If I recollect right there is a resolve of Congress providing that Brigade Majors shall act as Aide De Camps to the Brigadiers with the same rank and pay. I do not find this resolve among my papers, but am making inquiry for it.

I wish Col. Harmar may be induced to accept the Sub-Inspectorship; I think he will answer the purpose well. It is unlucky there is not found greater alacrity among the officers to enter into the Inspection. It is certainly a line which affords a handsome opportunity for the display of talents and the acquisition of military knowledge and practice.

You observe that the enemy amongst other objects may have it in view to prevent a junction of our force. This is an important idea and ought to have due influence in our movements.

I have ordered a Non Commissioned officer and eight Dragoons from the Marechaussie corps to join you immediately at

I send you a little sketch that will serve to give you an idea of the country you are in, I am,

[P. S.] I have also directed The Qr. Mr. General to send two or three express riders to you.[7]

[5] Maj. Michael Ryan, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was brigade-major to Gen. Anthony Wayne until June, 1779.

[6] Brig.-Maj. Henry McCormick, of Hand's brigade. He served until May, 1780.

[7] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter sent is in the writing of George Lewis and contains the P. S., which is not in the draft. The editor is indebted to F. G. Sweet, of Battle Creek, Mich., for a sight of it.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 2, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of this day ½ past eight. The Virginia division marched this day with orders to endeavour to reach Morris Town tomorrow and to communicate with you and proceed according to intelligence and circumstances. You will be pleased to open a correspondence with the Commanding Officer for this purpose.

Tomorrow if possible, the Maryland division will march also and by the same route. I send you a small addition of cavalry.

I rely intirely on your prudence and judgment for taking such measures as the exigency of the case shall require. So soon as the last troops move, I shall come immediately forward to join you. I am, etc.[8]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 2, 1779.

Sir: I have just received information from Col. Clarke that the enemy have landed at Kings ferry in considerable force. This day the Virginia division marched towards Pompton where General St Clair expected to arrive this evening. Tomorrow if possible, the Maryland division will move and we shall press forward with all expedition. This will be delivered you by Brigadier General Du Portail, Chief Engineer whose knowledge of his profession and military qualifications in general, will render him very useful to you if he arrives in time. I recommend him to you as a Gentleman well worthy your confidence. He will chearfully afford his advice and assistance in the line of his profession; but it is also my desire that he may

[8] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

be vested with a command in the garrison according to his rank. To this the regulations of Congress for the Engineering department intitle him.

It gives me pleasure that the forts at this critical moment are in hands where they may be safely trusted. I doubt not your principal attention will be directed to them as the object first in magnitude and importance and in all probability the real one of the enemy's designs. I am, etc.[9]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 2, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of the 23d. May. The taking of the two light three pounders in place of the artillery of the brigade, as you propose will depend entirely on the place of your junction with General Sullivan. If on the Susquehannah there will be no necessity to carry any artillery whatsoever, as General Sullivan has made adequate provision. If the other route is determined on, I have no objection to your moving with these two pieces.

I do not conceive much danger from letting the Mortar remain in Albany. Should I find that it can be employed I shall give orders on the subject. If Major Wright and the officers you mention have behaved up to the spirit of their parole; and there are no reasons to suspect them; it might be as well to continue their indulgence. But should it be otherwise you will have them properly restricted. I am, etc.[10] [M.L.]

[9] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[10] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On June 2 Alexander Hamilton, by Washington's direction, wrote to General Knox that the last division (Baron de Kalb's) would march the next morning, "The General however wishes the Park to be also ready to move tomorrow. The route will be by Morris Town and the Maryland division will serve as a cover." The troops, on leaving, were "to do no damage to the hutts. They are destined for the reception of the sick left behind." Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON[11]

[Head Quarters, June 2, 1779.]

Sir: I wish very much, to have the information I wrote for yesterday sent me. How many boats can be drawn together what kind and the number of men each boat can contain? These were the principal questions. If you have obtained the answer I request it immediately. I also am desirous of knowing with all the precision, of which the inquiry is capable the number of men on Staten Island, where they are stationed, whether collected, or at different places, if works are thrown up at each post, and their respective force in men. These things I want ascertained without delay. If you have any knowledge of the subject you will communicate it in the mean time; and use every possible means to obtain the most accurate information. I wish you to use diligence, dispatch, and secrecy; and to employ only such persons as you have reason to believe fit for the purpose. The moment you derive your intelligence you will be pleased to forward it by an express.

I am told, the Fleet which carried out the troops to Virginia have returned to New York. I wish to have this ascertained, and if the troops have also returned. I am, etc.[12]

---

[11] Of the New Jersey Militia and dequty quartermaster general of New Jersey.

[12] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

This same day (June 2) Washington also wrote to Col. Thomas Clark, that he was to consider himself subject to General McDougall's orders "and to march to his assistance agreeable to his directions." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

He also wrote to Capt. James Peale, of the First Maryland Regiment, concerning his rank: "I have not therefore confirmed your resignation, that you might reconsider the matter, and the propriety of leaving the service at a juncture, when perhaps we shall want the abilities of every good and brave officer." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.* Peale's resignation is dated June 3, 1779.

Also Richard Kidder Meade and James McHenry wrote separately (June 2) to Capt. Bartholomew von Heer, by direction of Washington, the first to send a noncommissioned officer and four dragoons to the Virginia troops and the second to dispatch one-half of the Marechaussée corps to join the detachment from General St. Clair's brigade. Meade's and McHenry's letters are in the *Washington Papers.*

To JOHN MERCEREAU[13]

Camp at Middle Brook, June 2, 1779.

Sir: If you could fall upon some method to obtain knowledge of the strength and situation of the enemy on Staten Island and this in as short a time as possible, I shall thank you. After putting this business in a proper train for execution, I should be glad to see you at this place, if it could be tomorrow morning it would suit me best.

I will pay the persons you employ, but wish the undertaking to appear as proceeding wholly from your own curiosity; for a surmise of its coming from me may defeat all I have in view. The particular Regiments that are on the Island, their exact quarters, whether at their forts, and if not at what distance from them, are matters I wish to be solved in; also whether any troops have been sent off or brought on the Island lately. Whether any Vessels lies in or just out of the narrows, and whether any fleet has arrived lately? where from and the contents of it. I am, &c.[14]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, June 2, 1779.

Dr. Sir: General Greene has informed me, that he addressed Your Excellency some time since upon the subject of Waggons, and suggested that it would be necessary, owing to the difficulties of procuring them in the ordinary way, for the Legislature to authorise Col M Foreman[15] to impress them in cases of exigency. I would take the liberty to add, that it appears to me indispensibly necessary for the several Legislatures to give

[13] At one time a captain of New Jersey Militia.
[14] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[15] Intended for Col. David Forman.

their earliest attention to this subject and to adopt measures, from which supplies of Waggons may be derived in times of emergency; and if this is not done, there is every reason to apprehend that the movements of the Army will be frequently impeded and sometimes found impracticable. We have already experienced great inconveniences on this head, and from the unhappy depreciation of our Money, they will most probably increase.

I most heartily recommend the subject to Your Excellency's consideration and as you will readily perceive that the success and even security of an Army in a variety of cases, may depend upon the rapidity with which it may be able to move, I am persuaded it will have every proper countenance and support on your part. The desultory kind of War, which the Enemy seem determined to pursue is a further cogent reason for the Legislatures interposing with their authority in the case. I have the Honor, etc.[16]

*To LORD STIRLING

June 3, 1779.

My Lord: The enemy have landed at Kings-ferry, are in such force, and seem to have such capitol objects in view, that I must move my whole strength towards the No. River. I shall therefore dispense with your lordships coming down on the business we talked of respecting St——n I——d[17] as I wish you to be with your division as soon as possible. I expect to leave this place to day myself, if there is a possibility. Nothing is amiss with us on the No. Rivr. and the troops in good spirits there. I am, etc.

Yr. division Marched Yesterday. [N.Y.H.S.]

[16] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[17] Staten Island.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 3, 1779.

Sir: I wish you to dispatch a messenger to Philadelphia with orders to bring up to Trenton fifteen or twenty boats, with as much expedition as the nature of the business will admit. At Trenton you will have them put in a state of the greatest readiness to be transported by Land at the shortest notice.

Head Quarters will move to day [if possible].[18] I am, etc.[19]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 3, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favour of yesterday at 10 OClock last night and have written to Genl. Knox to supply the Ammunition which you want. As the Enemy nothwithstanding their demonstrations of an Attack upon the Highland posts, may have it in contemplation to strike this Army

[18] "Raritan 4th. June 1779 Received of Major Gibbs one thousand dollars for the use of my house Furniture &c. &c. which His Excellency General Washington had for his Head Quarters. John Wallace." This receipt is in the *Washington Papers.*

[19] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

In the *Washington Papers,* under this date (June 3), the following draft, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, bears this notation: "Intended to have been written." It is addressed to General Greene: "I have received your letter of the 30th Ulto. On a closer inspection of the law of the state and a fuller consideration of the representations made by the Commissary of forage and yourself, I am the more convinced that the mode pointed out by the law for procuring forage for the use of the army, will in most cases under our present circumstances prove insufficient, and that it will be necessary to have recourse to a military impress wherever the army at large, or any considerable detachments of it, are, whether in camp or on a march. Compelled by the necessity of the public service, I now authorise The Commissary of forage, personally or by warrants under his hand, to make the impress accordingly. But this is not to extend in common cases to small detachments or to the supply of teams travelling to or from the army. The *legal* mode is to be persued in respect to these, except on extraordinary emergencies.

"You will be pleased to give the most positive and particular instructions to prevent the abuse of this power, and to take effectual measures to bring every delinquent to the severest punishment. The necessity that occasions the exercise of it is painful and that exercise ought to be made as little distressing to the inhabitants as possible."

(comprehending your division) in its divided and separated state. It will be expedient for you to act with the greatest caution, and perhaps not to advance beyond Pumpton till the Other divisions get up. I do not mean however to restrict your movements, but leave them to be governed by your own discretion and as circumstances may require. I am, etc.[20]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 3, 1779.

Dr Sir: I last night received your three favours one of May 31st and two of June 1st. I am happy to find your affairs seem to be in good train. You mention the return of the detachment from Virginia. This may have happened; but it has not been announced by my intelligence. Perhaps it is designedly given out by the enemy.

Their design is now apparently against the forts and these certainly ought to engage our principal attention; but we should also attend to the possibility of an attempt on this army, by endeavouring to prevent a junction of our force and turning upon this part of it with their whole strength. Should this happen you will endeavour to give us all the aid in your power, consistent with your situation. I am, etc.[21]

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 3, 1779.

Sir: This morning I received your favor of yesterdays date. The two large boats which you mention as wanting repairs

[20] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, who wrote again, by Washington's direction, to St. Clair, at 1: 30 p. m. on June 3, on receipt of St. Clair's letter of 6: 30 a. m., repeating the above letter, for fear it may have miscarried. Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[21] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I would wish have put in order, and to keep your eye upon the whole, so as to be able to collect them on the shortest notice.

You will be pleased to continue your enquiries on Staten Island, to ascertain the works and number of men at Richmond town and the other places. I am, etc.[22]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, June 3, 1779.

Sir: I am to desire, that you will make no delay at this place, but continue your march to Pompton by the way of Morris Town, with as much dispatch as you can without injuring your horse. I am, etc.[23]

To THE DIRECTOR OF THE MILITARY HOSPITALS OR THE OFFICER ACTING IN HIS STEAD

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 3, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to direct the removal of the sick from the hospitals at Sommerset to the huts of the artillerists at Pluckimin. This is not intended to be executed immediately, as it would draw off from the Army the waggons which may be now employed; but as soon as proper assistance can be procured from the Quarter Master General for this purpose.

Such sick of the Army as remain on the Ground may be attended to in the huts and removed to Pluckimin with those from the hospitals.

When the Park moves, you will send a careful person to Pluckimin to make the necessary arrangements for the

[22] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

This same day (June 3) Washington wrote to Capt. Henry Bedkin, of Pulaski's Legion, ordering him to march his dragoons to the Army via Morristown. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

reception of the hospital stores and sick, instructing him to avoid interference. Should General Knox have occupied any of the huts &c. with the Stores of the Park.[24]

To THE AUDITORS OF THE ARMY[25]

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, June 3, 1779.

Gentlemen: You will be pleased upon receipt of this to remove with the papers of your office to Germantown about eight or ten miles from Pluckimin. You are at all times to hold yourselves in readiness for a further removal to a place of safety, should the enemy make any attempt to penetrate that part of the country.[26]

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, June 3, 1779.

[See Washington's letter to Lord Stirling, June 2, 1779.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 3, 1779.

Sir: I do myself the Honor of transmitting to Your Excellency a Copy of a Report of a Board of General Officers in a dispute between the Captains in the Pensylvania line and Captain Prowell, who has been appointed to the majority in the

[24] The copy is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

Also, a brief note was written to the Director of the Flying Hospital, ordering such gentlemen of that organization "as have no duties to detain them on this ground to proceed with the Army, which is now on its March." This order is in the *Washington Papers*.

[25] John Clark, jr., and Matthew Clarkson.

[26] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

The same letter was sent to John Pierce, jr., Deputy Paymaster General, with the addition of the word "money," making the phrase "remove with the money and papers." McHenry's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

A similar letter was sent to Assistant Clothier General David Brooks.

11th Regiment. If Congress approve the Report, they will be pleased to revoke Captain Prowells Commission. They will see a Copy of the Memorial against his appointment,[27] which with his claim was before the Board.

I would also take the liberty to return the Memorials of Colonels Cortland and Gansevoort and that of Colo Dubois, which were respectively transmitted in your Excellency's favors of the 22d of April and 25 Ulto. It appears to me that Congress can best decide on the points they contain. The Commission from which Colo. Dubois claims rank, was obtained immediately from them in 1776. A Board of Officers could only report a state of facts already ascertained, by which it appears that Col. Dubois was in the first instance promoted over Officers of superior rank and equal merit. The confirming or revoking his appointment would ultimately rest with Congress. It is essential that the matter should receive the earliest decision, as the Regiments these Gentlemen command, compose a part of the forces detached against the Indians, and I fear from the information I have received, their disputes may be very injurious to the service. I have the Honor, etc.[28]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 3, 1779.

Sir: In the letter which I did myself the honor to write to Your Excellency the 25th of May, I mentioned the appearances which indicated that the enemy had some important enterprise in contemplation. These appearances have since increased

[27] Contemporary copies of this memorial, which is dated May 8, 1779, are in the *Washington Papers* and the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[28] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The letter was read in Congress on June 5, and it was resolved: "That Colonel Dubois rank . . . after Colonel Van Cortlandt and Colonel Gansevoort" and "That the commission of major, granted to Captain Prowell . . . be vacated. . . ."

'till they seem to have arrived at a very interesting crisis. The inclosed extracts from the intelligence I have successively received will shew their progress and the point at which they last stood.[29]

Congress will observe by General St. Clairs letter that he expected to reach Pompton last night. The Virginia division commanded by Lord Stirling marched yesterday for the same place. Baron De Kalb with the Maryland troops follow this morning. We shall press forward with all diligence and do every thing in our power to disappoint the enemy. I expect to set out this day towards the Highlands, by way of Morris Town. I mention the route that any dispatches coming from Congress may the more readily find me.

There are five brigades of Continental troops besides the two Carolina regiments under the Command of General McDougall.

At the first appearance of a movement among the enemy, I redoubled my efforts to put the army here in a state of readiness for taking the field. These have been seconded by the utmost exertions of the Quarter Master General; but the very great difficulty of procuring horses and waggons and the scarcity of forage have unavoidably retarded our preparations.

I beg leave to inclose an extract of a letter I have just received from General Gates of the 25 of May, on the very important subject of money. I entreat that Congress will be pleased to order him an immediate and adequate supply, as the necessity is urgent and it would be dangerous to risk a revival of the discontent which lately appeared among the troops at

[29] Hamilton notes, on the draft, that these extracts "were from Hatfield's letter of the 29th May to Genl. McDougall From Col Clarks letters of 31st of May and June 1st General St Clairs of the 2d General McDougals two letters of the 1st of June." Originals or contemporary copies of Hatfield's, Clark's of May 31, and an extract of St. Clairs of June 2 are in the *Washington Papers* and copies of all of them are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

Providence for want of pay. It is also much to be desired, that he may be enabled to reinlist the men he mentions during the war. I have the honor, etc.[30]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 3, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The enemy have been some time since in motion apparently with some capital design, and by my last intelligence had proceeded up the North River in force and had landed a considerable body in the vicinity of Kings ferry. These movements seem to look more immediately towards the Forts on the River; but the real object may very probably be to prevent the junction of our force and bend their whole strength against the part in this state. Should this happen we shall absolutely stand in need of a large reinforcement of militia and the most animated measures to bring them out will be essential. I am unwilling to call them from their occupations 'till the moment that their aid can be no longer dispensed with; but if any previous measures can be taken to engage their attention and facilitate their coming out on an emergency it will be infinitely desirable. I wish General Dickenson was in the state at this juncture. With great respect etc.[31]

To DAVID RITTENHOUSE

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, June 3, 1779.

Sir: I beg leave to trouble you with a Theodolite which is a little out of repair and to request that you will be good enough

[30] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Washington wrote again (at 9 p. m., June 3) to the President of Congress, inclosing newspapers stating that the British "Troops and fleet lately employed in Chesapeak bay have returned to New York." This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

to have it put in order. As I am not in a hurry about it, I wish you only to have what is necessary done at some moment of leisure. The Quarter Master at Philadelphia will receive and forward it to me. I am, etc.[32]

To CAPTAIN JAMES CHRISTIE[33]

[Head Quarters, June 4, P. M. 1779.]

Instructions: To proceed immediately to West-Point. To inform the Garrison where we are; two divisions at Pompton, one near Mr. Lots[34] about ten miles in the rear of the others; the whole to move this night at moon rising by way of Ringwood, and to press forward with all possible diligence.

To assure them that I am determined at the utmost hazard to support the fort and that I expect it will hold out to the last extremity. To ascertain the precise strength of the Garrison the quantity of cannon, stores and provisions and the state of the works, the degree of defence of which the garrison is susceptible.

To give it as my opinion that no part of the garrison ought to be militia, but that the number necessary for its defence ought, if possible to be furnished in Continental troops. More than a sufficiency should by all means be avoided.

To understand precisely from General McDougall what is his strength situation and views, and what mode he would think most advisable for cooperating with us in an attack upon the enemy.

What prospects he has of provisions what militia he has applied for and whether his prospects of supplies would admit

[32] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[33] (Name also spelled Chrystie.) Of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to June, 1783.

[34] Abraham Lott.

of calling for more. To recommend it to him to apply in the most earnest manner for the aid of the Governments of Connecticut and New York for assisting in collecting, and transporting supplies. To know what number of boats there are upon the River, and where the troops under General McDougall could most conveniently cross over to this side to cooperate in an attack upon the enemy; what precautions had best be taken and what previous demonstrations made.

To enquire what has been done with the stores at Fish Kill.[35]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Morristown, June 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favour of the 2nd. with its inclosure last night. I am glad to find that your affairs seem now to be in a good train.

In answer to the question you make on the paragraph you recite from my instructions, I shall observe that it is not to be supposed the events you suggest, can take place without a good deal of previous negotiation and delay and after all would be precarious as to the capital point. If they think themselves unable to oppose you they will naturally endeavour to gain time by holding out illusory offers. To listen to them and defer the execution of your main project would be dangerous and might be attended with the worst consequences. I would not have you to lose time in expectation of contingencies. I shall be happy to resolve any other doubts you may have on the import of your instructions. I am, etc.

P. S. The enemy for many days past have seemed to be aiming a stroke against the Highlands. Appearances grow more and more serious. They have reduced a small detached post on

[35] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Verplank's point and are throwing up works on the opposite point at King's ferry. They have their whole force on the two sides of the River.[36]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Morristown, June 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: On the 2d. instant a part of the enemy possessed themselves of the fort on Ver-planks point, by capitulation; they are now throwing up some works on the point on this side. It would appear from a number of circumstances that they mean to press their operations against the posts on the highlands.

The militia are calling out for ammunition, and the supply for the army, as you know, is far from being sufficient. I would therefore wish you to send on careful and active conductors to hasten forward to the army, a competent supply, from the nearest magazines. I am, etc.[37]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 4, 1779.

Sir: By a letter this moment arrived from General McDougall dated two OClock yesterday, the enemy were advancing in force towards The Continental Village.[38] The other part of their army on the West side were to move the same day to invest the Fort.[39] On a reconsideration, as some heavy cannon in our future operations may become essential, if you can possibly procure a sufficiency of horses to carry those at the Park with

[36] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[37] In the writing of James McHenry. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[38] Near Peekskill, N. Y.

[39] The draft has "West Point."

convenience and dispatch, I wish them to join the army without delay. A careful Officer will no doubt accompany them to avoid accidents on the route. I am, etc.

The moment you can be spared I wish to see you in front of West Point.[40]

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON

Morristown, June 4, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your two favors of yesterday's date; and am obliged to you for the intelligence they contain.

The fort which Armstruther Alluded to, was a small detached work on the East side of Kings ferry, with about 50[41] men. It surrendered on the 2d instant.

It is not yet perfectly evident, what are the enemy's real intention in this movement. We however are in motion, towards the North River, to take such measures as may seem best calculated to counteract their designs.

You will have the beacons and every thing else in your power, that can give facility to the collecting the militia, in the utmost state of readiness, should it be necessary to call them out. I am, etc.[42]

To COLONEL ANN HAWKES HAY[43]

Morris Town, June 4, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 2d met me at this place this Morning. Your exertions and those of the Militia in opposing the Enemy claim my thanks, and I am persuaded that they will be continued, as long as it shall be practicable. This Army is moving

[40] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[41] The draft has "forty" crossed off and "50" written instead.

[42] In the writing of James McHenry. From a photostat of the original in the Bibliotèque Municipale, Nantes, France.

[43] Of the New York Militia. He was Deputy Commissary General.

towards the North river as fast as possible, and I shall give you every support in my power that circumstances will admit of.

The operations of the Enemy must in a great measure influence our conduct. I am, etc.[44]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Morris Town, June 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I inclose you the copy of a letter which I have this moment written to Mr. Champion, that you may know what is done and make correspondent arrangements. Necessity seems to demand this measure. If your presence at this time is not essential at Philadelphia it will be infinitely useful with the Army. We have much to apprehend on the score of supplies. The crisis requires your utmost influence and exertion. I am, etc.[45]

To HENRY CHAMPION

Head Quarters, Morris Town, June 4, 1779.

Sir: Our affairs are now at a most interesting crisis. The enemy appear to be bending their whole force in a vigorous operation against the Highland posts. We must take such positions, as will render it *impracticable* to subsist the army, unless the most strenuous exertions are at once used to throw a very considerable quantity of Cattle on this side the river. You will instantly take every possible step to collect and forward at least five hundred head of Cattle across the North River into Orange County. Let them be the best you can get, nor must we on an emergency like this, be very scrupulous. And after you have sent on this number, you will continue your best endeavours to keep up a constant and full supply for the army. Our whole dependance will be on this. We can

[44] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[45] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

expect no supplies of Salt provision as our whole transportation must go to the article of flour. If the means in your own power should not be sufficient to answer the exigency, you will communicate this letter to His Excellency the Governor and solicit the aid of the State. This is an extraordinary occasion, and may demand extraordinary expedients. There is not a moment to be lost, and I rely upon your known zeal that it will correspond with the necessity of the times, and am with regard etc.[46]

To COLONEL CHARLES STEWART

Morristown, June 4, 1779.

Sir: The enemy seem more and more to be in earnest in their operations in the Highlands. This will oblige us to take such positions with the army as will make its subsistence infinitely difficult, without the greatest possible care and exertion. I am to press your particular attention to the forwarding the supplies in your department as fast as may be necessary. If the ordinary means in your power do not suffice; you will communicate this letter and solicit the interposition and aid of the civil authority. No measure is to be omitted that the exigency of the service may require. The juncture is pressing and truly important. I am, &c.[46]

To COLONEL CHARLES STEWART[47]

Pompton, June 4, 1779.

Sir: The army is on its march to take a position on the communication from Easton to New Windsor.[48] You will therefore send a part of the supplies coming from Philadelphia to Easton and another part by way of Trenton Morristown &c.

[46] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[47] The draft is addressed to the "Issuing Commissary, Philadelphia," but is indorsed by Harrison "To Colo Stewart, Comy."

[48] New Windsor, N. Y.

By making use of these two communications you will make the transportation and consequently the subsistence of the army the easier. The exigency of the occasion demands that every possible exertion should be made to keep up an ample and uniform supply otherwise we may experience the most distressing extremities. I am etc.[49]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Ringwood, June 5, 1779. 8 OClock P. M.

Sir: I thank you for your intelligence by Major Hughes.[50] I think with you the passes leading to the fort of consequence. The infantry corps[51] not being yet drawn out of the regiments, I have not made a detachment of this kind. But would refer you to Major Hughs for the measures which are taken to give you immediate succour and to obviate an investiture of the Fort. The enemy seem to be hesitating; since your letter I have received advice of their taking some of their boats on board. This however may be to amuse; I shall therefore 'till their designs are further developed, pursue my original intention.

I have the most perfect reliance on your assistance should the enemy make his approach; you may depend on mine. I shall be obliged to you for the earliest communication of such intelligence as you may think of importance and am Sir &c.[52]

To COLONEL FREDERICK FRELINGHUYSEN[53]

Pumpton, June 5, 1779.

Sir: I have been informed that you are out with a party of Militia. I request that you will let me know where they are

[49] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[50] Maj. James M. Hughes, of the New York levies.
[51] Light infantry.
[52] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[53] Of the Somerset (N. J.) militia.

stationed, what their number is, and whether they would join the Continental troops in case their aid should be found material, to act against the Enemy who appear to be meditating an attack with their whole force upon the Highland posts. Besides the Militia, which are now with you, it is to be hoped that more of your Regiment would turn out on an emergency. You will therefore ascertain as nearly as you can the *whole* number that you think might be expected. I shall write to Colo. Dey upon the same subject with respect to the Militia that are with him. I am, etc.[54]

To AZARIAH DUNHAM[55]

Head Quarters, June 5, 1779.

Sir: The situation of Affairs at this juncture requires that everything in our power should be done to make our supplies as extensive as possible. You will therefore exert yourself to purchase, throughout this state as many cattle as can be procured. If they are but fit for use, though not quite so fat as might be wished, they must not be rejected on this account. I am, etc.[56]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Ringwood, June 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of yesterday. You will proceed with your corps with as much expedition as you can without injuring your horses to the vicinity of Suffrans.[57]

[54] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. This same letter was also sent to Col. Theunis Dey, of the Bergen County (N. J.) militia, and Col. Ann Hawks Hay, of the Orange County (N. Y.) Militia.

[55] Colonel of the New Jersey Militia and assistant commissary of purchases in New Jersey.

[56] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[57] Suffern's Tavern (spelled also Suffran), in Orange County, N. Y., near the mouth of Smith's Clove, and kept by John Suffern.

Baron De Kalb is directed to have two companies of light infantry formed to join you there and act with your corps. He is to endeavour to have a junior officer [sent] to you to command it, that the whole may be under your direction. The intention of your command will be to countenance the militia, plague the enemy and cover the country from the depredations of their light parties, as much as possible. The enemy have now a body at Kings ferry and appear to be establishing a post at Stoney point to which quarter your attention is principally to be directed.

I leave you at perfect liberty to dispose of yourself as you think most proper for answering the purposes I have mentioned consistent with the security of your corps. Your utmost vigilance and attention will be necessary, as you will be entirely detached and unsupported, and will act in a very disaffected country, the inhabitants [of which] will give the enemy every kind of intelligence, to enable them to take advantage of your situation. You will take every measure in your power to acquire information of their situations, movement and designs and give me the earliest advice of every occurrence. I am, etc.

P. S. I wish you to exert yourself to keep up the spirits of the militia. The instructions, which you were told should be lodged for you at Genl Greenes quarters were sent there.[58]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Ringwood Iron Works, June 6, 1779.

Sir: On the 3d I had the Honor to address Your Excellency from Middle Brook and Morris Town, and to transmit you all the intelligence I had then received, respecting the movements

[58] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets, which are omitted and missing from mutilation, are supplied as the probable readings. The P. S. is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

of the Enemy on the North River; and of the measures I had taken and was about to pursue in consequence. I am now to inform you, according to the advices I have obtained since, that on the 2d in the morning the Enemy opened a Battery on Stony point, which lies on the West side of the Hudson at the landing at Kings ferry, against a small detached works,[59] which had been erected on Verplank's point on the East side, and kept up a constant fire upon it in conjunction with their Ships, till four OClock in the afternoon, when the party stationed in it, finding that it was also invested on the land side in force, surrendered by capitulation.[60] The next day that part of the Enemy, which was landed on the East-side of the River, computed at Five thousand, advanced to the Bald Hill below the Continental village, when it was expected that they meant to attack our Troops in that quarter, and to gain if possible, Nelson's point opposite Fort Arnold,[61] while Sir Henry Clinton with the remainder of the Army should proceed from Haverstraw bay against the Fort, by the routes on the West side. This however was not attempted, and the body of the Enemy that appeared before the village, returned without making any Attack to the ground from which they had moved. The Enemy have remained since in two divisions on the opposite sides of the River. Their Vessels have generally fallen down below

[59] Ringwood Iron Works, the same as Ringwood, is in Passaic County, N. J., 30 miles northeast of Morristown and close to the New York line.

[60] The British landed on both sides of the Hudson. Knyphausen was reported to command the troops on the west side, who moved against the small work on Stony Point. The fort on Verplanck's Point was called Fort Lafayette. This was garrisoned by a company of 70 men, commanded by Capt. Thomas Armstrong, of the Fifth North Carolina Regiment, who was compelled to surrender when cannonaded from Stony Point, by the British vessels in the river and also attacked on the land side by Sir Henry Clinton. A copy of the capitulation terms is in the *Washington Papers,* and reads: "On the Glacis of Fort La Fayette, June 1st, 1779. His Excellency Genl. Sir Henry Clinton, and Commodore Sir Geo. Collier grant to the garrison of Fort La Fayette Terms of Safety to the Persons and Property (contained in the Fort) of the Garrison, they surrendering themselves Prisoners of war. The Officers shall be permitted to wear their Side Arms. John André, Aid de Camp."

[61] At West Point.

King's ferry, and twelve square rigged with Eight of smaller size and Fifteen flat-bottomed boats with Troops on board, stood down the River yesterday, and were seen till they turned the point, which forms the upper part of Tapan bay. The rest of the fleet (the whole of which is reported to have consisted of about Seventy sail and a Hundred and fifty flat bottomed Boats great and small) keep their station, and the division of Troops on this side from the latest advices, were very industriously employed yesterday in fortifying Stony point; which from its peninsula and commanding form is naturally strong; and which from the narrowness of the neck which connects it to the Main, may be insulated and maintained without any very great difficulty. This Sir is a summary of the intelligence and of the situation of the Enemy.[62]

[62]This movement of Sir Henry Clinton was in justification of what he wrote in a letter to Lord Germain on May 22: "Is it to be supposed that I am not on the Watch to profit by every favorable disposition in any quarter of this Continent, or to improve any Accidental advantage, of Circumstances. I am on the Spot, the Earliest and most exact intelligence on every point ought Naturally from my station to reach me, it is my interest as well as my duty more than any other person's living to inform myself minutely, and justly, of the particular Views, Connections, state, and temper of Every province; Nay of Every set of Men within the limits of my Command, and it is my business to mark every possible Change in their situation. Why then, My Lord without Consulting me, will you admit the ill digested or interested suggestions of people who cannot be Competent judges of the subject; and puzzle me by hinting wishes, with which I cannot agree, yet am loath to disregard. For God's sake, my Lord if you wish that I should do any thing leave me to myself, and let me adapt my efforts to the hourly change of Circumstances: If not tye me down to a Certain point, and take the risk of my Want of success. . . . I do not wish to be Captious, My Lord; but I Certainly have not had that attention paid to my wishes, and Satisfaction, which the weight of my Situation and the hopes which you held forth from me, gave me reason to Expect." Previously, in this same letter, Clinton had written: "After I had assumed the Command difficulty arose upon difficulty, I, Notwithstanding struggle thro' them, with a Zeal, and activity, which I think your Lordship Cannot arraign. This surely my Lord ought to have increased the Confidence which I was taught to believe was reposed in me; how mortified then must I be my Lord at finding Movements recommended for my debilitated Army which your Lordship never thought of suggesting to S. W. Howe when he was in his greatest force. . . . It is true your Lordship does not bind me down to the plan which you have sketched for the ensuing Campaign, your Lordship only recommends; but by that recommendation you secure the right of blaming me if I should adopt other Measures, and fail; and should I follow that System with success I appear to have no meritt but the bare Execution." Clinton's letter is in the British Transcripts in the Library of Congress, C. O. 5, 97, fol. 679.

Their movements and conduct are very perplexing, and leave it difficult to determine what are their real Objects. However, as the posts in the Highlands are of infinite consequence and the points, in which we can be most essentialy injured, I shall take every measure in my power to provide for their security, and accordingly shall make such a disposition of the Army, as shall best promise to answer the end. If they should not operate against those posts, it would seem that one part of their expedition and a principal one, is to cut off the communication by the way of King's ferry, by establishing Garrisons. I have the Honor, etc.[63]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Ringwood, June 6, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am this moment honored with your favour of the 2d instant. The arrangement of Proctor's corps cannot be confirmed as it now stands. The principles held up in my former letters on this subject are such as must be adhered to, and upon this plan only can I request the Board to issue Commissions. If Congress think proper, on account of incapacity in Major Holmer to promote Major Forrest it will be agreeable to me and I hope no disadvantage to the service. But Capt. Craig[64] cannot in my opinion succeed him in the Majority of the regiment. The vacancy must be filled by the oldest captain in the corps of Artillery not in the particular regiment. On these conditions I shall be glad the Board will issue Commissions to the regiment; but it must be understood, that the relative rank of the Captains in the line of the Artillery is liable to a future discussion, agreeable to the rules that have hitherto

[63] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[64] Capt. Isaac Craig, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was made major in May, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

governed, in the regiment it will be final. As it will be a loss of time and very inconvenient in the present state of things to make a further reference to me, I shall be obliged to the Board to have the arrangement fixed under the limitations here suggested. I have the honor, etc.[65]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

After Sun set, June 6, 1779.

Sir: I just now received your letter; and am happy to inform you that our supplies, of provision are rather promising; every exertion has been used to forward them on this side; many waggon loads are not far off; and I flatter myself from the accounts handed to me that if necessary we may draw on the magazines over the North River. With respect to spirits I have, also given the necessary orders to forward what stock might be at Morris Town and its vicinity. Your information concerning the enemy is intirely groundless, and so different, that I wish you to keep a vigilant watch.

Major Dun[66] who is with you by this time will have delivered you my orders. I am, etc.

P. S. Some Vessels have gone down.[67] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR[68]

Head Quarters, June 6, 1779.

Sir: There is a road leading from Kings ferry to Junes[69] through the Mountains, by which it is possible the enemy may

[65] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[66] Maj. John(?) Dunn, of the New Jersey Militia.
[67] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[68] St. Clair was addressed as being at Galloway's in Smith's Clove, N. Y., about 3 miles north of Tuxedo Pond.
[69] Zebert June's, in Smith's Clove, was where the road from Haverstraw joined the Clove road, about 2 miles south of Smith's Tavern.

intercept our line of march. You will be pleased to send a good subaltern and a party down that road to send his patroles as near the enemy as he can with safety and communicate the earliest intelligence of any movement. You will for this purpose furnish him with a few horse. If some of the inhabitants well affected and acquainted with the country can be engaged to accompany the party, it will be very useful. It is not improbable there may be parties of the militia on the same road. The officer that commands your party should be cautioned against mistakes. I am, etc.[70] [H. S. P.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Slott's,[71] Sunday, June 6, 1779.

Parole Philadelphia. Countersigns Peeks Kill, Poland.

The Pennsylvania division is to take post at June's or in the Vicinity according to the situation of ground &c. and send a light party of three or four hundred men into the passage of the mountain, at the cross roads,[72] where Colo. Malcom is, there to remain 'till further orders.

The Virginia division to move to Smith's tavern.[73] Baron De Kalb's division (except the two companies of Light Infantry ordered therefrom, which are to remain at Suffren's) to move on by way of Slott's and Galloway's and join the other troops. The whole to move at the rising of the moon.

---

[70] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[71] Stephen Slott's (Slot). He was a captain in the Orange County militia. His place was about 6 miles south of Galloway's on the fork of the Clove road which led to Suffern's.

[72] The Haverstraw road entered the Clove from the east and joined the Clove road at June's.

[73] Smith's Tavern, in Smith's Clove, named from the "Horseblock" Smiths, notorious Tories, of whom Austin Smith, Claudius Smith, and Richard, son of Claudius, were the principal ones at this period.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern, Monday, June 7, 1779.

Parole Syracuse. Countersigns Scipio, Cyrus.

The Army is to encamp 'till further orders in the following manner as nearly as the situation of ground will permit.

The Virginia division near the road leading from June's to the Forest of Deane.[74] The Maryland division near the road leading from Earl's[75] and the Pennsylvania division near the road leading from the Widow Van Ambra's,[76] both, to the same place. Each division will furnish such pickets and patroles on the avenues leading from the enemy as will be necessary for its own security.

A careful inspection to be immediately made into the state of the men's Arms and Ammunition.

The troops to have two days provision constantly in advance, if salt meat is to be had, if not, they will only have two days bread in advance and as much beef as will keep.

The officers in general will inform themselves as exactly as possible of the roads and by-paths leading from their respective encampments towards the enemy, the Forest of Deane and West Point.

---

[74] There is no road shown on available contemporary maps leading from June's to the Forest of Dean, except the main road, leading north through the Clove, from which the Forest of Dean road branches off to the east at the home of the widow Van Ambras (Van Amburgh), about 3 miles north of Smith's Tavern. A footpath, or trail, probably led through the gap, east of June's to Slaughter's Pond and thence northwardly along the creek that came from the Forest of Dean. The Forest of Dean was in the pass north of Long and Summers Hills and the road led eastward to Fort Mongomery, on the Hudson, with a branch to the northward at the Furnace, which led to West Point.

[75] There were several Earls (Earles, Earlls) in Smith's Clove, to wit, Eseri, John, Clement, Jonathan, Peter, and Samuel.

[76] Van Amburgh(?).

The General was sorry to see thro'out the march a much greater proportion of men with the baggage than could possibly be necessary and that a number of them were without arms having probably deposited them in the Waggons; the former tends to lessen the operating strength of the Army in a degree which every thinking officer must wish to avoid, and the latter occasions such a destruction of Arms as must add greatly to the difficulty of supplying the troops: It was too observant also that the heavy baggage of the Army has been very little, if anything diminished, and that the pernicious practice of suffering the women to incumber the Waggons still continues notwithstanding every former prohibition. The General recommends these matters to the particular attention of the officers commanding brigades and that they will take the most vigorous and effectual measures to prevent the like abuses hereafter.

Two Cannon fired from Baron De Kalb's encampment will be the signal of Alarm, upon which the troops will get under arms as expeditiously and as light as possible. The Quarter Master General will furnish guides to attend the several divisions.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Smith's in the Clove, June 7, 1779.

Dr. Sir: His Excellency has been favoured with your Letter of today and thanks you much for the information transmitted. He hopes he shall have the pleasure of seeing Governor Clinton tomorrow, when he will speak to him, respecting the Militia. The General is exceedingly obliged by your tender of services. I am etc.[77]

[77] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H. Harrison."

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Tuesday, June 8, 1779.

Parole Middlesex. Countersigns Milan, Milford.

Returns of shoes actually wanted by the troops on this ground to be made forthwith to Head Quarters.

The officers will see that their men clean and refresh themselves this day.

When multiplicity of business prevents the Sub-Inspectors from attending for general orders, the Brigade Majors of the division will alternately carry them to the officers commanding divisions. All the Axxes in the several Brigades to be ground and put in the best order immediately.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

June 9, 1779.

Sir: I recd your favor of yesterday's date and am happy to find you are in the neighbourhood of the enemy and make no doubt but you will fully answer the purposes of your being placed there. The Stores you mention to have been at Kekiat[78] were there without my knowledge, and I much approve the removal of them. As to the live stock being driven off as you mention, within a certain distance, tho' a desirable circumstance, Yet I would not have you to undertake it without the approbation of the Officers commanding the Militia, and the well affected inhabitants; when if you gain their approbation I should wish the measure to be put into execution immediately.

[78] Kakiat (Kakeate) was 5 or 6 miles east of Suffern's on the road leading to Haverstraw, and a mile or so less than that below Haverstraw.

Capt McLane I fully intended to have joined you before this and thought he had received orders for that purpose, but owing to some mistake I find it was not done; he is however now ordered to march and place himself under your command with his company. Your Letter of this date is just come to hand. I am, &c.[79]

To CAPTAIN ALLEN McLANE

Smiths Tavern in the Clove, June 9, 1779.

Sir: On the receipt of this I request that you will proceed with your company by the nearest route towards Suffrans near the entrance of Smiths Clove, where, or in the Neighbourhood you will meet with Major Lee, and place yourself under his command. I am, &c.[80] [N.Y.H.S.]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Smiths Tavern in the Clove, June 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have only time to thank you for your several favours of the 16th. 21st. 30th. of May first and 5th. of June, the last in behalf of the Board of Commissioners, and for the pains you have taken to acquire information of the Country between Fort Shuyler and Oswegatchie. Lt. Harbenbergh[81] has fully communicated to me his plan and the observations he has made. I have requested him to make a second excursion to explore the country more fully and minutely, and have given him a letter to Col. Van Schaick to furnish him with a party of men and any other assistance he may require. You will

[79] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[80] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[81] Lieut. John L. Hardenbergh, of the Second New York Regiment. He was made regimental adjutant in January, 1780; retired in January, 1781; served subsequently as captain of the New York Militia.

have been informed before this reaches you that the enemy have made a movement in force up the River. They are in two divisions on the opposite sides one at Verplank's point and the other at Stoney point and are fortifying. They invested a small redoubt on the former containing a party of between forty and fifty men which they took by capitulation. A part of their force has since returned to New York. Their design appeared first to be a serious attack upon the forts; which they perhaps relinquished on finding our affairs in a posture that might make the attempt dangerous. But they may possibly have had nothing else in view, than to possess themselves of the posts they have actually taken. This will interrupt our easiest communication between the Eastern and Southern states, open a new source of supplies to them, and a new door to distress and disaffect the country.

We have the mortification to be spectators of this and from the situation of the ground and other circumstances to see it out of our power to counteract a measure, from which we must experience many inconveniences. That part of our army which lay at Middle Brook is now in this clove, in order to give effectual succour to the Fort in case the enemy's further operations should be directed that way. I am, etc.[82]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Smiths in the Clove, June 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: Having considered our own force, the situation and circumstances of the enemy, and the inconveniences which must result to the militia from detaining them longer in the field, from the sudden and unexpected manner in which they came out. I beg leave to inform your Excellency, that, I should

[82] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

hope they may be dismissed and permitted to return to their homes for the present, without any great injury. At the same time I request the favor of your Excellency to make them a tender of my sincerest thanks for their readiness in turning out; a circumstance not less interesting to the States than honorable to themselves, and which leaves me intirely convinced that their earliest support will not be wanting in any future case of emergency. I have the honor, etc.[83]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Smiths in the Clove, June 9, 1779.

Sir: Among the various difficulties that have occurred in the Army, there have been few more distressing or more injurious to the service than the disputes about rank, and those which have arisen from irregular promotions. A case has lately happened of this nature between John Allison and John Lee Esquires respecting the Lieutenant Colonelcy in the 1st. Virginia *State* Regiment. The inclosed paper contains a Copy of the claims of the parties and of the Opinion of a Board of Field Officers as to their rights, which is submitted to Your Excellency to approve or disapprove, as it leads to a revocation of Commissions, which I do not consider myself authorized to direct in any instance. If the Board's opinion is confirmed which is in favor of Mr. Allison, and who was clearly a superior Officer to Mr. Lee, it will be necessary to revoke the Commission of Lt. Colo. granted the latter and that of Major granted to Captain Quarles.[84] It will also be necessary in conformity to the Opinion of the Court, which is founded, in justice to the line of the Army in general, that the Commissions

[83] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[84] Capt. James Quarles, of the Second Virginia State Regiment. He served after January, 1780, as major of the Virginia Militia.

of Lieut. Colonel and of Major, given by Colo. Gibson to Mr Allison and Meriwether[85] respectively, as mentioned in the proceedings, should be vacated, and new ones issued bearing date at the time Lieutenant Colonel Brent[86] was promoted to the command of the 2d *State* Regiment in consequence of Colo: Smith's[87] Resignation. I am sorry to observe upon this occasion, that there does not appear to have been that degree of candor and delicate conduct used, either in granting Commissions of Lt. Colonel and Major to Mr Allison and Mr. Meriwether in the first instance, or in obtaining those in the last for Mr. Lee and Mr. Quarles, which I could always wish to characterise Officers. The sooner Your Excellency determines the point and transmits the result the better, as 'till then matters will remain in suspence and confusion to the detriment of the service. I have the Honor, etc.[88]

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Smiths Tavern in the Clove, June 9, 1779.

Sir: This will be delivered you by Lieut Harbenbergh who has promised me to make another excursion with a view to explore the grounds well between the Mohawk and grand river. I have therefore to request, you will furnish him with a party of men for that purpose, and afford him such other aid as may be necessary to carry him thro with it. He will make his report to you and I beg it may be transmitted without delay and unknown to others. He may go out under the idea of a scout. I am, etc.[89]

[85] Maj. Thomas Meriwether, of the First Virginia State Regiment. He served to February, 1781.

[86] Lieut. Col. William Brent, of the Second Virginia State Regiment.

[87] Col. Gregory Smith, of the Second Virginia State Regiment. He resigned in May, 1779.

[88] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[89] The copy is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Smiths Tavern, Clove, June 9, 1779.

Sir: Desirous to avoid as much as possible keeping the militia in the field, especially at a season which requires they should be at home; I am to request you will dismiss those under your command with my warmest thanks, for the zeal and alacrity with which they have turned out upon the present interesting occasion. This does them the highest honor and affords an earnest of what they will do on any future emergency. I am, etc.[90]

*To COLONEL OTHO HOLLAND WILLIAMS

Head Quarters, Clove, June 9, 1779.

Sir: The detachment you command is intended to relieve Colo. Stewart, and will be relieved in turn three days hence. You will proceed with it to the Furnace of Dean,[91] where you will make your head Quarters, and from thence you are to send Picquets on the roads leading to Fort Montgomery, Kings Ferry &ca. and to use every precaution which your force will enable, and the utmost vigilance requires, to prevent surprizes, and oppose any Troops which may be moving against this Army or our Posts at West point.

To obtain a knowledge of the proper places for fixing your Picquets you will be pleased to Consult Colo. Stewart; but in a more especial manner Colo. Malcom, if with him (on acct. of his having greater knowledge of the grounds and passes) remembering,[92] that from the Forest or Furnace of Dean there

[90] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter signed is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 7, fol. 435. It is addressed to Colonel Malcom or the officer commanding the militia in the vicinity of the Furnace of Dean.

[91] In the Forest of Dean.

[92] The letter sent reads at this point: "You will keep in view that from the Forest or furnace," etc.

is a road which leads to your right from the Enemy at Kings ferry (distant not more than ten miles), by which, if not attended to, the enemy may turn your Right Flank.

You will lose no time in givg. me an acct. of every occurrance of moment and in case, as is before directed, the enemy should move either against this Army or the Posts at West Point in Front, flank or Rear[93] to the utmost of your power, dispute every inch of ground and every advantage[ous] pass in the best manner you are capable.

[The Virginia division is directed to send a party on the road leading from June's to Kings ferry; it may be useful for your advanced parties to have a communication with this.

You will give a certified copy of these orders to the officer who shall relieve you with any information you may have acquired.][94]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed I send you extracts of two letters one from Colonel Van Schaick of the 22nd., and another from General Clinton of the 28th. of May.[95] I rely intirely upon you for giving General Clinton the directions necessary for his co-operation, as I could not undertake to do it, without hazarding an interference with your views. I am, &c.

P. S. The enemy remain much as last advised, on Verplanck's and Stoney points. They are industriously fortifying and seem determined to keep those posts to intercept the communication

[93] The letter sent reads: "You will to the utmost of your power," etc.

[94] The original letter sent is in the Maryland Historical Society and in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The above draft by Washington has the modifications noted in the writing of Hamilton. The portion in brackets, also, is in the writing of Hamilton.

[95] The original of Clinton's letter and a contemporary copy of Van Schaick's are in the *Washington Papers*.

by Kings ferry. A part of their troops have returned to New York. The main army is for the present, in this Clove.[96]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Smith's in the Clove, June 9, 1779.

Gentlemen: The hurried and moving state of the Army would not permit me the Honor before, of acknowledging your several favors of the 21st, 25th, 27th and 27th and 29th Ulto. which were duly received. Your favors also of the 3, 4 and 5 Instant have come safe to hand.

I will obtain as soon as I can, the dates of the appointments of the Field Officers in the Pensylvania line, which have not been already ascertained, and the names of the Officers intitled to be promoted to the Lieutenant Colonelcies of the 5th and 10th. Regiments and Majority in the 7th and transmit the whole to the Board by the first opportunity.

The demand of Military Stores by General Clinton and Mr. Rensselaer[97] was certainly exorbitant in the extreme and such as merited the animadversions the Board have made. I believe it originated with themselves and probably the local distance the General was from Head Quarters, led him to make a direct application to the Commissary of Stores, without the interposition of other authority. The Board's order to the Commissary and the arrangement of the Ordnance department, which they were pleased to send him, I hope will make him husband the stores with every degree of proper œconomy. A circumstance at all times necessary and in our situation indispensably requisite. I am really pained that our supplies of ammunition should be so miserably low, and trust that proper measures have been taken to place them on a more respectable footing.

[96] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[97] Peter van Rensselaer. He was Commissary of Military Stores of the Continental Army at Albany, N. Y.

The interpretation which the Board have given of the Resolution of the 15th of March,[98] in their answer to Governor Livingston and the Honourable Mr. Camp,[99] appears to be founded in great expediency and I should be happy if it were to obtain generally: but it seems to me that the letter of the Resolution at least, will easily countenance a different one, and I have not the smallest doubt, but that it will be readily adopted. I am informed that the State of Connecticut, in their consideration of the Resolve gave it this construction and accordingly, computing the difference between the aggregate amount of their Battalion quotas and that of the Men in the field, including Artificers &c &c, have placed the deficiency for which they are to provide at little more than 600, altho' their Regiments want fourteen hundred to complete them. This too I should suppose was the sense of the Jersey Assembly at the time of their application, and I am inclined to think it will be the sense of the Assemblies in general.

The Infantry Battalions are the only troops that have been explictly required and apportioned on the States, and hence they do not consider themselves obliged to make provision for any other Corps, and under the Act of the 15th. of March, they apply all the Men engaged in them to the credit of their Batallion Complements. As this construction would have a very injurious operation, by greatly reducing the Regiments, it will be advisable for Congress to make an explanatory Resolve to prevent the mischief. In the instance of Jersey, this latter construction would take from her three Battalions, between three

[98] This resolve provided that all officers, noncommissioned officers, and privates who entered the service after Sept. 16, 1776, for three years or during the war, not being a part of the 88 battalions, originally apportioned on the States, should be considered a part of the quota of the several States "to which they did or shall respectively belong when so commissioned or enlisted."

[99] Caleb Camp, of Morristown, N. J. He was a member of the New Jersey Legislature from Essex County.

and four hundred Men, and in like manner a considerable number from the Battalions of the other States so that they would become a mere handful. If the men engaged in the Army for the War or three Years, not belonging to the Battallions assessed on the States,(no matter under what description) could be placed on such a footing as to receive a proportion of the Supplies furnished by the States from which they came, it would remove the grounds of complaint, that have hitherto prevailed and which were the foundation of the Resolve.

I entertain a very favourable opinion of Captain Ryan, as an active, intelligent Officer and think with the Board, that he is capable of rendering good services and that there is something of singularity in his case. Yet as there are a thousand or at least a variety of instances in the Army where the plea of hardship might be urged, and as his arrangement in the line was conformable to the general system and his promotion to a Majority before had given great uneasiness and been decided irregular, I cannot advise that he should obtain the Brevet which he solicits. It is true he solicits a Brevet to have a future operation, but this is unprecedented, or at least contrary to any thing I am acquainted with; and supposing for a moment that it is not, and that the granting it would not immediately affect the rights of Others, it would open a door for many applications of the same nature. If we were to examine all the hard cases in the Army, we should find that Captain Ryan's is far from standing alone and probably not among the first.

In a word, we are now struggling to reduce matters to some order and to get the better if possible, of the confusion which has unhappily prevailed; and it will be with the utmost caution, that I give my concurrence to any measure that may involve the smallest new inconveniences. Those that exist at present, are almost insupportable. The Board's information

with respect to the Majors in the line not accepting the Offices of Brigade Inspector and Brigade Major is but too well founded. As yet they have not done it except in a few instances. However as it is of great importance that they should undertake them, I would wish the plan to remain unaltered for some time, that we may make a farther experiment. At the same time I would observe that it may be necessary for Congress to augment their pay forty four Dollars in addition to what they draw in their Regiments. This may be some inducement for them to accept and will not more than compensate for the extensive and fatiguing duties they must undergo; and it seems the more reasonable as the Two Offices are united and the augmentation proposed will not exceed the extra pay allowed when they were discharged by Two persons.

With respect to Baylor's Regiment, I am at a loss to know what to say. If the Dragoons were remounted their services might be very essential; but as this is not the case, nor can it be effected at any rate, till the Campaign is far advanced and then only on terms of such exorbitancy, I cannot tell how to advise the measure. The Board will be pleased to consider of it, and to decide upon it, in such way as they may think will best promote the public interest.

The limited inlistments of the Troops, or at least of a part of them, and the approach of them towards their end, are certainly matters of very interesting concern, and such as should be provided for in time if it be possible. From the detached and divided situation of the Army at this time, a general state of the inlistments cannot be obtained; but this I should hope cannot operate any great inconvenience, as the Board will be able to derive information on the subject from the Muster Rolls, and to take their measures accordingly. However as the Pensylvania Troops are in Camp and also those from

Maryland, among which it is said there are many inlistments "for *three years* or *during the War,*" I will direct the Commanding Officers to have returns made lest the manner of the inlistments should not have been explicitly stated in the Muster Rolls. But this must not be considered as an admission of the construction put upon them by the Soldiers, as that of the Officers must be supported. It is but very lately that I heard there was any uneasiness in the Pensylvania line upon this head, and took it for granted from the constant report of the Officers, that the only mode of inlistment was *during the War.* In the month of July August or Sepbr. last, I cannot tell which, (not having any of my papers or baggage with me) I called for a general state of the Inlistments of the Army, that I might inform Congress at what periods the troops would end their service, or at least those whose inlistments would expire by the opening of the present campaign; when the Pensylvanians were returned inlisted *during the War,* except in a very few, perhaps not more than four or five instances. The enormous bounties given by the States, Towns and by Individuals to Men for very short temporary services, are the source of the present discontents and of a thousand evils among the soldiery and as long as they continue to be given, so long will they excite dissatisfaction. They induce the soldier who has undergone a long service and who engaged for the War in the first instance on a very moderate bounty to reason upon his situation, and to draw a comparison between what he does not receive and the great emoluments Others get, and put him upon inventing means from which he will be able to derive the same advantages. And from this comparison and these considerations it is I am convinced, that most of our desertions proceed, especially where the Men do not go to the Enemy. It would have been happy for us if State, Town and Substitute bounties, particularly the Two first had never been thought

of, and it would be still fortunate, if they were to be entirely abolished.[1] In consideration of the services of the Soldiers who engaged at an early period, to serve during the War, and the great disproportion between the bounties they received, and those given to Others for the service of a few Months, or perhaps not more than a Year at most, I have sometimes thought it might not be improper to give them, by way of gratuity and as an acknowledgement 100 Dollars, which, besides operating as a reward, might have a good effect and quiet their discontents. And perhaps some such expedient, attended with an explicit declaration that the money given was intirely as a gratuity, and to place them upon a more equal footing with respect to Other parts of the Army who had received greater bounties for shorter service they who stand engaged during the War, might compose the Soldiery in the Pensylva. line and those from Maryland, under the predicament the Board have mentioned. The measure if adopted, must be general as to all the Old soldiers inlisted for the War. There is however a powerful consideration opposed to it, the state of our Money, and the quantity the gratuities would require.[2] The Board as I have observed, will by recurring to the Muster Rolls derive satisfactory information respecting the inlistments and from them they will be enabled to determine with tolerable accuracy what part of the present Army we shall have to depend on another Campaign and of course will consider of the steps necessary to be pursued for levying a New one.

I transmit again the arrangement of the New Hampshire line, and request that the Board will make out the Commissions as soon as they can agreable to it as the Officers are very

[1]New Jersey granted a bounty of $250 to her recruits, which was in addition to the Continental bounty. Georgia gave a bounty of $300 for enlistments for the period of the war. Virginia offered $750, a suit of clothes yearly, and 100 acres of land, though the Continental bounty and clothing were deducted from this.

[2]Congress voted, on June 22, a gratuity of $100 to those soldiers who had enlisted before Jan. 23, 1779.

importunate for them. There possibly may be some mistakes in it; if there are, they must be subject to future amendment and alteration. I also transmit an Arrangement of the Captains, Lieutenants and Ensigns in Spencers Regiment, and request Commissions for them. The Arrangement of the German Battallion is forwarded for the same purpose and the Board will return Commissions, as far as it can be done. I have the Honor, &c.

P. S. I request the Board will forward to the Inspector General, as speedily as possible a sufficient number of copies of the new regulations to supply the officers in general. We cannot put the business effectually in train till every officer has the regulations by which he is to be governed in his hand.

I also request the Board will be pleased to forward two or three complete sets of the Printed Journals of Congress as far as they have gone. These will be very useful to me.[3]

To THE BOARD OF TREASURY

Smiths in the Clove, June 9, 1779.

Sir: I had several days ago the Honor to receive the Board's Letter of the 18th Ulto. which I should have acknowledged long since, if I had not been prevented by the hurried and moving state of the Army. I am persuaded, Mr. Auditor Johnston's[4] report has but too much foundation and that many Officers have left the service without having previously settled their accounts. This however, has not been with my permission, and I have endeavoured to prevent it as far as it was in my power. I shall continue to do the same, and in all cases where I am applied to on the subject of resigning, proper

[3] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The P. S. is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[4] James Johnston, Auditor of Accounts for the Continental Army.

certificates or information that the parties are not in debt, will be as they have been, insisted on as prerequisites to the measure. I will also issue orders upon the occasion. I have the honor, etc.[5]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Wednesday, June 9, 1779.

Parole Bilboa. Countersigns Baltimore, Bender.

A detachment of five hundred men from the Virginia and Maryland divisions, with three days provision and their blankets unincumbered with any other baggage, to march tomorrow morning at four o'clock to relieve the detachment under Colonel Stewart; Colonel Williams[6] to take the command and call this afternoon at Head Quarters for instructions.

Major Webb[7] to be joined to this detachment.

The Virginia division will furnish a Picket of fifty men on the clove road four miles advanced on the right of their encampment and the Maryland division will do the same on the road or path leading from June's tavern towards Haverstraw. Patroles to be constantly going from these Pickets as far down as may be safe.

Lord Stirling will please to order a party of thirty men to open the road from June's and General St. Clair a like party to open that from the Widow Van Ambras's to the Furnace so as if possible to admit a march in sections.

The Chief Engineer will furnish the General with a draft of West Point and its environs, including the communications with this Camp. The roads leading from June's and the Widow

[5] The draft, which is addressed to James Duane, chairman of the Board of Treasury, is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[6] Col. Otho Holland Williams, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment.

[7] Maj. John Webb, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel in July, 1779, and retired in February, 1781.

Van Ambra's to the Furnace of Deane are in the first instance to be ascertained. The Geographers will assist in this business.[8]

Captain Lt. Pryor of Colonel Harrison's regiment of Artillery is appointed Aide De Camp to Major General Lord Stirling and is to be accordingly respected.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, June 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am honored with your Excellency's favour of yesterday by Col. Malcolm, who has communicated to me the particulars with which you charged him. I beg leave to refer you to my letter of yesterday which I hope you have received. In that, sensible of the inconvenience of keeping out the militia at this season of the year, I anticipated your wish for their discharge, with my warmest acknowledgements for the zeal and alacrity, they have discoverd on the present interesting occasion. I have the honor, etc.[9]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Smith's Clove, June 10, 1779.

Sir: I have received your two favours of the 28th. of May and 6th of June. I hope before this you will have received instructions from General Sullivan, respecting the precise line of conduct you are to observe. Whether your destination shall be up the Mohock River or to form a junction in the first instance with the main body at the Head of Susquehannah, is a point I have left to him to decide and to give you directions

[8] A resultant map is, probably, the one now (1931) in the possession of Erskine Hewitt, of New York City, which is inscribed "Copied from Surveys laid down by R. Erskine F. R. S. 1778 & 1779."

[9] From a photostat of the original in the writing of Alexander Hamilton kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

accordingly. But as the preparations on the Susquehannah are completed and the main body all in motion towards Wyoming, it is essential you should be ready to move either way at the shortest notice. Should there be any delay on your part, when you are required to commence your operations, the consequences may be very disagreeable. I therefore leave it with you to make whatever further preparations you think necessary to enable you to comply with a sudden call. The Quarter Master is directed to consult you and execute your orders. The providing teams or pack horses beforehand depends on the ease or difficulty of procuring them in a hurry. I leave it with you to do as you think proper; and I expect that you will be at all points prepared, instantly to comply with the orders you may receive from General Sullivan, for the purpose of a perfect co-operation either way.

In respect to what Col Van Schaik mentions of his being deficient in the means of rewarding the Indians for their services, if he should mean only a want of money, you will give him a warrant on the Pay Master for the necessary sum. If he means articles of Cloathing &c. you will be pleased to make an application to the Commissioners for Indian-affairs who I dare say will do every thing in their power to supply him.

It is entirely agreeable to me that Capt Graham should succeed to the vacancy to which he is intitled. You will be pleased to send me a certificate specifying the time and manner of the vacancy and that Capt. Graham[10] is the oldest Captain in the New York line. This I will transmit to the Board of War, that his commission may be made out accordingly. In the mean time his appointment may take place by a brigade order.

[10] Capt. John Graham, of the First New York Regiment. His rank as major was dated from March, 1779, and he served to close of the war.

Major Popham,[11] who I presume was your former Brigade Major may continue with you as Aid De Camp with the same rank and pay. I wish Major Fish's health may permit him to accept the Brigade Inspectorship. I am, etc.[12] [M.L.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Thursday, June 10, 1779.

Parole Needham. Countersigns Newton, Natick.

The rum and whisky in the Magazine to be divided among the brigade commissaries and a gill pr. man issued to the whole Army this day.

Four days flour to be issued to the troops so that the whole army may be served with flour up to Sunday next inclusive. Two days fresh beef to be issued to day, and cattle equal to two days supply to be with each brigade commissary, ready to be slaughtered when wanted.

All deficiencies of meat on the march are to be made good to the troops.

The General directs that returns for the present deficiencies of shoes, in the several regiments be immediately made out (so as to be ready to draw them as soon as they arrive) agreeable to the mode pointed out in the order of the 30th. of May last, which is to be strictly and inviolably observed in drawing every future supply of clothing and necessaries.

[11] Maj. William Popham. He was aide to Gen. James Clinton in 1779, and aide to Steuben to close of the war.

[12] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The draft, also by Hamilton, varies in an inconsequential verbal way from this letter sent.

On June 11, 1779, Washington wrote a brief note to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, sending an extract of his above directions to Clinton. "I, of course, depend on you for giving him more particular ones." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

The Quarter Master General is desired to have the roads leading from the several division to Chester[13] examined and apply for the necessary parties to repair them.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 11, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your two letters of the 25th. and 30th. of May, which the situation of affairs in this quarter prevented my acknowledging sooner. I can only lament that your prospects of reinforcements are so unfavorable. The appearances are not better for the main army. It would almost seem as if the States were determined to let our security depend entirely on a want of enterprise in the enemy.

With respect to my plans the only offensive ones[14] I could have in contemplation independent on contingencies has been announced to you. I mean the Western expedition. Our defensive ones must depend on the movements of the enemy. I imagined you had too just an idea of the comparitive state of their strength and ours to make a particular explanation on this head necessary. But the opinion you express in your last of the glorious opportunity of making an attack upon New York, shows that you must either greatly overrate our force or undervalue that of the enemy.[15] Indeed you are intirely mistaken in your estimate of the detachments which

[13] Chester, Orange County, N. Y., about 8 miles in an air line almost due west from Smith's Tavern. It was on the road leading from Ringwood to New Windsor, west of the mountains that formed Smith's Clove.

[14] The draft is singular.

[15] Gates had written from Providence (May 30): "As it will now be too late for any of the Army with your Excellency, to Disappoint the Enemy's immediate Views in Virginia, a Glorious Opportunity at This Instant present itself for attacking New York with the Fairest prospect of Advantage. Sixteen Thousand of The Enemy's Troops, having most undoubtedly been Detached from that City since October last." Gates's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

have gone from New York since the first of October last, Including that to Virginia which has lately returned; they did not amount to much more than one half the number you mention; at the highest calculation they could not exceed 9500. The force then remaining at New York and its dependencies by the lowest computation was not less than 9000 serviceable men, it is now 11,000. You will judge from this state of facts whether the opportunity for attacking New York was a very glorious one or not.

I am almost intirely in the dark as to our foreign prospects and can therefore give you no light on that head. I have little more for my own government than news paper intelligence, common report and conjecture.

Instantly on the receipt of yours of the 25th. of May I dispatched an extract from it to Congress, and *urged* an immediate and competent supply of money.

I agree with you that a precedent of payment for deficiency of rations would be dangerous and very hard to get over.

You will have heard that the enemy have made a movement up the North River and taken possession of Verplank's and stoney points opposite each other. They are fortifying and seem determined to keep possession. It is judicious on their part and will be productive of advantages to them and inconveniences to us which will be too obvious to you to need enumeration. They have about 6000 Men in the two divisions. A part of those which came up at first have since returned to New York. An attempt to dislodge them, from the natural strength of the positions, would require a greater force and apparatus than we are masters of. All we can do is to lament what we cannot remedy and to endeavour to prevent a further progress on the river, and to make the advantages of what they have now gained as limited as possible. I am, etc.[16]

[N. Y. H. S.]

[16] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To COLONEL OTHO HOLLAND WILLIAMS

June 11, 1779.

Sir: Notwithstanding I sent you some Dragoons for the purpose of transmitting intelligence, I could wish you from the roughness of the Country to select 2 or 3, active footmen for the same purpose; these you will exempt from all other duty and keep in the utmost readiness for this business. If any thing extraordinary should happen, during your command at the forest,[17] it may be well to communicate it both by a horse and footman, when the most expeditious way will be discovered and may be used on similar occasions. I am, etc.[18]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 11, 1779.

Sir: I am honored with your Excellency's favours of the 4th and 5th, to which due attention shall be paid.

The enemy's situation remains much the same as mentioned in mine of the 6th. One body of about 5000 men is on Verplanks point and another of about 1000 on stony point. They continue fortifying and no doubt mean to keep possession of those posts. The natural strength of the ground with very little help of art will make them inaccessible to us in our present circumstances. The advantages of holding them will be important to the enemy, the inconveniences to us great. It is a step to further operations against the forts. Our communication by Kings ferry, far the easiest, is at an end. The extent and difficulty of land transportation considerably increased, a new resort and sanctuary afforded to the disaffected in these parts

[17] Forest of Dean.
[18] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

of the country, and a new door opened to draw supplies distress and corrupt the inhabitants. Reasons which need not be explained put it out of my[19] power to prevent it before hand or to remedy it now it has happened.

We have taken post for the present with the main body of the army in this Clove where we are as well situated as we could be any where else to succour the forts in case the future operations of the enemy should be directed against them.

The troops mentioned to have returned down the river on the 5th. are said to be principally the detachment that went to Virginia, which immediately on its arrival at New York had been hurried up the river and is now gone back to repose.

I devoutly wish a confirmation of the Southern news though I cannot but say my fears predominate so much time having elapsed.[20]

I have the honor, etc.[21]

To COLONEL OTHO HOLLAND WILLIAMS

Smiths Clove, June 11, 1779.

Sir: I have just received your favor of this date, and for the reasons you offer for continuing the detachment a longer time than was intended, I shall readily consent to it; but instead of its drawing provisions from the Fort, I shall direct the Commissary here to afford the necessary supply, and you may depend on having it with you in proper time. I inclose you a letter written yesterday, which you will communicate as well as your instructions, to the officer who may relieve you. I am &c.[22]

[19] The draft, in the writing of Hamilton, has "our."

[20] See Washington's letter to the President of the Continental Congress, May 16, 1779, *ante*.

[21] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on June 16 and referred to Elbridge Gerry, John Armstrong, and Henry Laurens.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MICHAEL HILLEGAS[23]

Smiths in the Clove, June 11, 1779.

Sir: Some time since His Excellency the President of Congress did me the Honor to inform me that Congress had passed an Act authorizing the public Treasurer to pay to my order any sum of hard money not exceeding 2000 Guineas for the purposes of secret services. This I think was the substance of his letter as well as I can recollect it, for I have not my papers with me. As I have now occasion for part, and a favourable opportunity offers, I request that you will be pleased to deliver to Major Des Espiniers[24] Five hundred Guineas who will convey them to me, and whose receipt will be good for the same. I have the Honor, etc.[25]

To MAJOR HENRY HARNAGE

Head Quarters, June 11, 1779.

Sir: Want of leisure prevented my acknowledging sooner the receipt of your letter of the 28th of May. I shall be always happy to show you every attention, which circumstances will permit, during your residence among us; and I sincerely wish you the speediest relief from your present difficulties.

You may depend on having the earliest notice of your exchange, when it takes place; but I am sorry to inform you, no return has yet been made for any of the invalids of the convention troops which have been sent into New York.

[23] Treasurer of the United States.

[24] Maj. Augustin François des Epiniers. He was aide to Baron Steuben; nephew to Baron de Beaumarchais; granted leave of absence for six months; returned to France in October, 1779.

On June 19 Hillegas delivered to Major Epiniers in Philadelphia 500 guineas, in specie. His letter of that date is in the *Washington Papers*.

[25] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I beg the favor of you to present my respects to Mrs. Harnage and assure her of my best wishes for the restoration of her health. I am, etc.[26]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Friday, June 11, 1779.

Parole California. Countersigns Cuba, Chester.

The Quarter Master General will order four good guides to each division, who are to remain at or near the quarters of the Major Generals or officers commanding divisions, that they may be ready for any sudden call. These men must have a competent knowledge of all the roads, paths and cloves laying between this encampment and the river, about the Forest of Deane and towards Haverstraw &c.

The detachment under the command of Colonel Williams is to have three days provision sent them tomorrow.

A critical inspection to be made immediately into the state of the mens arms and ammunition on this ground. Colonel Davies will inspect the Virginia division, Lieutenant Colonel Fleury the Maryland division and as there is no Sub-Inspector appointed to the Pennsylvania division, the Inspector General is requested to examine them himself. In this inspection inquiry is to be made into the supplies of arms and ammunition received since the last, the deficiencies that have happened, and the causes of them.

---

[26] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On June 11 Washington wrote a pass for "Mrs. Hay and Phineas Herd to pass all Continental and other Guards on her way to Kakeat. The Horsemen who Escort Mrs. Hay is to return unmolested." A facsimile of this letter was kindly furnished by Emanuel Hertz, of New York City. Heard (Herd) was a captain of the Cornwall Militia Light Horse.

AFTER ORDERS

The regimental Clothiers will apply tomorrow morning at the barn near General Putnam's quarters for their deficiencies of shoes agreeable to their last returns.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Saturday, June 12, 1779.

Parole Berwick. Countersigns Brest, Deane.

The following formation of the three divisions of the Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania troops is immediately to take place for the present campaign:

The 2nd.		R. & F.
5th. 11th.	Virginia regiments to form one battn. and furnish one and an half comp. of L. Infantry	62.
7th. 8th.	to form one battalion and furnish one company of Light Infantry	41.
		103.
3rd. 4th.	to form one battalion.	
6th. and 2nd. St. Regt.	to form one battalion and furnish two companies of Light Infantry	82.
Gist's and 1st. St. Regt.	to form one battalion and furnish one company of Light Infantry	41.
1st. and 10th	to form one battalion and furnish half a company of Light Infantry	21.
		144.
1st. Maryld. Regt.	to form one battalion and furnish one compy. of L. Infantry	41.
5th.	to form one battalion.	
7th.	to form one battalion.	
3rd.	to form one battn. and furnish one compy. of Light Infantry	41.

		R. & F.
2nd	to form one battn. and furnish one company of L. Infantry	41.
6th.	to form one battalion.	
4th.	to form one battn. and furnish one compy. of Light Infantry	41.
The Delaware Regiment to form one battalion.		
1st. 7th. Penns. Regts.	to form one battn. and furnish one company of L. Infantry	41.
10th.	to form one battalion.	
2nd.	to form one battn. and furnish one company of Light Infantry	41.
3rd. and 6th.	to form one battn. and furnish two companies of Light Infantry	82.
9th. 5th. Penns. Regts.	to form one battalion and furnish two companies of Light Infantry	82.

The companies of Light Infantry are to be immediately drawn out agreeable to this proportion. The officers commanding regiments will be particularly careful in the choice of the men, which is a duty, the good of the service and the credit of their respective regiments equally demand; When it is considered that in every army the honor of a regiment and that of its Light Company are intimately connected, the officer commanding it cannot but be solicitous to furnish men that will support the reputation of his regiment.

The companies from the several brigades will parade tomorrow morning 11 o'clock near the Maryland division, where the Adjutant General is desired to pass the men, their clothes, arms and accoutrements under a critical inspection, and return all who on any account shall appear unfit for this kind of service to their regiments to be replaced by others whom he shall approve.

A Captain, Subaltern and three Serjeants are to be appointed to each company.

Lieutenant Colonel Harmar is appointed Sub-Inspector to the Pennsylvania division.

Captain Alexander,[27] intitled to a Majority is appointed Brigade Major to the 1st., and Captain Moore[28] also intitled to a Majority is appointed Brigade Major to the 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigades. They are to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

Lieutenant Colonel Lewis Morris[29] is appointed a Volunteer Aide-De-Camp to Major General Greene and is to be respected accordingly.

A corporal and eight men from each division are to be employed in making coal for the use of their respective divisions, Colo. Baldwin[30] will give the necessary directions.

A Sub-Serjeant and twenty rank and file to be daily employed in cutting grass under the direction of the Commissary General of Forage.

Each brigade will constantly furnish sufficient fatigue parties to cut grass for their own horses under the direction of their brigade Forage-Masters.

The afore mentioned fatigue parties to join their regiments immediately on an alarm.

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Smith's in the Clove, June 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received last night your favour of the 8th. Instant. I hope General Clinton is now moving by the Routes and

[27] Capt. William Alexander, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was made major in April, 1780, and retired in January, 1783.

[28] Capt. Thomas Lloyd Moore, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. His majority in the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment, granted later, was dated from May, 1779; transferred to the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[29] Lieut. Col. Lewis Morris, jr. He was aide to Maj. Gen. Nathanael Greene to the close of the war.

[30] Col. Jeduthan Baldwin. He commanded the Artillery Artificer regiment to March, 1781.

according to the Orders he has received from General Sullivan, under whose command he has been entirely placed for some time past, and of which I advised him by Two different conveyances, besides writing to him thro' the hands of General Sullivan. As it was conceived best, that the Troops composing his command should not collect at Conajoharie till the main body of the detachment with General Sullivan was nearly ready to move towards Wyoming, he was only directed to have things in such a train as to be able to assemble there upon the shortest notice, as the point of rendezvous in the first instance and to proceed from thence either to form a junction on the Susquehanna at Tioga, or to move up the Mohawk River as he might be ordered. He is entirely, as I have observed under General Sullivan's direction.

With respect to the Company of Gansevoort's Regiment, remaining to guard the Stores, as General Sullivan has been promised these Troops and I would not willingly afford the most distant ground for complaint; I would wish it to rejoin the Regiment if the Troops have not proceeded so far as to render it if other circumstances will permit it to be done hazardous or impracticable. This is my wish, however, if a tolerable number of the late drafts have joined the Regiments with General Clinton, I shall have no great objection to the Companys remaining, tho' the Troops should not be out of reach, if an equal number of Militia cannot be easily procured to answer the purposes for which it was left. I will leave the matter with you, being perfectly convinced that you will do in it as circumstances shall require, and request that you will inform the Officer commanding the Company of the line of conduct he is to pursue.[31]

[31] The letter to the officer commanding the company of Gansevoort's regiment, under date of June 28, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*. It reads: "I am informed by a Letter of the 8th Instant, from Genl. Schuyler, that General Clinton would leave a

The situation of the Enemy on the North River is much the same as it was when I wrote you on the 9.

We have had for some days past very flattering reports thro' various channels of the success of our Arms at the Southward, and I am very anxious for their confirmation. Mr. Jay in a Letter of the 7th. transmitted me the following, which he said was all the intelligence Congress had received from South Carolina, except what you will have seen before in the News papers.[32]

If this account should prove true it will be most interesting, and if it should not, or something like it, there has been a strange concurrence of lies. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. You will be pleased to have the inclosed delivered to the Officer commanding the Company belonging to Gansevoort's Regiment I have informed him, that he will receive Orders from you as to his joining his Regiment or remaining at Albany.[33]

To THE GENERAL OFFICERS

[Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 13, 1779.]

In Case of an Attempt on West Point:

The Alarm Guns or other Signals for calling in the Militia Suddenly are to be fired or given the instant the Enemy's designs are discovered.

The garrison is to attend principally to the defence of the Post, at the same time they are to spare all the men they can with safety to that object to harrass and dispute with the Enemy

Company of Gansevoorts Regiment at Albany, when he marched, to guard the stores till further orders. I have written to General Schuyler upon the occasion, and request that you will take directions from him as to your future destination."

[32] At this point, the draft reads: "A person &c insert it." The manuscript under date of May, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*. It contains an account of a British repulse at Charleston, S. C.

[33] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

every inch of ground leading to the works or to the heights above them.

The divisions on this ground are to move by different routes to the Furnance of Deane. Lord Stirling's will take the road from June's Tavern, Baron de Kalb the road which goes off at Earl's Mill, and General St. Clair's will make use of the one at the widow Van Ambroe's; A Battalion from the right division is to move on the road leading from June's Tavern towards Haverstraw to prevent our right being turned undiscovered.

The remainder of that division is to endeavor to gain the Enemy's left flank or rear if they should move on the road from King's Ferry directly to the Furnace, by Doodlestown to the same place or from Fort Montgomery thither.

General St Clair in either of these cases is to attempt gaining the enemy's right flank.

Baron de Kalb under these circumstances is to oppose them in front.

If on the other hand the enemy should rely more upon water transportation, sending a part only of their force from Fort Montgomery by land along the river road, in that case Lord Stirling will endeavor to fall upon their rear, Baron de Kalb upon their left flank, while General St. Clair opposes them in front endeavoring to prevent them from taking possession of the heights back of our works on Stony hill and Fort Putnam.

Each division is to take especial care that they are not out flanked, and for this and other valuable purposes are to keep as extended a line, and their troops in as open order as they possible can to be under proper command:

Each division is to keep a reserve for the purpose of giving Support, or in case of necessity to cover a retreat.

It is expected that the troops will advance boldly upon the enemy and by no means and under no pretence whatever throw

away their ammunition at long shot. A musket had better never be discharged than fired in so wasteful shameful and cowardly a manner.

As the country is covered with wood is close and much broken it will be necessary for the Major Generals to fix upon certain beats or signals for advancing in the whole or part, retreating &c.

In case individuals or parties should get separated from the main body: to prevent which every possible care should be taken, Smith's Tavern (present Head Quarters) is to be the first place of rendezvous, and Chester the second, if circumstances should so require.[34]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Smith's Clove, June 13, 1779.

Sir: I yesterday received your letter of the 8th. Mine to you of the 11th. will accompany this to which I refer you. No opportunity having offered, it has been delayed.

I have directed General Knox to send you a reinforcement of Artillery men. One company he informs me is all that the general exigencies of the service will permit him to spare.

By the establishment of the ordnance department, when you stand in need of supplies in ordinary cases, The Commanding officer of Artillery under you, with your direction and concurrence is to apply to The Board of War, with an estimate of your wants and they will give orders accordingly. In

[34] The text is from a copy in the Force Transcripts in the *Washington Papers*, Continental Army Returns, 34, fol. 48, the original of which, in the writing of Washington, should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C. It was sent (June 13) by Washington with the following circular to the general officers: "In case the enemy should march against West Point, the inclosed is a general disposition for the army, which is to be varied according to circumstances and the particular movements of the enemy." This circular is in the *Washington Papers*.

extraordinary emergencies, a demand may be made immediately on the nearest magazines.

You will find that as soon as I received your former letter, I made an instant application to Congress for a supply of money to you. The President in a letter of the 7th. instant says "The extract of a letter from Major General Gates to your Excellency is referred to the treasury, who will take order thereon." I shall repeat the application.

You will be pleased to address yourself to The Board of War and to The Clothier in Boston for the articles necessary from time to time, to supply the wants of the troops under your command.

A report has prevailed for several days past of very important successes to the Southward. There are so many concurring circumstances, that but for the want of regular information, the fact could hardly be doubted. I send you the copy of a piece of intelligence transmitted me by the President of Congress on the 7th and the extract of a letter I have just received from Col. Mitchell.[35] If true, it is one of the most glorious events that could have happened and will reflect the highest honor on our arms. I am, etc.[36] [N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Smith's in the Clove, June 13, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The Honourable The Congress have decided the affair of rank between Colos. Van Courtlandt, Gansevoort and Dubois upon their Memorials, against Col. Dubois, as you will perceive by the inclosed Extract from General Orders, which contains their resolution upon the occasion. You will be

[35] Colonel Mitchell's letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[36] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The draft is also in the writing of Hamilton and contains the following P. S., which was omitted from the letter sent: "The enemy remain as mentioned in my last."

pleased to publish the Extract in your Brigade Orders or communicate it to the parties in any way you may think most eligible. . . . I am, etc.[37]

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON

Head Quarters Smiths Clove, June 13, 1779.

Sir: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 11th., and to return you my thanks for the news Papers which it inclosed.[38]

I am sorry you have not had it in your power to make any diversion in that quarter, so as to alarm or attract the attention of the enemy, nor indeed do I know the means that can be used at present to produce such an effect, unless the preparation of the flat bottomed boats, which are ordered on from Philadelphia on carriages, will answer the end. The enemy will certainly hear of their arrival, which will probably raise their suspicions. They will also serve another purpose, should our situation enable us to attempt any thing serious on the Island. I am, etc.

PS. You will be pleased to forward the inclosed. Mrs. Delancy by whom it is written expects a trunk from New York, when it arrives I am to request your particular Care of it.[39]

[N.Y.P.L.]

*To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Smiths Tavern in the Clove, June 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your letter of yesterday with the inclosures from C—r came duly to hand. Should suspicions of him rise so high

[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The omitted portion is identical with the last paragraph of Washington's letter to Philip Schuyler, June 13, 1779, *q. v.*

[38] Colonel Neilson was then at Elizabeth Town, N. J.

[39] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

as to render it unsafe to continue in N— Y— I would by all means wish him to employ some person of whose attachment and abilities he entertains the best opinion, to act in his place, with a request to be critical in his observations rather than a mere retailer of Vulgar reports. To combine the best information he can get with attentive observation will prove the more likely means to obtain useful knowledge. A mode of conveying it quickly is of the utmost importance and claims much attention.

When I can procure more of the liquid C—r writes for, it shall be sent, at present I cannot say when this may happen. I thank you for the information respecting long Island. The letter to Mr. Deane shall be sent. I am, etc.[40] [C.L.]

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 13, 1779.

Sir: Your favour of the 9th. instant came to hand yesterday. Those of the 6th. 11th. of May and 2nd. of June have been also received and through hurry of business lain by. The shoes, overalls and shirts which were coming on to Fishkill and stopped in consequence of the enemy's approach, I have directed Col. Hay to have forwarded to the army.

I am sorry to discover among a quantity of shoes delivered out yesterday a large proportion unfit for use. Some regiments had an inspection condemned and returned all they had received. I wish the most effectual measures to be taken to prevent the like in future. I need not enlarge on the loss to the public and injury to the service which attend instances of this kind. The shoes rejected were in some of the hhds marked and numbered RL 14. 15. 18. 63. 65. 71. 75. 61. 72. 73. 69. and 60.

[40] This letter was intercepted by the British, and is now in the *Clinton Papers*. The copy by Richard Kidder Meade, in the *Washington Papers*, has "The Letters to Mr. Deane" and so forth.

The blankets mentioned in yours of the 2nd. of June are to remain where they are 'till further orders.

I am much obliged to you for the Register. It will be very useful to me. I am, etc.[41]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 13, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been duly honored with your Excellency's favor of the 7th. The high respect I bear to the State would make me silent upon a subject of such delicacy as that you have been pleased to communicate, did I not view the event which you suppose probable as pregnant with very unhappy consequences. I should regard it as one of the most unfortunate that could happen in our present circumstances.[42] I beg leave to assure your Excellency as the result of the fullest examination of our resources and expectations, that no part of our force or supplies, can be diverted from the common defence without essentially injuring the common cause. The support of the army after every measure that can be adopted by our united efforts will be barely practicable. This I do not assert upon general and vague grounds but from a minute inspection of the actual state and future prospects of our magazines. Much is to be apprehended, if this State on whose wisdom and energy I have always had the strongest reliance, should turn its

[41] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[42] Clinton's letter of June 7, from the Highlands, is not found in the *Washington Papers*, but as printed in the *Clinton Papers* (Albany, 1911), vol. 5, p. 59, it informed Washington that the governor expected to be forced to quit the field in order to convene the legislature, because of outrages committed in Cumberland County, N. Y., by Ethan Allen and his followers, who had seized and imprisoned the principal civil and military officers. Clinton requested the return of the six brass six-pounders lent to the Continent in 1776. The magazines of flour ordered collected by the New York Legislature would be wanted for the expected operations against the Vermonters and the State would not be able to fill its Continental battalions for the same reason and would not be able to assist the western expedition under General Sullivan.

resources into a different channel. An anxious concern for the public good will I flatter myself be admitted by your Excellency as the only motive and a sufficient excuse, for so free a communication of my sentiments on the present interesting occasion.

I shall give immediate directions for returning within the state the six Brass six pounders lent the Continent or others equally good. I have the honor to be, etc.[43]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Sunday, June 13, 1779.

Parole Westbury. Countersigns Warwick, Wells.

The officers commanding divisions will take the most effectual means to call in all the absent officers of their respective divisions not on essential public business to join their Corps immediately. This order must not be dispensed with or delayed on any account though the execution should be attended with expence. The good of the service and the honor of the officers where they are not absent by order, demand their immediate attendance and no excuse can or will be admitted.

The 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigade is to march tomorrow morning at 5 o'clock to relieve the detachment under Colonel Williams at the Forest of Deane. It must go light and furnished with provisions to serve 'till thursday inclusively.

Colonel Williams will communicate his instructions to Colonel Johnson[44] and make him acquainted with the Grounds, Roads &c., which require his attention.

[43] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[44] Col. Francis Johnston, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment, then commanding the Second Pennsylvania Brigade. He retired in January, 1781.

The Inspection of the Light Infantry is postponed 'till tomorrow afternoon, five o'clock.

The Light Infantry of the 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigade agreeable to it's formation in yesterday's orders are to remain on the ground until they have passed inspection.

AFTER ORDERS

The Honorable, The Congress have been pleased to pass the following Acts:

In Congress, June 5th., 1779.

Resolved That Colonel Dubois rank in the line of the army of the United States of America, after Colonel Van Cortlandt and Colonel Gansevoort.

Resolved, That the commission of major, granted to Captain Prowell in the 11th. Pennsylvania regiment, be vacated, and that the rank of the officers continue the same as they were at the time of passing the resolution for incorporating Patton's and Hartley's regiments and the independent companies, and rise according to the principle or rule established in the army.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Monday, June 14, 1779.

Parole North Carolina. Countersigns Norwales, Naples.

As the Commander in Chief sets out this day for West Point[45] and may be absent for two or three days, Major General Putnam will take the command of the troops in this camp 'till his return.

Major General Putnam will assemble the General Officers and have the suspected persons lately taken up in the vicinity of this camp, brought before them and will examine into the circumstances of their case, and report to the Commander in

[45] Washington reached West Point the next day (June 15).

Chief a state of facts with their opinion of measures proper to be pursued. The Adjutant General will take care to have the necessary Witnesses produced.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Smith's June 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: As I am just setting out for West Point where I may remain for two or three days, you will take the command of the Troops in this Camp till my return. I have published this in orders, and you will receive from the Adjutant General the disposition I have made for opposing the Enemy in case they should move against the post at West-point. All I have to request at present is, that you will have a meeting with the General Officers as is therein mentioned as soon as possible and fix upon the Signals necessary for our Government in case of Action. The matter must not be delayed. I am, etc.[46]

To DANIEL KEMPER

[June 14, 1779.]

Sir: His Excellency the Commander in Chief desires that you will remove all the Shirts, Shoes and Overalls and any Other Light Cloathing there may be at New German Town, which the Troops may probably want, to the Neighbourhood of this Camp. Chester the General thinks, will be a proper place. You will also have Two hundred suits of complete Uniform, that is to say, a Hundred of Brown and a Hundred of blue; and a small number of Blankets brought with the above Articles to supply contingent demands. All the rest of the Cloathing in your Hands at German Town, is to be carried to Easton and there to be safely stored till further Orders.

[46] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

That there never may be a deficiency of Supplies to answer occasional purposes. The General directs, that you take especial care after every issue of Light Cloathing vizt. of Shirts, Shoes, Overalls and Hunting Shirts, to have a small proportion of each brought to the Store near the Army. This to be a constant rule. And it having been found that a great part of the shoes lately brought to Camp were entirely unfit for service; His Excellency also directs, that whenever any future supplies of this Article arrive, you will have the Shoes inspected, and report any defects that there may be; particularly specifying where and from whom they were procured, in order that they may be returned and the public saved a heavy expence.

After you have made a disposition for moving the Cloathing, you will return to the Army, sending a proper person with those going to Easton to have them securely and properly stored. I am, etc.[47]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Smiths in the Clove, June 14, 1779.

Sir: On Saturday Evening I was honoured with Your Excellency's favor of the 7th Instant and with the papers to which it refers.

The intelligence from Carolina is very interesting as related, and I should hope from its coming through so many channels and from its being told so circumstantially, that it is not destitute of foundation.

I have nothing to communicate to your Excellency respecting the Enemy. They have made no movements since my Letter of the 11th and I believe their situation is the same that it was then. I have the Honour, etc.

[47] This letter is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison Secy." Harrison did not accompany Washington to West Point.

P. S. Your Excellency will be pleased to receive three New York papers. If we should be so happy as to receive a confirmation of the South Carolina News, when it is published I think it would be well for the Printer to subjoin the piece, inclosed in black lines in Rivingston's paper of the 9th.[48]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED AND THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 14, 1779.

Gentlemen: I was duly honored with your favour of the 29th of May, which the moving state of the army and other circumstances have prevented my acknowledging sooner.

Inclosed you will be pleased to receive a state of the Battalions of Pensylvania formed agreeable to the last returns. It is some time since any have been received from the three regiments that are detached; but the present state will be sufficiently accurate to answer the purpose for which you intend it.

I am happy to hear we begin to be awakened to a sense of our situation. I hope we shall be thoroughly roused and that our exertions to extricate ourselves may be attended with correspondent success.

The movements of the enemy obliged us to defer General Arnolds trial. So soon as our affairs are in a train to admit of it, no time shall be lost in resuming it.

You will no doubt have been informed of the operations of the enemy on the North River. They have taken post in two divisions on the opposite sides of the River at Verplanks and stoney points where the nature of the ground renders them inaccessible. This puts a stop to our lower communication and will greatly add to the difficulty of transportation between the

[48] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

States; while it will enable them to draw additional supplies from the country and to increase the distress and disaffection of the inhabitants residing along the River. It is hard to say what may be their future progress; but under the present appearances, we have thought it advisable to provide for the security of the forts, by taking post with the main army in their vicinity. With great respect, etc.[49] [H.S.P.]

To JOHN HOLKER

Smiths in the Clove, June 14, 1779.

Sir: I have been honoured with your favor of the 7th. Instant, inclosing a Letter for Mr. Pintard, which I shall take pleasure in transmitting to him by an early and I hope a safe opportunity.

It has been rumoured here that His Excelly Count D'Estaing and Admiral Byron both, had put to Sea; but the report probably exists more in imagination, than in any well grounded authority, as you do not mention it in your Letter, and on the contrary say you had heard nothing further from the W. Indies.

I have nothing of importance to communicate and have only to add, that, I have the Honor, etc.[50]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Smith's in the Clove, June 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been desired by His Excellency to request that you will use your best endeavours to obtain satisfactory accounts from time to time of the situation, movements and designs of the Enemy; and in a particular manner, to ascertain what Corps they have at Stoney point, and their strength, the

[49] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[50] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

number of Cannon and Mortars the Size, and What Ships, and the sort are laying near it, and transmit him the result. The General supposes you may avail yourself of some of the half Tory Women and through their Means, procure information that will be tolerably accurate. If you should apprehend that a little hard money will be of service, and promote your enquiries, he will be able to furnish you with a small matter. We have not yet received any official account of the Charles Town affair. I am, etc.[51]

To COLONEL UDNY HAY[52]

West point, Tuesday eveg., June 15, 1779.

Sir: I am very desirous to know, *as soon as possible* what quantity of stores there is on the East side of the River at Fish Kill and in the vicinity.[53] You will be pleased to furnish me with an estimate of those in your department, the several deposits, and the quantity at each. You will also procure for me in virtue of this letter a like return of those in the Clothier's and Commissary of Military store's departments. I do not want a detail of particulars but a gross estimate of the most essential articles; and it is *necessary* I should have them by tomorrow night. Your letter will find me then at West Point. I beg you will not fail. I shall be glad also to be informed whether the ordnance has been removed, if it has, to what place; if it has not I would have the twelve pounders detained. I am, etc.

P. S. Besides furnishing the estimates, I wish you to inform me as nearly as you can the number of Waggons, that would be necessary, to remove the whole.[54]

[51] This letter is in the writing of and is signed "R. H. Harrison."
[52] Deputy Quartermaster General.
[53] Colonel Hay was then at Fishkill, N. Y.
[54] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P. S. is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

GENERAL ORDERS[55]

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Tuesday, June 15, 1779.

Parole Canada. Countersigns Clarke, Condé.

The sixteen companies of Light Infantry drafted from the three divisions on this ground are to be divided into four battalions and commanded by the following officers;

4. companies from the Virginia line by Major Posey.

4. ditto from the Pennsylvania line by Lt. Colo. Hay.

4. ditto two from each of the aforesaid lines by Lieutenant Colonel Fleury.

4. companies from the Maryland line by Majr. J. Steward, Lieutenant Colonel Hay's and Major Steward's battalions to be commanded by Colonel Butler and Lieutenant Colonel Fleury's and Major Posey's by Colonel Febiger.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Wednesday, June 16, 1779.

Parole East Greenwich. Countersigns Eastham, Enfield.

Major Archibald Anderson is appointed Brigade Major to the 1st. Maryland Brigade and is to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

The Light Companies as they are to be ready to embody on the shortest notice, are to be excused from all duties except camp and quarter guards.

The General officers are desired to meet at Genl. Putnam's quarters tomorrow morning nine o'clock.

[55] To keep the record complete, as before mentioned in a like instance, these General Orders are given herewith, though the Commander in Chief was not with the Army on this date.

AFTER ORDERS

General Woodford's brigade to march tomorrow morning 8 o'Clock furnished with four days provision to relieve the 2nd. Pennsylvania brigade at the Forest of Deane.

One of the largest battalions on the new formation from each division to march tomorrow morning seven o'clock to West Point furnished with two days provision. They take their Arms and Packs, only, with them.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Friday, June 18, 1779.

Parole Persia. Countersigns Pegu, Pitts Town.

The Light Infantry to parade tomorrow morning 7 o'clock near the Maryland camp with four days provision, their packs and blankets.

A General Court Martial of the line to assemble tomorrow morning nine o'clock at Lieutenant Colonel Ford's Markee for the trial of Lieutenant Colonel Pope[56] and such others as may be brought before them. Colonel Morgan[57] is appointed President.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Fish Kill, June 18, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Mr. Starr,[58] an agent for the Board of War in a factory at Middletown,[59] has represented to me, that the public service is like to suffer very materially from the workmen

[56] Lieut. Col. Charles Pope, of the Delaware regiment. He resigned in December, 1779.

[57] Col. Daniel Morgan, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment.

[58] George Starr.

[59] The Middletown factory was making shoes and leather accoutrements from hides.

employed with him being called out to serve in the militia. The business under Mr. Starr's direction is of so much importance that I could wish if possible, it might meet with no interruption. I am therefore induced to request the favour of Your Excellency to grant an exemption to such of the militia as are engaged in this factory. They will certainly be more useful here than they can be in the field. But as I am sensible that an endulgence of this kind may be abused and extended too far, I beg leave to suggest to your Excellency that it will be proper to accompany it with restrictions that it will prevent its being made a sanction to excuse persons who are not really intitled to it. With the most perfect respect etc.[60]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

West point, June 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am just setting out for Head Quarters;[61] but expect to return on monday, and to remain at or near this post for a few days. I have not determined what troops shall be stationary in the garrison for the present campaign; it will depend partly on future contingencies; at this juncture a change would be inconvenient as it would be attended with a loss of time and delay the progress of the works.

My intention with respect to yourself in the general arrangement of the Army is that you shall take the immediate command of the forts. The sooner you are on the spot the better and you will therefore be pleased without delay to remove your

[60] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

[61] A receipt from Richard Kidder Meade for reimbursement "of the Genl. and family's Expences from Middle Brook" from June 5 to June 19 (in the *Waashington Papers*) shows that he lodged at Pompton, N. J., on June 4, and breakfasted there June 5. He was at Robert Erskine's on June 6; at Slotes "for Lodging and Milk," June 7; paid "Thurot, Pilot in the Mountains," June 16, $7; and gave to "servants at Wt. Point" $14 on June 19.

quarters to West Point. The troops on the East side are for the present to be disposed of as follows: Nixon's Brigade to take post on the Island[62] to carry on the works there. Parsons Brigade to take post opposite the point, to send fatigue parties daily across the river to assist in the prosecution of the works. The spot has been pointed out to General Parsons. Huntington's to remain where it is to guard the main Fish Kill road and those leading into it. There are three pieces of heavy cannon 18 pounders just arrived here from Maryland. There is a carriage for one of them, two are without. You will give direction to Col Lamb to have carriages provided for these and mount them as quick as possible.

You will have a return prepared of all the arms and accoutrements wanting among the troops on the East side of the River. For dispatch I have directed General Parsons to do the same with respect to those at the Garrison. I shall give an order to have them supplied. Lest the Adjutant General should have omitted sending you a copy of the order, I inclose you the substance, appointing the mode of all future drafts of Cloathing. You will be pleased to have all the troops immediately supplied in this manner, with such Articles as they really stand in need of to fit them for duty. I am, etc.

P. S. Be pleased to send about an hundred light infantry to join Col. Sheldon.[63]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR WILLIAM GOODRICH[64]

West Point, June 19, 1779.

Sir: You are hereby authorized and required to engage as many of the Stockbridge and Scatacoke tribes of Indians as you

[62] Constitution Island.
[63] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[64] Of the Massachusetts Militia.

can; and with a few good woodsmen if to be had, join the Army under the command of Majr General Sullivan.

These men are not to have, more than private Soldiers pay, unless you should find it necessary to distinguish the chief of each tribe by some little pecuniary, or other encouragement. You will be allowed Captain's pay and Rations, and may, if you shd. obtain and march forty Men, or upwds. appoint a lieutenant (who will be allowed pay and Rations as such) to aid and assist you in this command.

These instructions will authorise you to draw public provisions where they are to be had, and to pass receipts[65] where there are no Commissary's stores for such as you obtain from the Inhabitants.

I cannot give you a precise rout because I do not know the time you will be ready to move with this party from Stockbridge nor the Situation Genl. Sullivan may be in when you commence your March but at Esopus you will be able to learn where the Army is and can shape your course accordingly.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Saturday, June 19, 1779.

Parole Dorchester. Countersigns Danube, Dover.

Colonel Morgan being unable to attend the trial of Lieutenant Colonel Pope, Lieutenant Colo. Ford will preside in his room. Majr. Deane[66] is appointed an additional member.

[65] Hamilton has changed this word to "certificates."

[66] Maj. John Dean, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and died in November, 1781.

On June 19 Washington wrote briefly from West Point to James Geary, Assistant Clothier, at Fishkill, inclosing the substance of the General Order of May 30, for regulating future issues of clothing. "You are to furnish the troops on the East side of the River and at this post with such articles as they may stand in need of, agreeable thereto." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Sunday, June 20, 1779.

Parole Leonidas. Countersigns Medford, Nelson.

DUTY OF BRIGADE MAJORS

The great importance of the duties of Majors of brigades rendering it necessary that those Posts should at all times be filled with old and experienced officers. The Honorable the Continental Congress did on the 18th. of February last, resolve,

That the Majors of brigade should be chosen by the Commander in Chief from among the Majors in the line and that the duties of Brigade Inspector should also be annexed to that office.

They are to consider themselves at all times subject to the orders of the officers commanding the brigades to which they are respectively attached, and are to receive their instructions relative to the department from the Inspector General.

They are to remain on all occasions with their brigades whether on a march in camp or quarters and not with their Brigadiers as was formerly practised.

They are to keep the details of their respective brigades and see that every thing prescribed in the new regulations is carried into execution with the greatest exactness.

They are to be present at the formation of all guards and detachments sent from their brigades, to see they are formed agreeable to the rules established.

They are to receive the general orders from the Adjutant General and those of their division from the Sub Inspector, both which they are to communicate to their Brigadier Generals, and having added those he may issue to the brigade

communicate the whole thro' the Adjutants to the several regiments in their respective brigades.

They must pay particular attention that all orders are distributed with the greatest exactness and dispatch, and if from sickness or any other cause a Major of Brigade is prevented from attending for orders, he must cause the Brigadier General to be informed thereof that another Major or the oldest Captain may be ordered to perform that duty.

In camp the Majors of Brigade will have an orderly Serjeant from their brigades to communicate their orders.

If any extraordinary order should issue the Adjutant General will send a copy to the nearest Brigade Major noting on the order the hour he sent it and the course it is to take. The Major of Brigade who receives it, having taken a copy, will immediately dispatch it to the next brigade, first noting the hour he received it and sent it forward and signing his name; and so thro'out the different brigades as noted on the order, the last Brigade Major returning it immediately to the Adjutant General.

These orders are to be immediately communicated to the commanding officers of brigades and regiments in the same manner as the daily orders and by one of the Brigade Majors in turn to the Sub Inspector who will immediately communicate it to the General commanding the division.

Whenever a Major of Brigade leaves his brigade either to go for orders or for any other purpose he must leave an Adjutant of the Brigade to perform his duty in case any orders should come to the brigade during his absence.

The Majors of Brigade must every day regulate their Watches by that of the Adjutant General that the different beats may begin and the guards be turned out at the same minute.

The Brigade Major of the day will attend the formation of all guards and detachments in camp.

In Action the Majors of Brigade will assist the commanding officer of the brigade in the Formation, Manœuvres &c. of the brigade.[67]

To CAPTAIN JOHN MOSS[68]

Smiths in the Clove, June 20, 1779.

Sir: In the course of the Winter sundry sums of money were advanced by Warrants on the Pay Master General to Virginia Officers for paying bounties granted by the State to such Men as should reinlist. I do not know the amount of the Warrants; but you will call on the Deputy Pay Master, Mr Pierce, now at New German Town and settle the matter with him, and replace the Money in the Military Chest, out of the Money you have in your hands belonging to the State. I am, etc.[69]

To JOHN PIERCE[70]

Smiths in the Clove, June 20, 1779.

Sir: In the course of the Winter sundry Warrants were granted to Virginia Officers in order to obtain Money for paying bounties given by the State to such of their Men as should reinlist.

I do not know the amount. Captain Moss the Bearer of this has come to Camp to replace the advances on the part of the State. You will be pleased to make out an account of them and settle it with him. If the money Captain Moss has with him should not be sufficient to pay the whole, yet you will receive it as far as it will go. After you have settled with Captain Moss which you will accomplish as soon as you can, you will

[67] The resolves of Congress of Feb. 18, 1779, relating to the Inspector General's Department, do not cover these duties of brigade majors. The details recorded above are not found in the *Journals of the Continental Congress*.

[68] Agent for the State of Virginia.

[69] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[70] Deputy Paymaster General. He was Paymaster General of the Continental Army in January, 1781.

proceed to Chester in the State of New York, with the Money Chest and if you should find when you arrive there that you can be tolerably well accommodated for doing business where part of the Army lies in Smith's Clove you will move there. You will advise me by the earliest opportunity of your arrival. I am, etc.[71]

To JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON[72]

State of New York, (12 miles from our posts on the North River), June 20, 1779.

Dear Brother: A day or two before I left Middle Brook I received a letter from you dated in Williamsburg, (at what time I do not now recollect as the letter is with my baggage). The hurried state I was then, and ever since have been in, prevented my acknowledging it sooner; and to tell you three weeks after the event has happened, that the Enemy moved up the North River in force, is a little out of season.

The apparent design however of this movement was an attack upon our posts in the highlands; but after dispossessing us of a small post at Kings Ferry, garrisoned by abt. 40 men (Merely to prevent their Row Galleys and small picaroons from interrupting the passage of the river at that place,) they set themselves down on both sides and began to fortify with astonishing industry. The spots they have chosen are to all

[71] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On this same day (June 20) Washington wrote to the auditors of the Army (John Clark, jr., and Matthew Clarkson), that Pierce and the Military Chest had been ordered to Chester, "As your Office is connected with the Paymaster's, you will move with Mr. Pierce." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

Pierce requested to be allowed to go to Philadelphia, and on June 23 Harrison wrote him, by Washington's direction, that the Military Chest was still to be moved, according to Washington's order: "As to your going to Philadelphia he has no objection if there is a Gentleman left with the Military Chest to do the duties of the Office in your absence. At the same time He hopes that you will return as soon as you can." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[72] He was then living at "Bushfield," Va.

intents and purposes, Islands; strong by nature and almost inaccessible by land, but open and exposed to their shipping, which ever has, and ever will give us immense trouble till there can be a counterbalance. At present it is a source of much mischief and great perplexity to us as there is no counteracting them.

So soon as these operations pointed evidently up the North River, I began my march (illy enough prepared Heaven knows) for this place, in order to give succour to the posts; and whether this and the state of the Garrison, (better prepared for defense perhaps than they imagined) prevented the prosecution of their plan, or whether by taking possession of the best crossing place below the mountains, they meant to render the communication between the East and West side of the river more circuitous and difficult, and consequently our cover of the Country more intricate, dangerous, and ineffectual; or lastly whether by drawing our attention to the Fort, which is considered by us as a great and primary object, they do not expect to obtain by means of their canvass wings, and easy transportation by water advantages else where, is more than I can decide with any degree of certainty; though it is beyond a doubt that while the Enemy retain their present position I must hold mine.

I am very sorry to hear that the plunder taken from Virginia by the detachment commanded by Genl Matthews was so immense, it is some consolation and indeed pleasure to hear that a large part of it belonged to speculators. I am equally concerned to hear that they have done this without opposition. Their own papers boast of the destruction and consequent injury to us, without the loss of a single man. This does not reflect much honor upon the spirit of my Countrymen. They might, they ought to have bestowed a few guns if no more, upon the party that moved to Suffolk. Riches so easily

and cheaply purchased will be a powerful inducement to another visit. Wealth even among the boasting sons of Britain has charms more powerful than honor and glory acquired by hard knocks.

We have waited so long in vain for a confirmation of the good news from So. Carolina, that we begin to despond, so far at least as to fear, that the advantages obtained on our side, are not so decisive as we were encouraged by various accounts to believe.

If there is any thing in your letter which required particular notice, my silence thereon must be accounted for by seperation from the letters, and not recollecting the contents. My love and best wishes attend my sister, and every part and parcel of your family. With the most sincere regard and affection, I am, etc.[73]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Smith's Tavern,
Monday, June 21, 1779.

Parole Framingham. Countersigns Freehold, Fairfax.

As the Commander in Chief will be absent several days from this camp, General Putnam will take command here 'till his return.

Colonel Davies as eldest Sub Inspector will do the duty of Adjutant General during said time.

Six Drums and Fifes from the Virginia, four from the Maryland and six from the Pennsylvania lines to be sent to join the Light Infantry immediately.

At the General Court Martial of the line whereof Lieutenant Colonel Ford is President, Smith's-Clove June 19th.

Lieutenant Colonel Pope was tried for, "Defrauding the Public of the services of one Joseph Hibbard, a private soldier

[73] The text is from a copy in the *Washington Papers*, made after the year 1800.

in the Delaware regiment, by employing him in his domestic business in the spring and summer of the year 1778."

The Court are of opinion the charge against Lieutt. Colonel Pope is groundless and they do acquit him of it with honor. The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court and orders Lieutt. Colonel Pope to be immediately released from Arrest.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 21, 1779.

Sir: As I am removing Head Quarters for the present from this place to New Windsor you will have the immediate command of the troops in this camp. Should any letters arrive for me immediately from the forts, or out posts, you will open them for your own information and then forward them to me. All others, you will forward directly on unopened.

I wish you without delay to have the inquiry which was directed in the case of the suspected persons in confinement, brought to a conclusion, that they may be either punished, released or transferred to the civil law. For this purpose you will have the necessary witnesses called in, wherever they may be. If guilty, the sooner they are made an example of, the better; if innocent, 'tis a pity they should suffer a tedious confinement. I am, etc.[74]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Smiths Clove, June 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: On the 19 Your favor of the 12th. came to hand. I am sorry that you are like to be disappointed in the independent Companies expected from Pensylvania, and that you have encountered greater difficulties than were looked for. I am

[74] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

satisfied that every exertion in your power will be made, and I hope your eventual operations will be attended with fewer Obstacles.

I have had a conversation lately with his Excellency Governor Clinton. He informs me that notwithstanding the interruption given by the movements of the Enemy up the River, a body of troops under the command of Lt. Col. Pawling[75] will still be ready for the proposed cooperation. Two hundred of these being engaged for a more permanent service, after effecting the first Object will meet General Clinton at Onon-quaga and proceed with him to join you. It was the Governor's intention to conduct this business in person; but as the end may very well be answered by another, and as his presence here to influence the Militia on any emergency may be essential, I have advised him to decline the command of the party. Lt. Colo Pauling is a very good Officer. I have seen a Letter from General Clinton to the Governor, in which he acknowledges having received one hundred and fifty of the 1000 new levies voted by the State for the service [of the Frontiers. The Governor tells me some more were on their way. You have parts of Col. Armands corps and Captain McLean's company with you. As it is disagreeable to divide corps and as the number of these is very inconsiderable, if you can with any convenience spare them I should be glad] they could be sent back to join the remainder of the Corps with this Army. They may be employed as an Escort to any thing you may have occasion to send back to Easton. If my calculation be right, except the Independent Companies, your force in other respects will exceed some hundreds of the original Estimate. The Enemy in this quarter remain much as last advised. I am, etc.[76]

[N.H.H.S]

[75] Lieut. Col. Albert Pawling, of the New York levies.

[76] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The portion in brackets is missing, through mutilation, from the letter sent. It is supplied from the draft (in the writing of Alexander Hamilton) in the *Washington Papers*.

To LORD STIRLING

June 21, 1779.

My Lord: I inclose you a Memorial from Mr. Drew[77] and request that you will direct a Board of Field Officers in the Virginia line to sit tomorrow and enquire into the facts stated by him and to report their Opinions of the Arrangement that should be made of the Captains and Other inferior Officers in the three incorporated Regiments of Gist, Grayson and Thruston. I would wish it to be a full Board. Your Lordship will perceive that it will not be proper for Colo Gist to be a Member. I am, &c.[78]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE[79]

Smiths in the Clove, June 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: I request that you will join the Army as soon as you can. I wrote you upon this subject before we marched from Middle Brook, but as you have not arrived, It is probable my Letter has miscarried or that it did not come to hand till very lately. I am, etc.[80] [H.S.P.]

To COLONEL DAVID HALL

Smith's in the Clove, June 21, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 17th. You will be pleased to comply with the requisition of the state for three or more officers according to the number of officers your regiment can spare in its present state without injury to the service.

[77] Lieut. Thomas Haynes Drew, of Gist's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in July, 1779.

[78] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[79] Wayne was addressed at Philadelphia, and the address sheet bears the notation, in an unknown hand, "gone to Camp."

[80] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Captain McLean and his Company is now attached to Major Lee's corps and will not interfere with the officers of your regiment.

So soon as the stores at Middle Brook and in the vicinity are so far removed as that the remainder is not an object with the enemy, you will proceed with your regiment to join the army. I am, etc.[81]

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER[82]

[June 21, 1779.]

Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday. I imagine the complement of infantry has been completed since you left this, and have directed a proportion of drums and fifes to be sent you.

On a more particular examination of the fort and its dependencies, I find that the forest of Deane is not an eligible post for your main body; but that it will be better stationed somewhere at A in the inclosed map as the convenience of incampment may admit. You will be better situated here to oppose a movement of the enemy against the forts, as it is most probable they would land at Fort Montgomery and at B; to march by the River road with a strong flanking party on the heights that overlook it for the security of the main column in its march. This situation will enable you to possess every advantageous piece of ground before them and fall upon their front or left flank as circumstances may point out, preserving constantly a communication with the forts. But in order to prevent your right flank being turned, it will be proper to have a pretty strong picket at the Forrest, a smaller one at Rowe's[83] house and another at Fort Montgomery one at the landing *B* will also be

[81] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[82] Of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was then assigned to the Light Infantry Corps.

[83] Rowe's was on the road leading from the Forest of Dean to Fort Montgomery.

essential. From these, patroles should be continually going on the different roads leading to the enemy, to gain timely notice of any movement from below. The inclosed map is from actual survey and is intended for the use of the Commanding officer at the post. No copies of it are by any means to be taken, lest by any accident, one of them should fall into the enemy's hands to whom it would be of the greatest utility. Just that part of it which will probably be your immediate scene of action may be communicated to the principal officers with you, with a caution to take the most *particular care of it.* I am, etc.[84]

To JAMES GEARY

Smiths Clove, June 21, 1779.

Sir: Your favr. of yesterdays date I have received and must refer you, for the issuing the several articles in yr. possession to a general order which I transmitted to you from West point, two or three days past. It may be well to remind you, that more than one pr. of overalls must not be issued to a Soldier, untill each has recd. that quantity. I am, etc.[85]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Smiths Clove, June 21, 1779.

Dr Sir: While I was at West point I recd your favors of the 15th. and 17th. This will be delivered you by Corpl. Harrison, who carries the party of horse that have been with me. I do not wish them to be relieved from your corps. As matters now

[84] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, who has entered thereon: "There was a postcript informing him that Head Quarters were to be removed to New Windsor and desiring him to give intelligence of the enemys movements to General Putnam and the Commanding Officer at West Point."

[85] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

stand, I rather approve your present position, than one on the other side of the river; you have fully answered the purpose of your command where you are, and a removal as things are now situated, would defeat the design of placing you there. it may however be necessary hereafter to make a change, and I shall be happy at all times of affording you the opportunity, of rendering service to your country, and acquiring honor to the Corps.

The absent party of McLane's company mentioned in your letter of the 15th, I will write to Genl. Sullivan to order down, that they may join the Capt.

I must request an explanation, of that part of your letter respecting the dismounting some of your men, in order to form a company of Infantry; whether you mean to reduce your number of Dragoons or to supply their place with others, and whether the men who have been inlisted into the horse service will reconcile the measure. I am, etc.

I would not have you to be too sanguine as to the coming of McLane's men for they may be so situated as to make their return improper.[86]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Smiths in the Clove, June 21, 1779.

Gentn: Your favor of the 14th arrived at Hd. Qrs. about 10 O'Clock on the night of the 18th. but owing to my being absent at West point I did not receive it till yesterday. The Gentn. of the light horse of Philadelphia and Lieut. Col. White will have made report upon the subject of it. If any circumstances should occur indicating a design on the part of the

[86] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

enemy against Philadelphia, I shall communicate the earliest notice after they come to my knowledge. At present there is nothing that seems to point at such an enterprise. The Enemy remain nearly in the situation they were at Verplanks and Stoney Point.

I inclose the Board an Invoice of some cloathes in the hands of Mr. Hunter at Fredericksburg, which Genl. Woodford gave me yesterday, that they may direct them to be purchased; if they should think it necessary. I am, &c.

P. S. I return the Commission of Capt. Finney,[87] it must be renewed and dated the 10th of Augt. 1776, which it seems is the time he succeeded to a company. I also return the memorial of Captain Keene,[88] he is to be arranged in the 11th Pennsylvania, and his commission dated the 13th Jany. 1777. If he is in Philadelphia he should be directed to join the Regiment.[89]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL BLACKDEN[90]

June 22, 1779.

Sir: I received your letter of the 4th. an hour ago on the road. The contents of it are serious and require serious attention. So soon as I am in a situation that will permit it, I shall inform you of the measures which appear to me proper to be pursued. In the mean time I must decline accepting your resignation. I am, etc.[91]

---

[87] Capt. Walter Finney, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was wounded at Green Springs, Va., in July, 1781; transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

[88] Capt. Lawrence Keene, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, served to June, 1783.

[89] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[90] Of the Second Continental Dragoons. He resigned in August, 1779.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL WILLIAM PATTERSON[92]

Head Quarters, June 22, 1779.

Sir: I duly received your letter of the 29th of May, which hurry of business has prevented me acknowledging sooner. The present situation of affairs will only allow me time to request you will deliver the money you mention as remaining in your hands to the Pay Master General or his nearest deputy.

I am much obliged to you for the intelligence you communicate and am Sir Yours, etc.[93]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
June 23, 1779, ½ past 10 P. M.

Sir: His Excellency has just received information from Col. Butler, who is stationed at the landing called Stoney beach, that a party of the Enemy of about 400 Men were on the opposite side of the River apparently with a design to reconnoitre the landing.

In consequence of this intelligence, he desires you will as soon as possible to morrow morning advance Genl. Smallwood with his Brigade to the Forrest of Deane, to remain 'till further orders. You will be pleased to direct proper measures to be taken that they may have a sufficient supply of provisions while there. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. The General requests you to hold the other troops in readiness to march if requisite.[94]

[92] Of the Lancaster County (Pa.) militia.
[93] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[94] The copy is in the writing of Riuhard Kidder Meade. The original is signed by Alexander Hamilton, A. D. C.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, June 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Half an hour ago, I received your Note at eight P. M. In consequence of the intelligence Col. Butler communicates I have directed General Putnam to advance a Brigade early in the morning to the Forrest of Deane.

If you receive any further advice you will be pleased instantly to give me notice of it and at the same time send a messenger to General Putnam, that he may be the more certain of receiving the speediest information. I am, etc.[95]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have duly received your several favours of the 14th. 22nd. and 29th. of May and 5th. of June with their inclosures. The situation of affairs in this quarter prevented my acknowledging some of them sooner.

With respect to the men raised in Monongahala and Ohio Counties, such of them as were raised without proper authority or contrary to the terms prescribed are certainly not entitled to pay from the public; but whether it may be expedient or not to pay them, I must leave to you who are on the spot and can best judge of circumstances. On one hand all unnecessary expence is to be avoided and irregular levies of men discouraged; on the other it is to be considered what effect a refusal of payment may have upon the minds of the militia and what influence upon their future services. With respect to the

[95] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

proposed incorporation of Heath's[96] and Morehead's[97] companies with the regiments, as I am unacquainted with the establishment or terms on which they were raised I cannot determine its propriety. But if it could be effected consistent with their establishment it would be desirable, taking care to annex them to the troops of the state to which they belong. I would recommend however at all events the reinlistment of all the men of the independent companies engaged for a limited term, who are willing to enter into the established corps during the war. The bounty to be given must be governed by what is allowed by the state, in whose troops they engage.

I am very happy to see the favourable accounts you communicate of the friendly dispositions of some of those tribes who have been heretofore inimical. I hope they may be sincere and I doubt not you will do every thing in your power to confirm them. I approve your idea of inflaming the rivalship which is said to subsist between the Wyondots and Mingoes, and I shall be glad it may be in your power to induce the former to aid you in some decisive stroke against the latter. If it can be done with a good prospect of success, the attempt ought to be made. Besides the happy influence it would have on the Indians you have more immediately to do with, by encouraging your friends and intimidating your enemies; it would operate as an useful diversion in favour of the expedition under General Sullivan.

The authority for drawing out the neighbouring militia on an emergency must come from the States to which they belong. I would wish you to make application to them to know

[96] Capt. Henry Heth. He was detailed to the Independent Virginia Company for service at Fort Pitt.

[97] Capt. Samuel Morehead. He was also detailed to the Independent Pennsylvania Company for guard of stores at Kittanning.

from what counties and in what manner it is to be done. In the mean time you will act as necessity and the good of the service may require.

About three weeks since the enemy made a movement up the North River and took post at Kings ferry on the opposite sides of the river, at Verplank's and Stoney points. They have strongly fortified the latter and appear to intend keeping possession. 'Tis probable their ultimate design may be against the forts that protect the communication of the River. To counteract them if this should be their view, I have moved the main body of the army for the present into the Clove.

For some time past a variety of flattering accounts have been circulating of a capital defeat of the enemy to the Southward near Charlestown; an official account has been long expected; but has not arrived. A late paper from New York seems to invalidate the report and lessen our expectations. I am, etc.[98]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 23, 1779.

Sir: Two days since I removed my quarters to this place[99] where I am more contiguous to the forts and best situated to attend to the different parts of the army. By my last advices the enemy at Kings ferry were embarking their baggage and some heavy cannon and preparing for a movement either up or down the river.

Your Excellency will find in the inclosed New York Gazette of the 19th two or three pieces of intelligence of a very disagreeable nature and with too much appearance of

[98] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[99] Thomas Ellison's house; not now standing. In Ruttenber's *History of New Windsor* (Newburgh: 1911) is a picture of this headquarters, and on page 72 is printed a note from Maj. Caleb Gibbs to Ellison on taking over the house for headquarters.

authenticity. There is a pretty wide difference between their representation of Southern affairs and ours. With very great respect etc.

P. S. Your favour of the 15th reached me yesterday. Lt. Smith[1] must comply with his summons.[2]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL BLACKDEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 23, 1779.

Sir: Since acknowleging the receipt of your letter[3] of the 4th. instant; I have particularly considered the contents. The general suggestions you make against Col. Sheldon are of so serious a nature that they lay me under a necessity of requiring you will send me explicit and specific charges to be the foundation of an inquiry into his conduct. If the representation contained in your Letter be well founded Col. Sheldon ought to suffer the consequences, if not he ought to have an opportunity of vindicating himself from suspicion. The sooner this is done, the better. I am etc.[4]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

New Windsor, June 23, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honoured with Your favours of the 11th and 12th Instant. The point with respect to Monsr. Garanger shall be determined as soon as opportunity will permit.

I transmit the Board a general arrangement of the Officers in the York line to the Captains inclusive, and a particular arrangement of each Regiment; also an Arrangement of the

[1] Lieut. James Smith, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was promoted to captain-lieutenant June 3, 1779, and served to June, 1783.

[2] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[3] Blackden's letter of June 4, 1779, accusing Sheldon of misconduct, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[4] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Field Officers in the Pensylvania line and of the 4th P. Regiment, upon which they will be pleased to issue Commissions. The promotion of Lt. Colo. Commandant Weissenfels took place on the resignation of Colo. Livingston;[5] that of Lt. Colo. Commandant Wm. Butler on that of Colo. Cadwallader and their Commissions must be dated accordingly. The Board will be able to inform themselves of the time in both cases, by recurring to the Journals of Congress. The date of Captain Tudor's[6] Commission depends on the appointment of Colo. Stewart[7] in 1776. as Aid de Camp to Genl Gates, which it seems cannot be now ascertained.

If Major Edwards[8] is in Philadelphia he should be directed to join his Regiment. I have the honour, etc.[9]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Wednesday, June 23, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

While the Army remains in its present situation, General Heath will take command of the three brigades on the east side of the river, Parsons's, Nixon's and Huntington's.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, June 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Colo. Hamilton told me just now when setting out for West point, that His Excellency had desired him to write

[5] Col. Henry Beekman Livingston. He resigned in January, 1779.

[6] Capt. George Tudor, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was made major of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment and retired in January, 1781.

[7] Col. Walter Stewart, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He was sub-inspector of the Continental Army in 1783, and served to end of the war.

[8] Maj. Evans Edwards, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[9] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

to you, to know in what State of preparation as to Waggons the Troops in the Highlands, *particularly those on the East side of the River, are in for moving,* and to inform you that he would have them put as soon as possible, if they are not already, in such a condition in this respect as to be able to move on the shortest notice in case of exigency. The Colo concluded that your attention is to be directed to the State of the Army in general in this instance; but upon the present occasion more particularly to the Troops on the *East side of the River,* who, from their having been chiefly stationary of late, may be unprepared more than the rest. He also desired me to inform you, that the General wished All the Boats not necessarily employed in the river, to be collected at such point or points as will be most convenient for passing the Troops upon any emergency, and that such as want repair to be refitted.

He further requested me to acquaint you, that one or two Boats or a necessary number, are to be sent down to the landing at or near Colo Butler's Camp, for the purpose of bringing away the Tents he has or with which he is to be provided.

You will be pleased to address your Answer to Colo. Hamilton. I am, etc.[10]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Thursday, June 24, 1779.

Captain Henry Hardman[11] of the 7th. Maryland regiment, intitled to a Majority, is appointed Brigade Major to the 2nd. Maryland Brigade, and is to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

[10] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob. H. Harrison."

According to an incidental note from Harrison to General St. Clair on June 24, in the *Washington Papers,* Washington visited West Point on June 23.

[11] He was promoted to major of the Sixth Maryland Regiment to date from May, 1779; transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; retired in April, 1783.

The officers commanding Brigades will cause immediate application to be made agreeable to the general order of the 19th. of May last for all deficiencies of Arms in their respective brigades.

Colonel Williams[12] of the Maryland line is appointed Sub Inspector and is to be accordingly obeyed and respected.

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 24, 1779.

Sir: I have received your two favours of the 22nd and 23rd. I am obliged to you for your observations on the country and on the movements you conceive it possible for the enemy to make.[13]

My letter of the 21st., contained general directions for your conduct in case of a movement against the forts, which is the main object of your present disposition. Your own judgment must point out to you the particular measures it will be proper to take in the variety of operations with which the enemy may attempt their reduction. With respect to any enterprise against them, if you find a good opportunity to strike some little stroke you have my permission to improve it. I would wish you to be cautious to prevent desertion, by employing as much as possible your most trusty men in the parties advanced nearest the enemy. I know it is difficult to discriminate but it may be done in some degree without appearing to do it. I approve the proposal for creating a beacon; you will give notice to General Putnam and General McDougall. You may have as many tents brought down as you think absolutely necessary; but as they will be an incumbrance and somewhat in danger in case of action, you will have as few as possible. I shall direct a boat to

[12] Col. Otho Holland Williams.

[13] These letters are not found in the *Washington Papers*.

be sent you. I shall endeavour to have you as well supplied with rum, as our Stock will permit. Doctor Cochran shall be directed to furnish surgeons.

I think I desired you in my last to give instant intelligence to General Putnam in the Clove and General McDougall at West Point of the movements of the Enemy.

General Smallwood with his Brigade was to march this morning to the Forest of Deane. You will communicate and cooperate with him, and agree upon the piquets to be furnished to prevent an unnecessary number of Men being sent on duty. I am, etc.[14]

To BARON DE FREY[15]

New Windsor, June 24, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 21st. with the inclosed papers. It appears from the representation you make that you have been injured by the introduction of Captain Celerone[16] over you. But all I have it in my power to do at this distance is to give you a letter to General Lincoln requesting him to have your affair regularly inquired into and arranged on military principles. This if you think proper I shall be ready to send you. I am, etc.[17]

To DOCTOR JOHN MORGAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 24, 1779.

Sir: Your Letter of the 16th. Instant came to hand yesterday. I have not received from Congress any charges or directions

[14] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The last dozen or so words are in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[15] Charles, Baron de Frey. He was promoted to captain in Pulaski's Legion, and resigned in November, 1781.

[16] Capt. Louis Celeron, of Pulaski's Legion. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780, and resigned in July, 1782.

[17] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

respecting Doctor Shippen, and therefore can do nothing on the subject of your Letter. When they are pleased to direct a trial of him, the business will be entered upon, as soon as the situation of Affairs will admit; and the usual mode of giving notice and for obtaining Witnesses be pursued. If I had received directions for his trial, it could not be proceeded on at this time. The movements of the Enemy obliged General Arnold's to be deferred, and matters are not yet in such a state as to admit of its being resumed; neither is it possible for me to determine, when they will. I am, etc.[18]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL[19]

New Windsor, June 24, 1779, 7 OClock.

Dear Sir: I shall be obliged by your informing me by the return of the Bearer, whether you have received any further accounts respecting the party of the Enemy, mentioned by Colo Butler in his Letter of Yesterday, or whether you have heard of any other movements. I am, etc.

PS. I shall set out for West point about 12 oClock and am desirous of hearing upon the subject above before I leave this.[20]

[H.L.]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: That I might be more convenient to the Works at West point, I removed my Quarters to this place on Monday last. I have only to add upon this subject, that I shall be happy to see your Excellency here, as often as your leisure will permit.

[18] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[19] The letter in the Huntington Library is unaddressed, but the probabilities are that it was to McDougall.

[20] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

There has been no Official account received from Charles Town as yet that I know of; but I have no doubt but that there has been an Action there, and that the issue has been in our favour. The inclosed is a Copy of a Letter I just received from General Greene, in which the Affair is so particularly related, that it is hardly possible it can be destitute of foundation. I trust we shall have in a few days, the fullest confirmation. I have the Honor, etc.[21] [M.L.]

INSTRUCTIONS TO A BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS[22]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Gentlemen: Mr Beatty Commissary of Prisoners will furnish you with the names of a number of persons, officers and others, who were in captivity and are alleged by the enemy to have deserted their paroles. He will also furnish you with the circumstances of their several escapes as stated by the enemy and by themselves, corroborated by such testimonies, as are in his possession. You will be pleased to take the whole matter into consideration and favour me with your opinion on the following points.[23]

Whom of them are really to be considered as breakers of their paroles. And whom of these were military prisoners of war. No person is to be considered as a military prisoner of War, who did not at the time of capture belong either to the army or to the militia in *actual service.*

In determining these points at the same time, that I am persuaded, you will do justice to the individuals, whose escapes were not inconsistent with their engagements; I am equally

[21] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[22] The Board was composed of Major Generals Greene, Stirling, De Kalb, and Steuben, and Brigadier Generals Knox, Woodford, Muhlenberg, and Irvine.

[23] The report of the board on the 44 cases submitted to their decision is in the *Washington Papers* under date of June 28, 1779.

persuaded, you will pay the fullest attention to the delicate nature of a parole and will carefully discriminate those, who are chargeable with a breach of it.[24]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your two favors this morning. I have only to request you will take the best measures in your power to ascertain the enemy's movements and designs, and have your troops in readiness to act as occasion may require but without interrupting the works. You will continue to advise me. I am, etc.

P. S. I think it will be adviseable to detach a couple hundred men towards Robinsons stores at Mahopack pond; to march light and with caution, endeavouring to magnify their number to the inhabitants. This may serve to check the enemy and help to discover their design.[25] [MS. H. S.]

*To COLONEL WILLIAM FITZHUGH[26]

New Windsor on Hudson's Rivr, June 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your letter of the 19th. Ulto. found me at my Winter quarters at Middle brook, but so much occupied in preparing to take the field, and for my March hitherwards as to put it out of my power to acknowledge the receipt of it sooner. The inclosure for your Son[27] went by a Flag in 48 hours after it came to my hands, and I can assure you no letter of yours to him was ever with-held from the enemy's lines after they were in my possession, a much longer time. What

[24] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[25] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[26] Of Maryland.
[27] Lieut. Peregrine Fitzhugh, of the Third Continental Dragoons.

becomes of them afterwards I know not; certain I am they contained nothing which ought to have impeded their passage. I very often hear of his welfare.

The publication of the report of the Commissioners, on our part, you Doubtless have seen; it is unnecessary therefore for me to trouble you with a recital of the reasons which rendered our endeavours to settle a Cartel fruitless. I am sorry for the disappointment on account of the irksome situation of the Officers though every means in our power is used to make their time pass as comfortably as we can.

It would be unseasonable at this late hour to inform you as a piece of News that the enemy had moved in force to Kings ferry and possessed two strong pieces of ground, one on each side of the River; opposite. The positions they have taken are to all intents and purposes Islands, strong by nature, there being no approach by land but over narrow and difficult causeys, and which, by incessant labour, they soon rendered impassable. Their first movement from New York pointed so directly to our Posts in the Highlands that I repaired as quick as possible to their relief, but whether they found the garrisons in a better condition to receive them than they expected, or whether they only meant to possess themselves of the best, indeed (for us) only passage of the River below the highlands, thereby making the communication betwn. the East and West side more circuitous and difficult, I shall not undertake to say, but it was certainly one of the wisest measures they have yet pursued to stop at, and fortify this place. Nothing but my distressed situation (at all times) for want of Men and means, prevented my taking a permanent hold on this ground long ago; but like many other things which have occurred in the course of this War, it has been the object of my Wishes, not within the compass of my powers. I am now putting our fortifications in the highlands (which are

the security of the River, and the communication between the Eastern and Southern States), in the best posture of defence I can till the enemy by some further demonstration announce their Plan of operations for the Campaign.

I am perfectly in sentiment with you respecting the pernicious effect of speculating, and the necessity of checking it by every human means, and I accord most fully, and clearly in your ideas of the impolicy of our trade by Sea; the arguments adduced by you in support of that opinion, are sufficiently convincing, but there are two others which *alone,* to me, are absolutely conclusive; the first is, that we have actually fed the enemy in a very great degree with the provisions they have captured from us (as well as their Navy with Seamen and without which I am convinced they could not have Supported the War). A Second, by restraining our own people, and inviting foreigners, we should derive greater benefits than we do at present, without encountering any of the evils of Trade; for it would then be carried on in foreign bottoms and with out any loss to us; and might, in its consequences so far involve other powers in the dispute by the capture of their vessels (by the English) as to make common cause of it. To these, a third reason may be added of equal importance, which is that it would be the most cetrain and Speediest method to compleat our Battalions, and to retain the Men; for at present the spirit of Trade and privateering is such, that no Man (especially in the Eastern states) can be obtained for any other purposes; while the Soldiers in the Army (who have been Seamen) are deserting daily with a view to engage on board Vessels.

I thank you my dear Sir for your kind intention of furnishing me with Eight Ram lambs, but I am really ashamed to accept so many, as it may either disfurnish yourself, or put it out of your power to oblige some other friend. One half, I

should conceive might answer my purposes very well. Mrs. Washington left me (for Mount Vernon) so soon as I began my March from Middle brook. My best respects attend your Lady, and with sincere regard and Affectn. I am, etc.

PS. Since writing the foregoing, I have accidentally looked over a former letter of yours of the 3d. of April wherein a Mr. Arthur Harriss[28] (formerly of Hartley's Regiment) is recommended by you for an Ensigncy. All new appointments by a resolve of Congress are left to the States respectively. Many very many vacancy's want filling in the Maryland [*sic*] and we are as far as reports come to me, distressed for Persons to make Officers of, there can be no difficulty therefore of Mr. Harriss's getting in if the Executive power of your State is applied to. this I mention to you that you may take measures accordingly; to the best of my recollection, directly, or through Genl. Smallwood, I have applied to Govr. Johnson to see if Gentn. cannot be had to fill the numerous vacancies that abd.

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR THOMAS MASSIE[29]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 11th. Instant, and I am extremely sorry to hear, that you have been so much afflicted with the Rheumatism. Your situation will not permit me to refuse your request to retire from the service; and I have only to regret the circumstance, which deprives the State's of an Officer of your merit.

You will be pleased to accept my wishes for your recovery. I am, etc.[30]

[28] Arthur Harris (Harriss). He was made ensign of the Fifth Maryland Regiment in August, 1779; transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to April, 1783.

[29] Of the Second Virginia Regiment.

[30] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To JOHN BEATTY

New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Sir: Agreeable to the inclosed resolution of Congress of the 3rd. instant, you are hereby authorised to make as many parole exchanges as you can on the following principles:

1st. to Pay a strict regard on our side to priority of capture.

2dly. To give a preference as far as circumstances will permit to equality of rank.

3d. Where equality of rank cannot govern to make use of composition on one or other of the following Tariffs, giving a preference to each according to the order in which it here stands:

first Tariff.

A Lt. General as	48.
Major General	24.
Brigadier	12.
Col	6.
Lt. Col	5.
Major	4.
Cap	3.
Lt	2.
Ensn	1.

2d. Tariff.

Lt. General as	34.
Major General as	21.
Brigadier as	13.
Col	8.
Lt. Col	5.
Major	3.
Cap	2.
Subaltern	1.

3d. Tariff.

A Lt. General as		55.
Major General as		34.
Brigadier	"	21.
Col	"	13.
Lt. Col	"	8.
Major	"	5.
Capt	"	3.
Lt	"	2.
Ens	"	1.

4th. In exchanges by Composition the ranks next after are as far as possible to be preferred.

5thly. The prisoners thus exchanged on parole are to be recalled at the pleasure of either party.

I have directed a Board of Officers to set tomorrow at Smith's Clove to determine who of those persons alleged by the enemy to have broken their paroles are really to be considered as breakers of parole and who of these were military prisoners of war; who not. You will attend the board and give them all the information and evidence you possess on the subject. When I have received their report I shall give you further instructions. I am, etc.[31]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: In Answer to Your Letter of the 19th., I request that you will send me All the proceedings of Courts Martial in your hands *in Capital cases* where the sentences have not been executed. If there are any Sentences which have been approved by you but yet remain unexecuted you will be pleased to particularize them. I fully agree in sentiment with you, as to the impolicy of too frequent punishments. I shall be obliged by your sending me the Arrangement of the Massachusets line, made by the Committee of Officers. I am, etc.[32]

To DOCTOR JAMES CRAIK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received Your Letter to Mr Harrison.[33] As nothing can be more disagreeable, or more injurious to the public

[31] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[32] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[33] Robert Hanson Harrison.

service than disputes and differences between the Army and the people, I would wish to avoid them in every possible case. In the present instance, as the Inhabitants do or soon will want their Barns, and have applyed to the Governor and Council to have the sick removed, I wish that they may be carried to Pluckimin, where I should hope, the Barracks may be made to afford them tolerable accomodations, and the more so, as it was thought at first on inquiry into the matter, that they would answer. I am, etc.[34]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

New Windsor, June 25, 1779.[35]

I received, my Dear Sir, your favour of the 19th. yesterday. I regret that your hurt proved more serious than you apprehended; but I am happy to hear the good effects produced by the application of the lancet, and I hope it may so much accelerate the progress of your cure as to enable you in a short time to give us the pleasure of your company. I beg you however not to precipitate this event at the expense of your health and convenience.

At present there is not an immediate prospect of action. The movements of the enemy seem to be in suspense; and their situation does not offer us any opportunity to act offensively. You may depend that you shall have the earliest notice when there is a probability of *something to do.*

You have heard no doubt of the posts they have taken on the two sides of the River at Verplanks and Stoney points, positions naturally difficult of access and made more so by fortification.

[34] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[35] The date line and name "Majr. Genl. Howe" and signature are in the writing of Washington.

That part of the army which was with me at Middle Brook is incamped in Smith's Clove about twelve Miles from West Point. If the enemy expect any considerable reinforcement, it is not improbable they are waiting its arrival, and will then prosecute their operations on the River, and against the forts that protect its communication.

We are anxiously hoping for a confirmation of the Southern news. The enemy's accounts differ pretty widely from ours, though they really have an air of concealment and reserve. They assert that Charlestown had offered to capitulate; but this is against all probability, even from their own relation of circumstances. 'Tis astonishing we do not receive some official intelligence.

I have communicated your request to Col Meade who writes by this conveyance. With great esteem etc.[36]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 25, 1779.

Gentlemen: I was last night honoured with Your favors of the 18 and 19 Instant.

I have directed the Commissary of Prisoners to permit Capt. Fetherston[37] (I believe he was only a Lieutenant when taken) to go to New York on parole, subject to be recalled when ever we think proper, unless his absolute exchange is effected, which I would prefer.

I have examined and considered the petition of Captain Judd,[38] and it appears to me, that his claim has no foundation. He has no right to precedence of the Officers arranged before

[36] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[37] Capt. William Featherstone, of the 21st Foot, British Army.

[38] Capt. William Judd, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

him by the State, from the Majority he held in the Militia. The appointment of Officers was with the State, and they had an unquestionable right to promote any before him, who was only then introduced into the Army. Besides the Resolution of Congress of the 16 September 1776 which authorized this, those of the 24th. of November last are explicitly against his pretensions in every point of view. He must stand at the point of rank in which he was placed.

I return the Arrangement of Colo. Brodheads Regiment, which I suppose is generally right; However, as there are Two Lieutenants and the whole of the Ensigns of new appointments, it will be proper for the Board to have it approved in these instances by the State, previous to their issuing Commissions. Archibald Reed[39] must be arranged before Alexander Graham,[40] if these Commissions are dated, when the Vacancies to which they are appointed happened; there is an inconsistency as they now stand. Colo. Brodhead mentions that Captn. Swearingen[41] and Lieut. Hardin[42] intend to resign. I shall be very sorry if they do, as they are both exceeding good Officers, and particularly calculated as he observes, for a Frontier, desultory service; yet I do not know that any thing can be done for them, or that they have been injured in their promotion, indeed this is not suggested. The Board will see the appointments of Colo. Brodhead and his two field Officers in the arrangement of the Field Officers transmitted in my letter of the 23d.

[39] A lieutenant of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. His resignation is dated Mar. 1, 1779.

[40] Lieut. Alexander Graham, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. His resignation is dated Mar. 1, 1779.

[41] Captain Van Swearingen, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been wounded and taken prisoner at Stillwater, N. Y., in September, 1777; his resignation is dated August, 1779; was promoted to captain in the Kentucky Militia; killed at St. Clair's defeat in November, 1791.

[42] Lieut. John Hardin, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. He served subsequently as brigadier general of Kentucky Militia, and was killed by Indians near Sandusky, Ohio, in 1791.

I am just now favoured with Your Letter of the 21st inclosing one from Mr. Pettingell[43] of the Massachusetts line. The arrangement of this will be entered upon as soon as possible, when his case will be considered. The promotion he received from the State is remonstrated against by a number of their Officers, among whom there are Sixteen Field Officers. I believe I shall never have done with disputes of this sort, scarcely a day passes without applications on the subject. If in the course of events it should become necessary to levy New Troops on account of the expiration of the inlistments of the Old, I trust that some mode will be adopted, by which the Arrangements made and making, will be held inviolate. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. Captn. Judd's petition is dated 21st May 1779. It is probable that he is with the Army; but as he addressed the Board, he may expect an Answer from them. If Major Massie is in Philadelphia, The Board will be pleased to have the inclosed delivered to him; if not, they will return it.[44]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, June 25, 1779.

Parole Perseverance. Countersigns Virtue, Peace.

A board of General Officers whereof Major General Greene is to be President to sit tomorrow morning ten o'clock at Smith's Clove on matters which will then be submitted to their consideration. The board to meet at the President's quarters.[45]

[43] Capt. Joseph Pettingill, of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment. He was made major in July, 1779; transferred to the First Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1779; served to November, 1783.

[44] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[45] This order was sent (June 25) in a brief note to General Putnam for him to announce. "The letter to the Board transmitted to General Greene will inform you of the subject of their meeting. After reading, you will forward it to General Greene." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See *Instructions to a Board of General Officers*, June 25, 1779, *ante*.)

The Commissary will take care to lay in a considerable stock of hard bread at West Point for the use of the Garrison on any extraordinary occasion.

The troops in general to have constantly two days bread before hand and the brigade commissaries to have two days salt provisions in reserve, to be issued on an emergency.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Saturday, June 26, 1779.

Parole Waterford. Countersigns Wales, Zeland.

Accurate returns of the Names of the Field Officers &c. in the several brigades agreeable to the annexed form to be sent to the Orderly Office forthwith.

To JAMES AND HORACE HOOPER[46]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 26, 1779.

Gentlemen: The distress of the Army for Rum and the impracticability, or at least the difficulty of procuring a Supply in any reasonable time, has induced me to consent that a quantity shall be drawn from the Hospital Stores, where I have been informed there is much more than can be wanted for the sick. I have therefore to desire that you will deliver to Colo. Wadsworth Commissary General, or to his order All the Rum you have in the public Stores under your care, except thirty Hogsheads, which I should hope would be more than fully sufficient to answer every Hospital purpose. I am, etc.[47]

[46] Hospital storekeepers.

[47] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On June 25 Hamilton, by Washington's direction, wrote to General Knox that a party of British horse with about 1,000 foot were at Pine's Bridge, and requested Knox to aid in removing the stores at New Milford, which was in Bergen County, N. J.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 26, 1779.

Dr: Sir: I have received Your favor, and am much concerned to hear of the uneasiness among the Captains and Subalterns of your Brigade. From the confidence I have in their zeal and attachment to the Interests of their Country, I am persuaded they will not indulge it, or permit it to rise to an injurious height. They will reflect that there are a Thousand things which we all wish, but which from the peculiar nature of our circumstances, cannot be obtained. I have no authority to reduce and incorporate the Regiments; neither could the Officers, who would be supernumerary, on such an event, receive the pay you mention, under any regulations now existing. I should be happy as well as they, if their commands were more respectable, but they will consider the difficulties which attend the recruiting of Men, and that theirs in point of respectability are equal to any in the Army. There is not a command in the whole line by any means complete, when compared with the establishment, and if this was to operate as a reason, there would be no Officers left.

You will I am assured, use your influence to compose matters. I am, etc.[48]

To COLONEL THEUNIS DEY AND OTHERS

New Windsor, June 26, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have received your petition, upon the subject of Nathaniel Brackitts remaining where he is, to discipline a party of Horse. I should be very happy to promote a measure

[48] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

of the sort whenever in my power; but Serjeant Brackitt cannot be employed in the business at this time, nor can he be capable, if circumstances would admit, of rendering any material service. I am, etc.[49]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 27, 1779.

Sir: Two days since I received your favour of the 21st. Two General Orders of the 7th. and 12th. of Feby. founded on a resolve of Congress therein mentioned designate the rules which are to govern the reenlistments during the war. This Order was transmitted at the time by the Adjutant General to his Assistant at Providence and he tells me he had heard of its being received; Indeed it is a standing direction to him which I do not know that he has deviated from to transmit copies of all Orders, which establish regulations that are to have a general operation to every part of the Army; and I make it a Constant practice to announce substantially all the resolves of Congress which are necessary for its information and government. Where a prescribed rule is wanting I shall certainly be always happy to give the most favourable construction to the Conduct of Officers who act with honor and integrity according to the Best of their judgment. Inclosed is a second copy of the above mentioned Orders.

We have still further accounts of the success to the Southward; but no official confirmation. The enemy have others of a different Complection, which you will probably see by way of Newport. These wear to me an appearance that renders them suspicious. I am strongly inclined to believe that they have met with a defeat. I am, etc.

[49] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

P. S. I have intelligence through different Channells that the enemy intend drawing a part or the whole of their force from Rhode Island. The former is certainly not improbable. If it should happen, you will immediately detach a proportionable part of your force to this Army. If the whole should be withdrawn, you will be pleased to march yourself with all the force you can. I assure you the comparative strength of the two Armies in this quarter will make it very dangerous. If the enemy should receive a reinforcement and we do not get an equal one, and If they materially diminish their present force at Rhode Island an offensive operation on their part will be then an event hardly to be supposed.[50]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 27, 1779.

Sir: I yesterday received your letter of the 19th. and the day before a copy of yours of the 22nd. to His Excellency the Governor. I find by the great quantity of stores and provisions you are transporting to the lake, that there has been a misapprehension with respect to that matter which I fear may be attended with bad consequences. The large Magazines directed to be formed at Fort Schuyler were principally with reference to an operation up the Mohock; it was my intention if you should proceed by Otsego that you should move with the greatest secrecy and dispatch unincumbered with more stores or provision than were necessary for your subsistence and security on the march to the place of rendezvous. Ample magazines have been formed on the Susquehanna for the support of the whole expedition. General Sullivan was fully apprized of my

[50] The text is from the signed letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 154, 2, fol. 144, which Gates had forwarded to Congress. It differs from the signed letter in the New York Historical Society in spelling and capitalization only. Both letters are in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

ideas, and I supposed would have given you directions accordingly, indeed my letter of the 19th. of April, will be found to convey a similar meaning, though not expressed in precise terms. By the transportation of so large a quantity of stores to the lake, you clearly announce your route; and it is to be apprehended that the enemy may collect their force and fall upon you. Unless you move with great circumspection, this may prove the ruin of your detachment [and consequently the Expedition]. If you have not finished your transportation by the time this reaches you, I would wish it to stop, that you may not add any further to your incumbrance. As it may be attended with delay and risk to bring back any part of those stores which are already gone on, I shall not direct it to be done, though it is very important that your movements should be as light and rapid as possible. But I do not mean by what I have said here to contravene the orders you may have received from General Sullivan; which it is my desire you should observe. I am, etc.[51]

*To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

New Windsor, June 27, 1779.

Sir: Your letter of yesterday came safe to my hands, and by the Dragoon, who was the bearer of it I send you Ten Guineas for C——r. His successor[52] (whose name I have no desire to be informed of provided his intelligence is good, and seasonably transmitted) should endeavour to hit upon some certain mode of conveying his information quickly; for it is of little avail to be told of things after they have become matters of public

[51] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[52] Culper did not have a successor. He engaged an assistant, who sent information from New York City over the signature of Samuel Culper, jr. His real name was Robert Townsend, and he was a prominent merchant.

notoriety, and known to every body. This New Agent should communicate his signature and the private marks by which genuine papers are to be distinguished from counterfeits. There is a man on York Island, living on or near the North River, of the name of George Higday who I am told hath given signal proofs of his attachment to us, and at the sametime stands well with the enemy. If upon enquiry this is found to be the case (and much caution should be used in investigating the matter, as well on his own acct. as on that of Higday) he will be a fit instrument to convey intelligence to me while I am on the West side the North River, as he is enterprizing and connected with people in Bergen County who will assist in forming a chain to me in any manner they shall agree on.

I do not know who H——[53] employs; but from H——I obtain intelligence and his name and business should be kept profoundly secret, otherwise we not only lose the benefits derived from it, but may subject him to some unhappy fate. I observe what you say respecting your position at Bedford, and the fatigue of the Horse; with regard to the first, when Bedford was pointed out, it was descriptive only of a central place between the two Rivers, and as near the enemy as you could with military prudence take post for the purpose of covering the Inhabitants, and preventing the ravages of small parties. The judgment of the Officer commanding, is, under the idea just expressed, to direct the particular spot and choice of ground which ought to be varied continually, while you are near enough the enemy to give assistance to the People. With respect to the Second matter, I have only to add that I do not wish to have the Horse unnecessarily exposed, or fatigued, but if in the discharge of accustomed duties, they should get worn down there is no help for it. Colo. Moylans Regiment is on its

[53] John Hendricks(?).

March to join you, which will render the duty easier and the Troops there more respectable. I wish you to use every method in your power through H—— and others, to obtain information of the enemys situation, and as far as it is to be come at, designs. C——r speaks of the Enemys force up the River as not exceeding 8000 Men, but as I know he is mistaken if he comprehends their whole force, I should be glad if his successor was cautioned against giving positive numbers by guess. this is deceptious; let him ascertain the particular Corps which can be no difficult matter to do, and he will soon by taking a little pains indirectly, come at the strength of them and where they lye. I am, etc.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, June 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your two favours of the 24th and 25th. I am sorry for the accident, that has befallen the Militia.

Some days since I directed Genl. McDougall to send an hundred infantry to join Sheldons regiment of dragoons and Col Moylan has also been directed to join him with his regiment of cavalry. This corps I hope will be able to answer the purpose of countenancing the militia and assisting them to cover the Country.

I am happy in the promise of a visit with which Your Excellency obliges me. With the truest regard etc.[54]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 27, 1779.

Sir: It gives me infinite pain, that the circumstances of the service oblige me to trouble Congress with a frequent repetition

[54] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

of the same subjects. But every hour distracts my attention with fresh instances of the inconveniences, that result from the want of system in a department which I have frequently mentioned. These compel me again to entreat that Congress will be pleased to take decisive measures to extricate it from the confusion in which it is involved.

I am at a loss to know to whom I am to address myself, as head of the Clothier's department. Every deputy seems to act by a separate and independent authority. There seems to be no person to take a general superintendency, to apportion the stock in hand to the different parts of the Army, their numbers and wants; and to preserve a common rule in the mode of delivery. For want of this, while the troops at one post are amply supplied, those at another are suffering the greatest distress. The pleasure of the commanding Officer is the only standard by which the supplies are regulated; and it has sometimes happened that particular officers either more attentive to the accommodation of the troops under their immediate command, than to the general convenience of the service, or unacquainted with the state of our resources, have taken steps of a very exceptionable nature for supplying their particular commands at the expence of the Army at large. Even the officers at some posts have been liberally furnished either from the public stores or from private ones by orders on public agents to pay for them, while those at others have seen their most pressing applications rejected. For my own part, as there was no regular provision made, adequate to the wants of the officers in general, I have been deaf to their importunities, even when there have been a few articles in store. Congress will easily perceive how a discrimination of this kind must operate, and will feel the necessity of adopting some plan that will make the distributions more equal and uniform. This can

only be done by having a proper head and a regular subordination throughout the members with general regulations for the management of the department. I request to be informed if Mr. Mease is continued Clothier General.

The situation of the Sixteen additional regiments has been all along the most disagreeable that can be immagined. They have been destitute of every advantage the other troops have enjoyed. The resignations from the extreme necessities of the Officers have been numerous and the spirit of resigning is now become almost universal. Every expedient that could operate upon their hopes their patriotism or their honor has been exhausted. The Regiments for want of a sufficient number of officers and for want of zeal in the few that remain are dwindling to nothing. Several of those, Gentlemen of sentiment and much attached to the service, lately waited upon me to represent their case. They stated their sufferings in terms the most affecting and supported by facts that could not be questioned. Their expressions of regret at finding themselves obliged to quit the Army had every appearance of genuineness. I prevailed upon them with great difficulty to suspend their determination a little longer to see whether some measures would not be adopted in their favour.

The resolve of the 15th. March has hitherto had no operation nor will it in all probability answer the purpose for which it was intended. If the States should even interest themselves in behalf of these Regiments, the mixture of different men from different States in the same Corps will make the supply very troublesome and precarious. I see no alternative but this, either Congress must make a special provision for them or they must in a little time gradually dissolve. The Cavalry and part of the artillery are upon a similar establishment.

I am informed that some cloathing has been lately provided on Continental account for the Officers and are coming on to

the Army, though I have had no regular information on the subject. If this should be true, it is requisite some particular direction should be given for their distribution; I shall be glad to receive the commands of Congress on the subject.

I have frequent applications from the officers for allowances of spirits, supported by a plea that it is done elsewhere. I am informed that the officers at Providence are supplied with rum at the rate of [Nine Shilgs.] pr. gallon. I think it highly reasonable and necessary, that they should be supplied at a moderate rate proportioned to their pay; but as there is no proper authority for doing it, I do not think myself at liberty to adopt the measure; at the same time I should be happy to see so reasonable a request gratified, and the whole put upon an equal footing by some general regulation. They cannot possibly furnish themselves otherwise. If Congress should think proper to direct any allowance of this kind, it will perhaps be expedient to make it conditional, to be given when the stock in store will permit and liable to be suspended by the commanding Officer. My situation as the affair now stands is delicate and disagreeable. The Officers of this Army will not be satisfied with less indulgence than is enjoyed by those of the other troops. They may view the refusal on my part as too punctilious and rigid. This concurs with other reasons to make me anxious, a speedy determination should take place either to make the allowance general or prevent it every where.

I was duly honored with your Excellency's favour of the 20th. Previous to the receipt of it, in consequence of a Letter from the Board of War, I had directed The Commissary of Prisoners to send Capt. Featherstone into New York on parole till recalled or exchanged. He is to be considered as Lieutenant as it has all along been an admitted principle that the rank at the time of capture should govern. With the greatest respect etc.

P. S. At or near the time the resolve of Congress was past for the establishment of the Inspectorship, another resolve was past, to the best of my recollection, providing for the former Brigade Majors, as Aide de Camps to the Brigadiers, and allowing the Brigadiers where they were not supplied in this manner to take Aide de Camps from the line. As I do not find these regulations among my papers, I am obliged to trouble Your Excellency with a request to forward me a copy.[55]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Sunday, June 27, 1779.

Parole Halifax. Countersigns Jutland, Kingston.

In Congress, March 23, 1779.

Ordinance for regulating the Clothing Department for the Armies of the United States.

There shall be a clothier general, a sub or State-clothier for each State, and a regimental clothier.

The clothier general is to be subject to the orders of the Board of War and Commander in Chief. He is to furnish estimates of the supplies wanted for the army; to apply to the Commander in Chief and Board of War for assistance therein; to make returns of such estimates to them respectively; to receive all supplies imported from abroad, and purchased in the country by continental agents; to superintend the distribution thereof to the state-cloathiers; to settle accounts with them at least every six months; to keep regular accounts of all the cloathing he shall receive, as well as of the distribution thereof among the state cloathiers; and to transmit his accounts twice in every year to the Board of Treasury, and settle them in the chamber of accounts when required; and generally to take care, on the one hand, that justice is done to the public, and on the other, that the army receive whatever shall be allowed to them in a regular, direct, and seasonable manner; and at the same time, so to act between the Continent and each particular State, that equal and impartial justice may be done on all sides.

[55] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. This letter was read in Congress on July 6 and referred to the Committee of Conference.

THE SUB OR STATE CLOATHIER

A sub or state cloathier is to be appointed by each State respectively, to reside with or near the army, or such detachment thereof in which the troops of the said State may be, as the Commander in Chief shall direct, the better to know and supply their wants. The State appointing him is to be answerable for his conduct. In case of neglect or misbehaviour, he is to be displaced by the Commander in Chief, and his successor to be appointed by the State to which he belonged. He is to receive from the cloathier general the proportion of cloathing assigned for the troops of his State, out of the public cloathing imported or purchased by continental agents; and from the State for which he is appointed, all the cloathing which may, at continental expence, be purchased in such State; of the latter, their quality and price, he shall transmit exact accounts to the cloathier general, and, when required, submit the several articles to the inspection of the cloathier general, or any person for that purpose deputed by him; he is to issue all cloathing supplied as aforesaid to the regimental cloathiers on returns signed by the commanding officers of regiments.

He is to keep exact returns with each regiment, inspect those of the regimental cloathiers, see that the articles delivered them are duly issued to the troops; and that all the cloathing procured at continental expence, above the allowance made by Congress, drawn by non-commissioned officers and privates, is charged to them, and credited to the pay roll; and that the commissioned officers receive what is credited to them and no more. He is to keep exact accounts with the cloathier general in behalf of the public, charging the United States only with what is allowed to the officers and men.

Whenever the troops of any State shall have received their proportion of cloathing from the continental stores, the supplies purchased at continental expence by the State to which they belong, or from both, and there shall remain a surplus which may be wanted for other troops not fully supplied, the sub-cloathier possessed thereof is to deliver over the surplus to such other State cloathier as the cloathier general shall direct, taking duplicate invoices and receipts from the State cloathier to whom they shall be transferred, one set of which he is to deposite with the cloathier general, and the other to retain as his own voucher: the cloathier general on his part making proper entries in his accounts, to do justice to all concerned.

When from a deficiency in the public stores, the troops of any State shall not have received their allowance of cloathing, the State cloathier is without delay to represent their wants, particularly enumerated in a return for that purpose to the executive authority of the State to which he belongs, requesting a speedy and adequate supply.

And in case a State, at its own expence, shall give and deposit with him any cloathing for the more comfortable subsistence of it's quota of troops, in addition to the allowance made by Congress, he is strictly to pursue the directions of such State, as well with respect to the distribution, as the vouchers for the delivery, and the manner and time of settling his accounts: transmitting once in every six months a copy of such accounts to the cloathier general, and as often, and whenever required, to the State to which he belongs.

THE REGIMENTAL CLOATHIER

The office of regimental cloathier shall always be executed by the regimental pay master.

He is to be furnished by captains or officers commanding companies with returns, specifying the men's names and the particular wants of each; these he is to digest into a regimental return which being signed by the officer commanding the regiment, and countersigned by himself with a receipt upon it of the supplies delivered to the regiment, is to be lodged with the State cloathier, and become to him a voucher for the delivery in his settlement with the cloathier general.

He is to keep an account with each officer and soldier for every article delivered, taking a receipt from them, as his voucher for the delivery: He is to credit them for the continental allowance, and to charge them for everything they receive, making stoppages in the monthly pay rolls for whatever they may fall in debt to the public beyond the allowance.

And to prevent in future unequal distribution of cloathing, either to the officers or soldiers, and the confusion and complaints which have been heretofore occasioned by irregular applications from commanding officers of regiments to public agents in different posts, it is hereby strictly enjoined on those agents, the cloathier general and the sub or State cloathiers to issue no cloathing on any pretence whatsoever, but in the manner before prescribed: nor shall any article be credited to either of them on settlement of their accounts, which is not so issued and vouched.

And whereas discretionary changes of the uniforms of regiments have proved inconvenient and expensive: the Commander in Chief is there-

fore hereby authorized and directed, according to the circumstances of supplies of cloathing to fix and prescribe the uniform, as well with regard to the color and facings, as the cut or fashions of the cloathes to be worn by the troops of the respective States and regiments, which shall, as far as possible be complied with by all purchasing agents employed by the Congress, as well as particular States, by the cloathier general, sub or state cloathiers and regimental cloathiers, and all officers and soldiers in the armies of the United States.

And when materials can be purchased instead of ready made cloathes, it shall always be prefered, in order that they may be made up by the taylors of the several regiments, to save expence and prevent the disadvantages which the soldiers frequently suffer from their unfitness; and instead of breeches, woolen overalls for the winter and linen for the summer, are to be substituted.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Dr. Sir: In answer to your favour of this day I inclose you a copy of a General order of the 23rd of March, regulating the component parts of a ration agreeable to which our present issues are made at the main army. The necessity of the strictest œconomy in the article of flour makes me unwilling to increase the quantity, especially as I should apprehend, it might raise the expectation of the troops in general. I hope it will be the less requisite as I have written to the Commissary urging him if possible to have a pretty good stock of rum at the forts to supply more constantly the fatigue parties with this article. I am, etc.[56]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have duly received your several favours of the 18th. and 27th. of May one without date and one of the 10th. instant. At the same time that I am satisfied your best exertions have

[56] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

not been wanting I cannot but lament the difficulties you have met with. The services of the men at this critical period are so essential, that every moment is precious and every possible step ought to have been taken to get them in march as early as was practicable. But every hour brings fresh proofs that the most dangerous delays are entailed upon all our measures.

As Blands and Baylors regiments are also destined to the Southward, if they have not marched before this arrives, I wish you to take them also under your direction and give them such instructions as you think proper for their future government. The sooner they can arrive at the place of their destination the better. Lt. Col Temple has the following paragraph in a letter of his of the 6th instant: "I am afraid we shall not be able to join the Southern army unless some one is furnished with cash to pay the expences. Certificates will not do here, and we are all without cash." You will be pleased to make the proper arrangements with the Quarter Master and Commissary, for the subsistence of the cavalry on its march, that it may suffer no difficulty for the want of money. I am sorry you are like to suffer from a scarcity of officers. The regiments here are so thinly provided, that I find I cannot spare any more without injury to the service. This prevents my sending you Lieutenant Kelly.[57] If you can meet with any young fellows, willing to enter into the service whom you judge proper as Ensigns, I shall be glad you would endeavour to get them appointed by the states and transmit me a list of their names. They can be hereafter distributed to the different regiments and the service in general wants officers. I am, etc.[58]

[57] Lieut. William Dennis Kelly, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He retired in September, 1779(?).

[58] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On June 28 Washington also wrote a brief note to Lieut. Col. William Washington to apply to General Scott for future directions respecting the march of his troop. This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, June 28, 1779.

Sir: You will without delay march your corps towards Bedford, to join the troops at or near that place under the command of Colonel Moylan. You are not for the present to go with the corps yourself, but to send it with the officer next in command, as there is a complaint of a serious nature against you made by Mr. Vandeburgh[59] a very respectable inhabitant of this state, which will oblige me to have an inquiry into the affair. I am extremely sorry any thing of this kind should have happened; but it is not in my power to be inattentive to the representations of the inhabitants when they complain of violences committed by the officers of the army. So soon as I receive the specific charges, they shall be communicated to you. Till then you will remain in this vicinity. I am, etc.[60]

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Sir: When you have crossed the North River, with your Regiment, you will proceed to the neighbourhood of Bedford where Col. Sheldons Horse and a few Light Infantry are stationed; these you will take under your command. The purposes of this command are to protect the Country and inhabitants give countenance to the Militia, and as far as it lies in your power, gain intelligence of the enemy's force, movements and designs, of which you will give me the most punctual information.

[59] Col. James Vandenburgh (Vandeburgh), of the Dutchess County (N. Y.) militia. His son and Jonas Adams joined in the complaint, which a military court on inquiry found should be referred to the civil law.

[60] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I leave it to your own judgment from an examination of the Country and according to circumstances to take a position that will best answer these purposes, consistent with the security and accomodation of your troops.

Col. Armand's corps I intend to order down, who will also be under your command.[61]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN TEMPLE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 6th. Before this I suppose you have received marching orders from Col. Bland to whom they were transmitted. It is my wish the dragoons should get on to the place of their destination, as soon as possible.

You will be pleased to address yourself to General Scot for his directions for your future government.

With respect to the expences of the regiment on the march, I have directed general Scot to make the necessary arrangements with the Commissary and Forage master.

The particular exigency justified the step you took with respect to Cloathing. I am, etc.[62]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your two favours of April the 23rd and the 31st of May. I was happy to learn that the affairs of the Convention troops were in a better situation than we at first imagined. General Philips in a letter to me bears ample

[61] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The instructions sent were (1933) in the possession of Miss Lilias Page, of Cambridge, Mass.

[62] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

testimony to the politeness of the treatment they have received. Your arrangements for their security on the late incursion of the enemy were judicious and proper; and the representation you give of the state of things would make me less apprehensive on any future occasion.

With respect to the Baron De Geismer's application, I should be very happy to have his exchange effected; both because it has been uniformly my wish to encourage exchanges, and because it would give me pleasure to accommodate the Baron in his peculiar circumstances; but I am not at liberty to indulge him with his parole to return to Germany, which is one part of his request. I shall direct our Commissary of Prisoners to make a proposal for his exchange. I am, etc.[63]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Sir: I have rec'd your letter dated yesterday and thank you for the information it contained. I have now to request that you will endeavour to employ some person, in whom you can confide, and at the same time that is intelligent, to go into the works at stony-point, or if admittance is not to be gained, otherwise to obtain the best knowledge of them he can, so as to describe the particular kind of works, the precise spots on which they stand and the strength of the garrison. If you should succeed in this point, I must beg you will transmit me without delay a sketch of the works that I may be able to form an accurate idea of them.

You will yourself take the best view you can, that you may the better know whether the report you get from the person sent in is to be relied on. I am, etc.

[63] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

P. S. describe the number of Armed Vessels and their situation, and keep the contents of this letter to yourself.[64]

To JOHN FITCH[65]

Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Sir: I have it in charge from his Excellency the Commander in Chief to request, that you will exert yourself to send a tolerable good Supply of Rum as soon as possible to the Stores at West Point. The great fatigue the Troops there undergo every day, requires that they should be amply supplied. If they are not, the Works which are so very important, will be retarded. I am, etc.[66]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, June 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I just now received your favor of to day.[67] The Enemy are now indebted to us on the Score of privates and have been for a considerable time, or at least ever since last fall. This circumstance put's it out of my power to send in any new prisoners, but I shall cheerfully consent to apply the Militia taken the other day, to the credit of their Account if they will release them, and I will direct the Commissary to attempt to negotiate their exchange as soon as he can. This is all I can do at present. If they cannot be liberated in this way I shall not have the smallest objections to their friends sending them Cloathing and other Necessaries, and will furnish such permits as may be proper. Perhaps they had better send them a few necessary Cloathes immediately. I am, etc.

[64] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[65] Deputy Commissary of Purchases, at Fishkill, N. Y. The draft calls him "Issuing Comy."

[66] This letter is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison."

[67] Clinton's letter of June 28 is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

P. S. I request that you will direct a list of the prisoners to be sent me, that the Commissary may be the better enabled to negotiate the business. The Exchange can only operate as to those who were in Arms.[68]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 28, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have the honor to inclose you an extract from my letter of the 21st to Genl. Sullivan by which you will perceive I have informed him that Lieut. Col. Pauling with a part of his command will join Genl. Clinton at Ononquaga and proceed on the ulterior operations of the expedition. As you left the matter to my determination whether the party should return or proceed on the western service after effecting the primary object, I have preferred the latter as the safest. By some intelligence from Canada received through Col. Hazen concurring with what Col. Van Schaick communicated some time since, it is said that 1500 Men were sent early in the spring to the posts on the Lakes. Though I do not give intire credit to this account, yet as it may be true, I am willing to strengthen the expedition as much as possible, to avoid an accident. I am to request your Excellency will give directions to Lt. Col. Pauling accordingly. I have the honor, etc.[69] [M.L.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Wednesday, June 30, 1779.

Parole Copenhagen. Countersigns Cæsar, Plato.

All those soldiers who are Masons by trade in the line are immediately to be drawn out and sent to the Fort for a spe-

[68] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[69] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

cial and temporary service. They are to take their orders from Colonel Kosciuszko.[70]

The Drummers to practise from nine to eleven in the morning and from three to five in the afternoon.

The New Regulations for the order and discipline of the Army being now arrived and distributed; The General hopes and expects that every officer will pay the strictest conformity to them and exert himself within the limits of his command to have them carried into immediate execution.

The Inspector General will as speedily as possible have an inspection into the two divisions under the command of Major Generals Heath and McDougall and will introduce the new formation on the same principles which have been observed in the other divisions.

He will please to begin with the brigades on the east side the river.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 30, 1779.

Sir: Col Morgan of the Virginia troops, who waits on Congress with his resignation will have the honor of delivering you this.[71] I cannot in justice avoid mentioning him as a very valuable officer who has rendered a series of important services and distinguished himself upon several occasions. I have the honor, etc.[72]

[70] Col. Thaddeus Kosciuszko. He served to the close of the war; was brigadier general of the Continental Army in September, 1783, and in October Congress resolved that it entertained "a high sense of his long, faithful and meritorious services."

[71] Morgan forwarded this letter, with one of his own (dated July 18, 1779), to Congress, in which he briefly reviewed his services and resigned for the reason that the command of the light corps was given to another. Both letters were read in Congress on July 19 and referred to the Board of War.

[72] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I wrote you this morning by General Woodford. I am glad to find the ideas of your letter[73] correspond with mine. You will act accordingly. It is the more necessary to proceed with caution as I have just received advice from General Gates, that a considerable detachment sailed from Rhode-Island the 25th instant, steering a Western course. This seems to indicate some serious design this way. I am, etc.[74] [MS. H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 30, 1779.
12 OClock noon.

Sir: Yours of the 25th. was delivered me an hour ago. Inclosed you will receive a duplicate of mine of the 27th. least there should be a miscarriage. If you have not detached any troops from your command before this reaches you, you will be pleased instantly to dispatch Glover's Brigade to join this Army, with direction to make as much expedition as they can, without injuring the troops. This order is on the supposition that the detachment you mentioned to have sailed from Rhode Island will not have returned, and are not acting in your vicinity. If they are destined for New York, which I believe to be most likely, the enemy have in all probability, some serious attempt in contemplation this way; and after so considerable a diminution of their force at Rhode-Island, 'tis hardly to be expected, they will do more than remain on the

[73] This letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.
[74] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

defensive; nor do I see any prospect that you would be able to act offensively against their remaining force, if no part of yours were withdrawn.

I wish you to inform me by express, when your detachment marches and the route they take and to instruct the Commanding Officer to advise me every two or three days of his progress and proposed stages.

The lighter the troops move the better. Their heavy baggage can follow. I am, etc.[75]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: In consideration of the scarcity of forage, where you now are, and the plenty, which you mention to be at the Continental village, I think it will be best for one or both the Brigades, Parsons and Huntington's to move to that place. Nixon's will remain where it is.

In this position it will be necessary to be very vigilant against a surprise, particularly from a sudden movement of the enemy by water. I doubt not you will use every proper precaution. I am, etc.

P S. As I wish to have the works at West Point prosecuted vigorously as a primary object, perhaps if it can be done with safety it will be best to let Huntington's brigade go to the village and Parson's remain where it is to assist in forwarding the works. I leave this however to your discretion.[76] [MS.H.S.]

[75] In the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 154, in the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The draft is in the *Washington Papers*, and is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[76] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

New Windsor, June 30, 1779.

Sir: Yr. favor dated the 27th. inst was handed to day by Capt McLane, inclosing your proposals for the incorporation of his company with your Corps. The measure is desirable, and I should be happy were it in my power at once to authorise you to proceed on the business, but not being vested with sufficient powers to [change the establishment of a Corps] the plan must be referred to Congress. In doing this no time shall be lost and I sincerely wish it may meet their approbation. When I ordered Captain McLane to join you I had not an idea of the present plan, and only meant to afford you his aid with the few men of his company; sensible of the advantage to be derived from Horse and foot acting together.

Should the corps be established as you wish you cannot entertain a thought of making new Officers (the reasons are obvious) but must furnish them from your own Corps, or from the supernumerary officers of the line now unimployed; they are numerous and no doubt many fit ones may be found.

The dismounting Dragoons inlisted for that particular service is a delicate matter and I hope you have considered it well before hand and that you do not think of taking any, but such, whose inclinations may lead them to prefer the foot service. I am, etc.[77]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

New Windsor, June 30, 1779.

Sir: As it is represented to me by Doctr. Craik, that unavoidble necessity of some times placing the Hospitals where they

[77] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

cannot be supplied with provisions by the Issuing Commys. agreeable to a resolve of Congress; I am induced to desire you will take the proper steps to supply them whenever they may be so situated as to put it out of the power of the Issuing Commy. to do it. I am, etc.[78]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: I had the Honor yesterday to receive Your Excellency's Letter of the 24th Ulto. I have ever taken all the pains in my power to prevent plundering, and the practice has been constantly reprobated and prohibited by my Orders. I will continue to use my best endeavours to suppress it.

I transmit a Copy of a Letter of the 25th and of Two Reports which I received yesterday from General Gates, advising that a number of Vessels with Troops, had left Newport and directed their course up the Sound. It is difficult to tell what are the Objects Sir Henry Clinton has in view; possibly he means to concentre his force in the first instance, or to send a Reinforcement to the Southward. The Troops have fallen down from Verplank's and Stoney points to Philips's, except such Garrisons as are necessary to occupy the Works at those places, I am pursuing every means in my power to forward the defences at West point.

As several very respectable Officers have undertaken the important and extensive duties of Sub and Brigade Inspectors, it is thought both just and politick in order to induce them to continue, as well as to engage Others of weight and character in the business, that the Sub Inspectors should be allowed three rations per day and forage for three Horses, and those of

[78] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Brigade Two Rations per day and forage for the same number of Horses, in lieu of all former rations and forage, both as Officers in the line and as Inspectors. They have applied for this. Their allowance of subsistence as Officers in the line to remain the same. There were some Other privileges which they requested, and which, being reasonable and within my authority, I have granted. The allowances of Rations and Forage must be decided by Congress. As I have observed they appear necessary, and in the latter case indispensible. I have the Honor etc.[79]

*To PHILIP MAZZEI[80]

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: Two or three Months ago I had the honor to receive your favor of the 27th of Jany. about the same time I was informed that you either had Imbarked, or was upon the point of imbarking, for Europe; this induced me to suspend my acknowledgment of your polite Lettr. till a more favourable juncture; but being lately told that you were in Virginia I address you accordingly.

I thank you for your obliging acct. of the culture of the Vine, and am happy to hear that your plantation of them is in so prosperous a way. I have long been of opinion from the spontaneous growth of the vine, that the climate and soil in many parts of Virginia were well fitted for Vineyards and that Wine, sooner or later would become a valuable article of produce. The relation of your experiments convince me I was right. With respect to the Olive, I have been much more doubtful;

[79] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on July 5 and referred to the Board of War. The draft, also in Harrison's writing, shows that, as first written, this letter ended at the word "West point." The draft also has a P. S., not in the letter sent, as follows: "We are very anxious to hear some official Accounts, or such as are deemed authentic respecting our Affairs in South Carolina."

[80] Italian physician and republican.

and with regard to the Lemon we know it is an exotic and requires a security against frost which must render the culture of them expensive precarious and unprofitable except for mere gratification and amusement.

I am much obliged by the communication of your design of going to Europe and asking my dispatches for France or Italy. I have nothing to give you the trouble of, but wish you an agreeable and prosperous voyage and a safe return to your adopted Country in which and rural life I should be happy to meet you.

I thank you for the flattering sentiments contained in your Letter and with esteem and respect have the honor, etc.[81]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: I have confirmed the different sentences of the Court Martial which you handed to me; but as I understood you that the Officers who were insulted by the Dragoons had interceded in their favor. If I should not be mistaken in this you are at liberty to remit their punishment. Yours, &c.

P: S: You will be pleased to order them to join their Regt.[82]

*To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just received a letter from Genl. Clinton (at Connajoharie) which has filled me with inexpressable concern, as I apprehend the worst consequences to the Expedition under your command from the measures which have been pursued there.

[81] Washington sent this letter to Virginia, addressed to the care of John Blair.
[82] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

My intention, and which I thought had been sufficiently explained and known to you, was, that the Troops under the command of Genl. Clinton should be at Connajoharie and the vicinity with Boats ready to proceed up the Mohawk River or across to Otsego as you should, under a full consideration of all circumstances and information, resolve on; and that, if the latter should be the choice he was to move rapidly over quite light, and with a sufficient Stock of Provisions and Stores only, to serve him till he could form his junction with you at Teoga, where every thing was to be provided.

Instead of this he had transported, and by the last accts. was transporting, Provisions and Stores for his whole Brigade, three Months, and 220 or 30 Batteaux to receive them, by which means, instead of having his design concealed till the moment of execution, and forming his junction with you in a manner by surprize the design is announced: the enemy watching him, and in place of moving light and rapidly, and as it were undiscovered, he goes incumbered with a useless supplies, has his defence weakened by the attention he must pay to his convoy, and the length of his line at a time when more than probably the whole force of the enemy will be employed to oppose him.

I did not expressly require that Genl. Clinton, in case of his forming the junction with you at Tioga, should come without provisions and stores but from the whole scope and tenor of our several conversations on this subject, the difficulties and dangers that were apprehended in the rout; the preparations that were making for the whole force on the Susquehannah and other circumstances I had, not a doubt of its being fully understood, and took it for granted when he was placed under your orders that he would have been instructed accordingly. [I inclose you a Copy of a Letter I wrote you on the 21st Ulto.,

lest the original should not have come to hand. Since writing the above I have received Your Two Letters of the 25th. and 27th Ulto.[83] I am sorry for the new difficulties that have occurred. Altho there may be a deficiency in some of the Corps which compose a part of your command and a disappointment as to the Independent Companies expected from Pensylvania, yet I should hope your numbers upon the whole from the Men that have joined and that will join, will be equal, or at least, but very little short of what were originally counted upon. With respect to Cloathing, I was in hopes that the Supplies which had been sent would have answered tolerably well. They were great in proportion to our general stock, and the demands of the rest of the Army. At this time unhappily, there are no Shirts in the Cloathiers Store, or I would direct a few to be forwarded according to your request. Colo Blain,[84] I am persuaded, will use every possible exertion to keep you furnished with provision. I have spoken to Colo Wadsworth upon this subject who told me that he had written to Colo Blain and that he had upon the first information of the damage of the provision sent a Hundred Cattle for Wyoming. The provision with General Clinton, if he should be so fortunate as ever to form a junction with you incumbered as he is, will more than replace what is damaged at Wyoming.

Your dependance cannot be upon Salt provision or Hard bread, I never had an idea that it would; because the transportation, if at any rate practicable, would so embarrass you as to retard your progress, and expose you to imminent risk from the length of your line of march. Besides, Salt provisions which undergo a long land transportation through a rough Country, will always be spoilt, and so will hard bread unless

[83] Sullivan's letters of June 25 and 27 are in the *Washington Papers*, and show the difficulties to have been a spoilage of provision supplies.

[84] Col. Ephraim Blaine.

it is in tight covered Waggons or the casks are water proof. A quantity of both, to answer exigencies, or particular occasional purposes is certainly proper and necessary; but an expedition of the nature of the one you are engaged in cannot have a fair prospect of success where these are made the chief dependence.

The Enemy have fallen down from Verplank's and Stoney points to Philips's, except strong Garrisons to occupy the Works. a Detachment left Rhode Island the 25th. Ulto. for New York.

I yesterday received a Letter from Mr. Chase[85] at Boston in which is the following paragraph, "A Vessel has this moment arrived from France, which parted with Ten sail French Men of War off the Western Islands, bound to reinforce Count D Estaing; likewise a Brigg, which ran away from the Cork fleet bound to New York, has arrived here." I am, etc.][86]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency desires me to say by way of explanation this his views in making the inquiry about Pack Saddles and bags this morning, were in case the enemy should make the Forts their object, when we of course must take post in the highlands and no mode for the transportation of provision to be used, but that of pack horses. I am, etc.[87]

P. S. If any express should be going towards Easton or Wyoming, be pleased to give information of it.[88]

[85] Thomas Chase, Assistant Quartermaster General.

[86] The portion in brackets is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[87] This letter is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and is signed "R. K. M. A. D. C."

[88] In another letter this same day (July 1) to Greene, Meade also requested that a boat be furnished General Wayne. Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BARON STEUBEN

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: I have been favoured with four letters from you three of the 22nd. and one of the 27th.

One of them incloses a representation from the Gentlemen in your department, requesting some additional privileges, in consideration of the additional trouble incident to the extensive duties of their offices. Their request appears to me so reasonable that I shall immediately take measures to have them allowed.

For each Sub and Brigade Inspector: a horseman's tent to transact their business in. a small waggon or a pack horse to carry their baggage. Books and necessary papers. Blank books, paper and candles adequate to the necessary purposes of the office. The liberty of taking from the line two or three intelligent serjeants to act as Clerks, to do duty with their regiments as usual in time of action. The privilege of drawing on extraordinary occasions only and for temporary purposes, a horse from the public stables.

For each Sub Inspector: Three rations per day and forage for three horses.

For each Brigade Inspector: Two Rations pr day and forage for three horses.

The matter of rations and forage will demand the sanction of Congress to whom I will write on the subject.

With respect to the exercise of the commands to which they are respectively intitled; whenever they conceive occasion may require it; it appears to me that this is placed upon its proper footing in the institution of the department and I cannot think it for the good of the service to recommend an alteration. If it should be left to the discretion of the inspectors they may

prefer a command in their regiments, when it may interfere with the duties of their office; which require that in time of action they should assist their Generals in the execution of the field manœuvres. I do not mean to suppose that this would happen; but every institution ought to be consistent with itself and not to authorise even a possibility, of one part clashing with another. It is my intention to preclude the Gentlemen from opportunities of command; but I am of opinion the occasions of exercising it, ought to be determined by the officer commanding the army the division or the brigade to which they are attached.

The proposals towards a monthly inspection contained in their representation and your letter of the 29th.[89] appear in general to be very elegible and shall be substantially adopted. A general order will be immediately framed for this purpose. It will comprehend the other regulations you recommend.

I agree with you as to the impropriety of such numerous guards and the necessity of ordering them to join their regiments in time of alarm; and I disapprove of Commissioned officers exercising the civil functions you mention.

I shall take measures to remedy these abuses. The other matters you suggest shall be duly attended to.

Your recommendation of Mr Galvan confirms the opinion I entertained of his talents. If Mr. Ternant has resigned and no other person has been employed in his place, I should have only one objection to Mr. Galvan succeeding him, which is, that according to the establishment of your department, the appointment would naturally devolve on an officer already in the line. I shall however give the matter further consideration and in the mean time shall be obliged to you to endeavour to ascertain Mr. Ternant's resignation.

[89] Steuben's letter of June 29 is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

I shall be obliged to you for a sight of his work concerning regulations for the cavalry. I am, etc.[90]

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: Having appointed you to the command of the light infantry of the line you will immediately repair to that part of it (consisting of four batalions now commanded by Col. Butler) which is in the vicinity of Fort Montgomery, and take the command. The infantry of the other divisions is not yet organized; but it will be done as soon as possible and the whole drawn together as far as the circumstances of the service will permit. The principal object of your present station is to oppose any movement of the enemy against the forts; for which purpose you will exert yourself to gain an accurate knowledge of the scene of action, all the possible landing places and approaches to the forts and to your corps; with every advantageous spot for giving the most effectual opposition. You will make such disposition, as appears best calculated to answer these purposes, and to gain the earliest information of the movements and designs of the enemy. To this end you will endeavour to engage trusty persons to go within the enemies lines as spies; and I will enable you to reward them for the risk and trouble; but in doing this I need not remind you of the necessity of œconomy and the greatest caution to prevent imposition.

If at any time, you see a favourable opportunity for striking an advantageous stroke, you have my permission for improving it; as I rely upon your prudence, that you will undertake

[90] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

nothing without a sufficient prospect of success, and unless the advantages to be obtained will compensate the risk to be run. When you have any project of consequence and circumstances will permit, you will be pleased to communicate it to me previous to the execution.

You will find in the hands of Col. Butler a map of this country taken from actual survey which is for the use of the commanding officer of the infantry. Col. Butler will also communicate to you the instructions he has received, which contain my ideas more in detail of the measures proper to be persued by the infantry, in its present position.

You will be pleased to advise me punctually of every material occurrence.[91]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: Herewith you will be pleased to receive general instructions for your conduct. This you will consider as private and confidential. The importance of the two posts of Verplanks and Stoney points to the enemy is too obvious to need explanation. We ought if possible to dispossess them. I recommend it to your particular attention, without delay to gain as exact a knowledge as you can of the number of the garrisons, the state of the Creeks that surround the former, the nature of the ground in the vicinity of both, the position and strength of the fortifications, the situation of the guards, the number and stations of the vessels in the river, and the precautions in general which the enemy employ for their security.

It is a matter I have much at heart to make some attempt upon these Posts (in the present weak state of the garrisons and before the enemy commence any other operation) if

[91] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

warranted by a probability of success. I must entreat your best endeavours to acquire the necessary information, after having obtained which, I shall thank you for your opinion of the practicability of a surprize of one or both those places, especially that on the West side of the River. I am, etc.[92] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 1, 1779.

Sir: Major General Baron De Steuben will have the pleasure of delivering you this. He waits upon you to make some arrangements in your division relatively to his department, in which I am persuaded you will chearfully cooperate. His important services entitle him to our confidence and esteem. I am, etc.[93] [MS.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Thursday, July 1, 1779.

Parole Harkimer. Countersigns Clinton, Jay.

The whole Army is for the future to undergo a monthly inspection, in which the State of the men's arms accoutrements, ammunition, clothing and camp equipage is to be carefully examined. At these inspections the following returns are to be made to the Inspector.

1st A return of the strength of each company regimentally digested, accounting for all absentees, together with the alterations since the last inspection.

2ndly A return of the different articles of clothing in possession of each company, with an account of the quantity

[92] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, with changes in the writing of Washington.

[93] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

received, lost, worn out, or otherwise deficient since the last inspection.

3rdly A return of Arms, Ammunition and Accoutrements of each company, accounting for the alterations and distinguishing such as are in the hands of the men absent on command &c. from those present.

4thly A return of the camp equipage delivered each company, the quantity on hand and the deficiencies since the preceding examination.

5thly A return from the regimental Quarter Master of all the articles he has drawn since the last inspection both from the brigade Quarter Master and brigade Conductor, the issues he has made to each company, the stock in hand, and the deficiencies which have happened.

6thly A similar return from the regimental Clothier of all the articles of clothing by him received, delivered and in hand.

7thly A return from the brigade Quarter Master of the articles in his department, issued to the several regiments and returned to him by them.

8thly A similar return from the brigade Conductor.

The result of these inspections are to be communicated to the officers commanding divisions and brigades so far as respects their commands, as well as to the Commander in Chief and commanding officer in the department.

The Major Generals or officers commanding divisions are to communicate their division orders through the Sub Inspectors; But as the duties of their office will be too numerous and entensive in many cases to permit their attendance for the general orders, they are to be hereafter exempted from this part of the duty assigned them which is to be performed by the Aide De Camps to the Major Generals; But as the Adjutant General will often have matters to communicate which may not be the proper subjects of written orders, The Sub Inspectors will

attend at the Orderly Office as frequently as their Occupations will permit.

The Sub Inspectors are to receive brigade returns from the Brigade Inspectors which they are to digest into division returns for the Major Generals.

The Commander in Chief having been informed that some commissioned officers hold appointments in the Commissary and Forage department, thinks it necessary to direct that the practice be discontinued in future.

The demands upon the line for the Staff officers authorized by Congress are so numerous that it would be injurious to the service to permit any others than they have pointed out. The officers commanding divisions will see this order carefully executed allowing only sufficient time to supply their places by other appointments, which it is expected will be immediately done.

Henry McCormic, Esquire,[94] late Brigade Major to the 1st Pennsylvania Brigade is appointed to do the duties of Brigade Major and Brigade Inspector to the Light Corps under Brigadier General Wayne.

The Honorable Congress have been pleased to pass the following Act

In Congress, June 22nd., 1779.

Resolved. That it be recommended to the legislative and executive powers in the several states, more especially those that are adjacent to Long Island and other places in possession of the enemy, to take the most effectual measures to prevent plundering the inhabitants of such places, and all officers of the army are directed to use their utmost exertions to prevent such practices.

As nothing can be more unwarrantable than plundering the Inhabitants, the General persuades himself that every

[94] Adj. Henry McCormick, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He served as brigade major and inspector to the Light Infantry to May, 1780, when he resigned.

officer of the Army will exert himself to prevent it in all cases whatever.

At a General Court Martial of the line whereof Lieutenant Colonel Ford is President, June 23rd.,

Lieutenant Moody[95] of the 2nd. Virginia State Regiment was tried for, "Scandalous, infamous behaviour, unbecoming the Character of a Gentleman and Officer, also with breaking a former Arrest in being out of camp when notified to appear for trial altho' he knew a Court was sitting."

The Court acquit Lieutenant Moody of the charge of scandalous, infamous behaviour in the instances exhibited against him; but they are of opinion that Lieut. Moody is reprehensible for the language made use of by him to Lieutenant Edmonston[96] at Middle Brook, in May last, which they consider as a breach of Article 1st. Section 7th. of the Articles of War, which directs as a punishment, an Arrest, and as Lieutenant Moody has been arrested and tried they are of opinion he should be discharged of his Arrest.

They are also of opinion Lieutenant Moody was not properly arrested on the 2nd. charge.

The General confirms the sentence, at the same time he feels real Pain at the indecency of the behaviour and language which passed between the Gentlemen concerned; utterly inconsistent with that delicacy of character, which an officer ought under every circumstance to preserve:

The familiarity made use of by Lieutenant Moody to reinlist the soldier mentioned in Lieutenant Rudder's[97] deposition was intirely improper.

[95] Lieut. James Moody, of the Second Virginia State Regiment. He was promoted to captain, to rank from April, 1779, and served to January, 1781.

[96] Lieut. Benjamin Edmondson, of the Second Virginia State Regiment. He served to January, 1781.

[97] Lieut. Epaphroditus Rudder, of the First Virginia State Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant of the First Continental Dragoons in 1780, and retired in November, 1782.

Also Corporal Swan of the 2nd. Regiment of Light-Dragoons was tried. 1st. For insolent language. 2ndly. Delivering his sword to one of the Inhabitants for the "purpose of insulting officers," found guilty of using insolent language to some officers in the Maryland line being a breach of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the Articles of War and sentenced to be reduced to a private and to ask pardon of the officers he was insolent to. The Court do acquit him of the other charges.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders the execution of it as soon as may be.

Likewise Elihu Bellows and Philip Goldwait of the 2nd. regiment of Light Dragoons were tried, 1st. For insolent language.

2ndly. "Delivering up their clothing, arms and accoutrements to the inhabitants for the purpose of insulting officers."

3rdly "Coming into company in the disguise of countrymen themselves", acquitted of the charge of insolent language but severally found guilty of the other charges, being breaches of Article 5th, Section 18th. of the Articles of War and sentenced each to receive one hundred lashes.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentences and orders them executed at such time and place as Major General Putnam shall direct.

The 1st. Pennsylvania brigade to relieve the 1st. Maryland at the Forest of Deane tomorrow.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, July 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have duly received Your favors of the 1st. 2d. and the present date. I do not yet know in what light Captain Cole[98] will be considered, whether as a prisoner of War, or a

[98] Capt. Albert Cole (Coles), a Tory, who was captured on Long Island by a party of Whigs and taken to Connecticut.

Citizen. I have written to Major Talmadge to inform me of the circumstances of his capture. The Desetrers[99] to Bedford, I think, had better go to Connecticut. Directions will be given for purchasing their Arms, and as to the sum to be paid for them.

You will represent to Doctor Foster[1] the purveyor, and Doctor Turner[2] the surgeon General, the deficiency of Instruments, Bandages &c. and urge them to supply them as soon as possible.

Inclosed you will receive the report of a Committee of Officers of the right Wing; in which they enter into a voluntary engagement, not to purchase certain Articles but at a limited price. This has originated with themselves, and though I do not expect much from it; yet as they have entered into the measure, and as its utility and success depend on its being general, I send it to you to take the sense of the Officers under your command. The experiment can do no harm and it may do good. I am, etc.[3] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

New Windsor, July 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I intend in the orders of tomorrow to publish and approve the sentences of De Peu, King, and Bettis; but as we have had frequent examples latterly in the main army, I feel a reluctance at present to add to the number. I therefore propose as it is the anniversary of our independence to proclaim a general pardon to all the prisoners now under sentence of death

[99] British deserters.

[1] Isaac Foster, hospital purveyor and deputy director general, Eastern Department. He retired in October, 1780.

[2] Philip Turner, surgeon general, Eastern Department. He was made hospital physician and surgeon in October, 1780, and retired in June, 1781.

[3] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

in the army. I shall pass over the case of Heustis[4] as he is a soldier in the enemy's service; and the punishment of him might involve questions of delicacy which it will perhaps be more prudent to avoid. I shall be obliged to you to inform me, under what circumstances he was taken that I may be the better able to judge in what light he ought to be considered. I am, etc.[5]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Saturday, July 3, 1779.

Parole Cumberland. Countersigns Coventry, Bengal.

In order to prevent the inconveniencies and abuses which have prevailed both with respect to the number and management of guards appropriated to the stores of the Army, the General directs the following mode to be pursued in future:

The brigade Quarter Masters are to choose a convenient place in the rear of each brigade as near the encampment as possible for the deposit of all the store Waggons of the brigade which are to be parked in the following order:

1st. The Conductor's Forge and Ammunition Waggons. 2nd. The Quarter Masters. 3rd. The Commissary's. 4th. The Waggon Masters. 5th. The Forage Masters and all other Waggons and stores which require to be guarded.

Each brigade is to furnish a Serjeant and twelve as a guard to this park under the denomination of Store-Guards which is to give four sentries, to be posted at the four corners of the park. This guard to be reliev'd daily.

It being essential that in time of action the strength of the line should be as little diminished as possible, it has been

[4] Philip Heustis, a loyalist.

[5] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. A P. S. was added to this letter identical with the last paragraph of Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath of this same date, *q. v.*

directed in the regulations that at the beating of the General for the march of the Army "all General and Staff Officers' guards and those of the Commissaries are to return to their respective regiments." The Commander in Chief enjoins the strictest observance of this regulation and as the reason is the same extends it to times of Alarm; in which cases the guards above mentioned are instantly to rejoin their several corps.

A sufficient guard, according to circumstances, will be provided for the baggage and stores of the whole line.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Sunday, July 4, 1779.

Parole St. Domingo. Countersigns Hadley, Haddam.

At a General Court Martial held by order of Major General McDougall in the Highlands the 19th of June last, Colonel Greaton President, Lieutenant Torey Holland of Colonel Putnam's regiment was tried for "Encouraging a Prisoner at Terry town to make his escape on the 22nd. of March last, it being unbecoming the character of an officer and gentleman," found not guilty and acquitted with honor.

The General confirms the sentence and orders Lieutenant Holland released from Arrest.

At another General Court Martial whereof Colonel Nixon was President, the 6th. day of April last, a certain Isaac Depue was tried for "Assisting to seize and secretly convey to places within the possession of the british forces, Major Blauvelt and Hermanus Talman,[6] loyal Citizens of the State of New York" unanimously adjudged guilty of the charge exhibited against him and in pursuance of a resolution of Congress

[6]Maj. Johannes Joseph Blauvelt, of the militia, and Hermanus Talman (Taulman), both of Orangetown, N. Y.

of the 27th. of February 1778, unanimously sentenced to suffer death by being hung by the Neck until he shall be dead.

At the same Court John King was tried for, "Assisting to seize and secretly convey to places within the possession of the british forces said Blauvelt and Talman and also for aiding in the taking of William Sitcher an officer in the service of the United States, also a private Soldier in the aforesaid service, and conveying them to the City of New-York," found guilty of that part of the charge which relates to the taking of Blauvelt and Talman and unanimously sentenced to suffer *death* by being hung by the Neck until he the said John King shall be dead.

Likewise Joseph Bettys was tried for "Having been a Spy for General Burgoyne (in the service of the enemy) by coming within the American lines in the State of New York in a secret manner and returning again to the enemies of the United States, and for having forged a certificate to facilitate the execution thereof," found guilty and unanimously sentenced to suffer *death,* by being hung by the Neck 'till he shall be dead. The Commander in Chief confirms the aforegoing sentences.

A certain Stephen Smith was also tried by a General Court Martial whereof Lieutenant Colonel Loring was President the 6th. of January last for " Being a Spy, by coming frequently within the American lines in the States of New York and Connecticutt in a secret manner and returning to the enemies of the United States," found guilty and unanimously sentenced to suffer death. Which sentence was afterwards approved by Major General McDougall. This day, being the Anniversary of our *glorious Independence* will be commemorated by the firing of Thirteen Cannon from West Point at one o'clock P. M.

The Commander in Chief thinks proper to grant a general pardon to all Prisoners in this Army under sentence of death. They are to be released from confinement accordingly.

At a Brigade General Court Martial, June 24th. 79. Lieutenant Colonel Davidson,[7] President, William Shields Waggon Master to the North Carolina Brigade was tried 1st. "For exchanging a public horse as one of his own property." 2nd. "For stealing the Waggoner's forage." 3rdly. "For having offered for sale (or to exchange) a public Mare (as his own property) which he drew out of the continental yard for the use of the brigade." 4thly. "For having sold (to the driver of Major Murphy's[8] private team) two collars which he drew for the use of the brigade, and 5thly." For selling to a soldier (at near double price) cloathing "he drew out of the public Store and paid for."

The Court do acquit him of the 1st. charge but find him guilty of the last four and sentence him to be dismissed the service.

The General is sorry to differ in opinion, in part, from the Court. It appears to him that the first charge was better supported than the second.

Shields had no right to take the horse in the first instance, but when he was taken and put into the public service, which appears to have been the case, he became a public horse and the public was responsible for him to the original owner, therefore as he afterwards took this horse and exchanged him as his own, the first charge appears well founded.

His being Waggon Master and taking forage from the Waggoners under him for the use of his own horses even tho' it may have been done irregularly or wantonly can hardly be considered as a theft which the charge declares.

These reasons do not permit the General to confirm the sentence but as Mr. Shields appears to have been very culpable

[7]Lieut. Col. William Lee Davidson, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He served later as brigadier general of North Carolina Militia, and was killed at Cowan's Ford, N. C., in February, 1781.

[8]Maj. Hardy Murfree(?), of the Second North Carolina Regiment.

upon the whole, the General recommends it to the Quarter Master General immediately to dismiss him from the service.

The General requests the commanding officers of those regiments who have furnished men for his guard to send without delay to the Adjutant General, certificates of the time of service for which they are respectively engaged.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 4, 1779.

My Lord: I received yesterday your Letter of the 2nd with an Extract from your Orders and the proceedings of a Committee of Officers for fixing the prices of provision. It is certainly much to be wished that expedients could be devised for appreciating the Money and any reasonable measures that will contribute to this will meet with my approbation. It is however evident that this can only be the effect of a general agreement, and that nothing less can be lasting. I have transmitted Copies of the proceedings of the Committee of Officers to General Heath and Genl McDougal, that they may be submitted to the consideration of the Officers of the Corps under their immediate command. If they agree to them, I shall direct the prices affixed to the several enumerated Articles to be published in General Orders. I am, etc.[9]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

New Windsor, July 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: Today being the anniversary of independence you will be pleased to have it taken notice of by discharging thirteen pieces of cannon at one oClock. I wish we had it in our power to distribute a portion of rum to the soldiers, to

[9]The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

exhilerate their spirits upon the occasion, but unfortunately our stock is too scanty to permit. I am, etc.

P: S: Major Beauman told me yesterday he had some damaged powder. This had best be made use of.[10]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, July 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I this morning received your letter of yesterday and am obliged to you for your observations and the sketch you send me.

The arrival of the Southern post expected tomorrow, will detain me here; but the next day I shall have the pleasure of being with you very early in the morning, for the purpose you mention. You may make such a disposition of your corps as you think proper. I am, etc.[11] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR WILLIAM GOODRICH[12]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 4, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 30th. Ulto. I could not give the party, which was intended to be raised and to march under your command, greater pay or any other terms than what I mentioned. As the matter has been deferred so long, I don't know, even if the party could be engaged on those terms, that it would answer all the valuable purposes which were at first in view. With respect to the Men raising for Nine months, they cannot be employed in the manner they request; but must recruit the Regiments according to the intentions of the State.

Solomon Hendricks[13] has shewn me a List of thirty two Stockbridge Indians, who he says are still desirous of going on

[10] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[11] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[12] Of the Massachusetts Militia.
[13] Stockbridge Indian chief.

the Western expedition and have chosen him for their Captain. If this is the case, on the terms and conditions I mentioned I shall have no objection to the measure and to their joining General Sullivan as early as they can by the way of Wyoming,[14] or to their falling in with Genl. Clinton, if they can overtake him. I have told him this, and given him a writing in the nature of a Commission while he is on this service.[15] I am, etc.[16]

To SOLOMON HENDRICKS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 4, 1779.

You having represented to me that you and thirty two Others, of the said tribe, whose names you have furnished me with, are desirous of going on the expedition with General Sullivan and are willing to do it for the same pay and allowances of the Troops belonging to the Continental Army, and that the said party have chosen you their Captain. This is to declare that from the good opinion I have of your bravery and attachment to the United States of America, I approve of the same; and also that you shall have and receive the pay of a Captain, while you are actually employed with your Company in the said expedition. And in like manner I declare that every private man in your company, while they are in the said service shall have and receive the same pay and allowance of provisions as the Soldiers employed in the Army. And Lastly, when the Expedition is ended, If Genl Sullivan or the Commanding Officer shall certify that you and your Company behaved well and distinguished yourselves, you shall, over and above your common-pay, receive a sum of Money as a Testimonial for your good conduct and services.[16]

[14] In Pennsylvania.
[15] For the "writing" given to Hendricks see the following document.
[16] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

New Windsor, July 4, 1779.

My dear Marqs: Since my last which was written (to the best of my recollection for not having my Papers with me I can not have recourse to dates) in March, both Armies continued quiet in their Winter cantonments till about the first of May when a detachmt. of abt. 2000 of the Enemy under the command of General Matthews conveyed by Sir George Collier made a sudden invasion of a Neck of land comprehending Portsmouth and Suffolk in Virginia, and after plundering and destroying the property (chiefly private) in those places and stealing a number of Negroes returned to New York the moment they found the Country rising in Arms to oppose them.

This exploit was immediately followed by a movement of Sir Henry Clinton up the North River the beginning of June. what the real object of this expedition was, I cannot with certainty inform you. Our Posts in the highlands were supposed to be his aim because they were of importance to us, and consonant to his former plan for prosecuting the War; but whether upon a nearer approach he found them better provided and more difficult of access than he expected, or whether his only view was to cut off the communication between the East and West side of the River below the highlands I shall not undertake to decide; certain it is however that he came up in full force, disembarked at Kings ferry and there began to fortify the points on each side which to all intents and purposes are Islands and by nature exceedingly strong.

This movement of the enemy and my solicitude for the security of our defences on the River, induced me to March the Troops which were cantoned at Middle brook, immediately to their support and for the further purpose of strengthening the defences by additional Works. in this business I have been

employed near three weeks, while the enemy have not been idle in establishing themselves as above. They have reinforced their main army with part of the garrison at Rhode Island.

General Sullivan commands an Expedition against the Six Nation's which aided by Butlar and Brandt, with their Tory Friends, and some force from Canada have greatly infested our Frontrs. He has already Marched to the Susquehanna with about 4000 Men, all Continental Soldiers and I trust will destroy their Settlements and extirpate them from the Country which more than probably will be effected by their flight as it is not a difficult matter for them to take up their Beds and Walk.

We have received very favourable Accts. from South Carolina, by wch. it appears that the British Troops before Charles town have met with a defeat and are in a very perilous situation. We have this matter from such a variety of hands that it scarcely admits of a doubt and yet no official information is received of it.

When my dear Marquis shall I embrace you again? Shall I ever do it? or have the charms of the amiable and lovely Marchioness, or the smiles and favors of your Prince withdrawn you from us entirely? At all times, and under all circumstances, I have the honor to be with the greatest regard, personal attachment and affection, Yr., etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 5, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Since mine to you of the 3d, I have received yours of the 29th. of June. I am glad to find that your second arrival of stores and provisions was in better condition than the first. I hope what you still expect may prove equally good.

I have received a letter from General Clinton of the 30th. of June by which I find that his taking so large a quantity of

provisions and stores with him was in obedience to your orders. I cannot but be extremely apprehensive that this party will be exposed to the most imminent hazard from so great an incumbrance of stores, especially under the intelligence you communicate of the enemy's assembling at Chonowaitatine. We may expect their whole force will be bent against General Clinton. Notwithstanding my apprehensions I would not undertake to interfere with your arrangements but shall leave him to act as you direct; at the same time, I must entreat you to consider whether he may not still disembarrass himself of a part of his stores. This will depend materially on your immediate prospects of supply; if they appear sufficient, I am of opinion it will be adviseable for General Clinton to send back to Conojoharie all his provisions and stores more than are necessary for his subsistence and security till he joins you. In this case I would endeavour to prevail upon the Governor to have some Militia from that part of the Country ordered out to take charge of the stores at Conojoharie and convey them to a place of safety. If you from a full consideration of circumstances are of the same opinion you will give directions accordingly and inform me of them.

This measure besides the good effect of disencumbering the detachment will serve to puzzle the enemy and render our real designs equivocal.

I approve of your intention of reaching Tiogo before General Clinton moves from Otsego. Would it be prudent to carry the idea still further by moving on to meet him towards Owege or Chenango as far as it can be done with safety? This would certainly tend to distract and awe the Indians and facilitate your junction. But it is a matter I only mean to suggest for your consideration. I observe your force by a late return including Clinton's amounted to 3,500 men fit for duty, Clinton's at the

time his return was made to you (though his numbers have augmented since) were probably 1000. This leaves you 2500.

You say you shall only be able to march fifteen hundred men from Wyoming, a thousand therefore must be employed as Garrisons escorts &c. This number is far more considerable than I can conceive necessary. Your posts of communication need not be numerous nor large; it appears to me that less than one third of the number would suffice for them and for contingent services. It is essential that your operating force should be as great as possible. In order that it may be the less requisite to leave a large part of your troops to guard your communication, I have again written to the Council of Pensylvania urging the necessity of sending you a reinforcement of five or six hundred men of some sort or other to be employed in this way and enable you to keep your Continental force in a body.

These may serve to strengthen the garrisons you leave behind and protect your convoys. I hope the application may succeed, it shall be pressing and pointed.[17]

I send you some intelligence lately received from Canada. It is from a friend there who covers himself by assuming the stile of a Tory. From this account it appears that 700 men have been sent from Canada to reinforce the savages. I am, etc.[18]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 5, 1779.

Dr. Sr: I have received your letter of this day and have issued a General order for regulating the manner in which Cloathing is to be drawn for the Infantry. I have also directed a Brigade Qr. Master Forage Master and Conductor to be appointed, though I have not assigned the duty of Clothier to the first. If

[17] See letter to President Reed (July 5).

[18] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. A signed letter, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is also in the *Washington Papers*.

it should be found necessary it may be done hereafter. I have appointed the regimental Qr. Masters to do the duty of Regimental Clothiers and to observe the same rules and forms which these are bound to observe. I agree perfectly with you as to the importance of dress and it is my intention that the Infantry shall have a pretty full supply. But after all our circumstances must govern and it might have an ill effect to make too great a difference between the infantry and the troops of the line at large.

I shall direct the Clothier to endeavour to complete you to a hat or cap, one Blanket, two shirts, one pr. of overalls and one pr. of Shoes pr man and a small quantity of thread and needles. More than this cannot be afforded. I have not given an order on the returns you inclose, because the matter may be at once taken up in the established mode which is analogous to the practice in the line.

I shall remind the Quarter Master Genl. about sending you a Boat and direct the Commissary to keep you as well supplied as he can with rum. But the misfortune is our stock of this article is very scanty.

I shall speak to Baron Steuben about the regulations. I believe he has not enough ready to give a full supply; but he may perhaps spare a few more than he has done, one to each field Officer and one to each Captain. I expect to have the pleasure of seeing you in the morning and am, etc.[19] [H.S.P.]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 5, 1779.

Sir: The complaints of your corps daily increased. You will immediately on receipt of this send it off under the Officer next in command, to join Col. Moylan, at or near Bedford.

[19] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Yourself will remain with the Witness you have to attend a Court Martial which will sit tomorrow morning at 10 oClock at New Windsor. I am, etc.[20]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, July 5, 1779.

Sir: I have just received your letter of the 3d; the loss of your papers was certainly a most unlucky accident and shews how dangerous it is to keep papers of any consequence at an advanced post. I beg you will take care to guard against the like in future. If you will send me a trusty person I will replace the guineas. I observe yourself and other officers have lost some cloathing. Though I have not given an order of the kind before, yet in this particular exigence, I am ready to give one on the Clothier to those officers who have been the sufferers for such articles as are absolutely necessary. You will be pleased to communicate this to Col Sheldon and request him to send the Pay Master with a proper return to Head Quarters.

The Person who is most endangered by the acquisition of your letter is one Higday who lives not far from the Bowery on the Island of New York. I wish you would endeavour to give him the speediest notice of what has happened. My anxiety on his account is great, if he is really the man he has been represented to be, he will in all probability fall a sacrafice. I am, etc.[21]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, July 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your letter of yesterday I recd. this day and have only to thank you for it and its inclosure; except that I wish

[20] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.
[21] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

you to pay the strictest attention to the movements of the enemy below, lest they may undertake an excursion into the Jersey, by the way of Tappan or elsewhere; of this should it take place, I must request the earliest information; it may be well in order to accomplish this knowledge to employ country people for the purpose. I am, etc.[22]

To CONRAD ALEXANDRE GÉRARD

New Windsor, July 5, 1779.[23]

Sir: A report prevails here that Your Excellency intends shortly to take your departure for France. On a presumption of its truth, I take the liberty to request you will do me the honour to take charge of the inclosed letter for the Marquis De la Fayette.

I cannot but avail myself of this opportunity, of assuring your Excellency of the high sense I entertain of your services to this country, and how much I should regret your absence, if I were not convinced that it will be employed to promote the mutual interest of France and America. With this consolation, I entreat you will accept the homage of my sincerest wishes for your health and happiness; and that you may have a safe and agreeable passage and a happy sight of your friends, I have the honor etc.[24]

*To THOMAS WEST[25]

New Windsor, July 5, 1779.

Sir: Your letter of the 10th. Ulto. by the Post did not reach my hands till yesterday. Although I have received money on my

[22] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[23] The date line and superscription is in the writing of Washington.
[24] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[25] Of Alexandria, Va., and coexecutor with Washington of Col. Thomas Covill's estate.

own account in discharge of Bonds, Mortgages &ca., at the present depreciated price of it (by which, in some instances, I have not, in reality, got a Shilling in the pound, though nominally the whole Sum) I can never consent to receive it as an Executor for others without a proper allowance unless the Laws of the State should compel it; of which you have the means of information more in your power than I have, and will act accordingly.

I do not recollect enough of Colo. Thos. Colvills Will to remember who were the residuary Legatees; I thought his relations in England had been so; but be this as it may, the case is not altered by it; and I think Mr. Moody, before a conveyance is made him, should pay the real, not nominal value of the purchase; without this I shall never (unless matters appear to me in a different point of light than they do at present) agree to make Deeds untill compelled by a suit in chancery.

Before I conclude let me entreat you to have the Accts. of that Estate put in the best Order imaginable, and every Voucher, Paper, and memorandum which tends to explain, or can anyways illucidate matters, carefully selected; as I am very anxious, or shall be so the moment it is in my power, to have a final settlement of my Executorship of that Estate in order to obtain a discharge from the trust. I am, etc.

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED AND THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 5, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am extremely concerned to find by several late Letters from General Sullivan that he is like to be disappointed in the independt. companies which were to reinforce him from the State of Pensylvania. The consequences of this disappoint-

ment will certainly be very injurious, they may be more than injurious. For want of these he will be obliged to reduce his operating force to establish the necessary posts of communication too low perhaps to act with safety and effect, or he must leave his communication and convoys in the most precarious state. I have advised him rather to hazard something in the last respect than in the first, with an assurance that I would again solicit the aid of the state to strengthen the posts in his rear and assist in protecting his convoys. I must entreat in the most pressing terms that the Council will be pleased without delay to take effectual measures to have the number of men originally requested, sent forward.[26] If the independent companies are not ready, I beg their place may be supplied by militia to be relieved periodically. The Council are fully sensible of the importance of success in the present expedition and of the fatal mischiefs which would attend a defeat. We should perhaps lose an army and our frontiers would be desolated and deluged in blood. A large reinforcement has been sent from Canada to join the savages. They are collecting their force for a vigorous opposition; and if they are successful, their devastations will exceed any thing we have yet experienced. Their means will be increased and their cruelty will be emboldened by success and Sharpened by revenge.

It was not in my power to send a greater Continental force. I stretched this string as hard as it would possibly bear, and relied on the further aid of the states more immediately concerned. I hope I shall not be eventually disappointed. I flatter myself the Council will think my anxiety on this occasion natural and will excuse my importunity. With very great respect etc.

[26] Reed answered (July 11) that peremptory orders had been given to the ranging companies and militia of the adjacent counties to join Sullivan.

P. S. I shall be much obliged to the Council to communicate what they will have it in their power to do, to General Sullivan that he may take his measures accordingly.[27]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Monday, July 5, 1779.

Parole Hispaniola. Countersigns Berlin, China.

A Court of Inquiry to be held the day after tomorrow 9 o'clock at this place at the Tavern nearest Head Quarters to inquire into some complaints exhibited against Col. Armand by Colo. James Vandeburgh of the Militia and Jonas Adams both Inhabitants of this State.

The Court will report a State of facts to the Commander in Chief and their opinion of the merits of the complaints. The Court will consist of Colonel Clark,[28] Lieut. Colo. Brooks,[29] Lieut Col. Fleury,[30] Lieut Colo. North,[31] Majr. Des Epinier.[32]

AFTER ORDERS

A brigade Quarter Master, Forage Master and Conductor to be forthwith appointed to the corps of Light Infantry.

The regimental Quarter Masters to the Infantry are to perform the duty of regimental Clothiers and are to draw and issue clothing in the same manner as is practised throughout the line. They are to transmit every month the company returns lodged with them, to the regimental Pay Masters with an account of their deliveries and are to take their receipts as vouchers for their justification.

---

[27] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[28] Col. Thomas Clark, of the First North Carolina Regiment.
[29] Lieut. Col. John Brooks, commandant of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment.
[30] Lieut. Col. François Louis Teisseydre, Marquis de Fleury, of the Engineers.
[31] Lieut. Col. William North, of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.
[32] Maj. Augustin François Des Epiniers. He was aide to Steuben, and returned to France in October, 1779.

The regimental Pay Masters will carry the clothing delivered to the Infantry of their regiments into the general regimental account and settle with the Cloathier accordingly.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 7, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I beg leave to inform your Excellency that I have received intelligence of an embarkation of the enemy the 4th instant at Frogs Neck which proceeded up the Sound and probably have in view a sudden incursion into your State; perhaps New London may be the object. I should have communicated the intelligence sooner, but it arrived during my absence from Head Quarters, from which place I have been for two days past on a visit to our own posts below and those the enemy have lately established. The embarkation in question is said to consist of the Grenadiers light infantry and some Hessians amounting to about 1800 men. It seems the enemy have lately collected a number of their shipping in the East River. Their whole force except this detachment is assembling about Kings Bridge and Philip's farm. The present movement up the sound may have two objects in view, the destruction of some town or magazine near the coast and the drawing off the farmers from their harvest, and the diversion of a part of our force that way to enable them to act more seriously on this River.

On hearing that the enemy intended to bring a part of the garrison of Rhode Island to New York I directed General Gates in that event to send a proportionable part of his force this way; and on receiving information that they had actually done it, in a subsequent letter I directed him to march Glover's Brigade. The inclosed to the Commanding Officer instructs

him in case of any operation of the enemy in Connecticut to give all the aid in his power to the militia to repel them. If it should not be too late, Your Excellency will be pleased to forward the letter to him with such information and advice as circumstances may dictate. I have the honor, &c.[33]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Thursday, July 8, 1779.

Parole Massachusetts. Countersigns Northfield, Poland.

General Muhlenberg's brigade to relieve the 1st. Pennsylvania at the Forest of Deane tomorrow morning.

Major Oliver[34] of the Massachusetts line is appointed Major of Brigade to General Nixon's brigade and is to be accordingly respected and obeyed.

For all deficiencies in the corps of Light Infantry occasioned by sickness, deaths, desertions &c., the officers commanding battalions are to make out returns of the non-commissioned officers and privates wanting to complete, have them indorsed by the commanding officer of the Light Infantry, and send them to the commanding officers of the brigades from which the deficiencies are to be made up, who upon the receipt of such returns will cause the numbers wanting, to be immediately sent on to join said corps.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to come to the following resolutions.

In Congress, June 22, 1779.

Resolved, That in consideration of their extra duty as Brigade Inspectors the Majors of Brigade receive forty four dollars pr month in addition to their regimental Pay.

---

[33] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[34] Maj. Robert Oliver, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

Resolved, That Congress entertain a grateful sense of the virtues and services of those faithful and zealous soldiers who, at an early period engaged in the armies of these states during the war; and to encourage a continuance of their exertions, and as far as circumstances admit, to put them on a footing in pecuniary matters with other soldiers, General Washington be impowered to order a gratuity of one hundred dollars each, to be paid only to such soldiers as inlisted before the 23 day of January, 1779.

Resolved, That the adjutant general for the time being, be also assistant inspector general.

In order to determine what soldiers are intitled to the above gratuity, the Commander in Chief directs the Commissary General of Musters to make a return from the Muster Rolls as speedily as possible at Head Quarters, of all the men now in the Army who were inlisted during the war previous to the said 23rd. day of January 1779. This return to be regimentally digested and to specify the men's names.

At a Brigade General Court Martial in the 1st. Pennsylvania brigade July 5th., Colonel Humpton President, Neil Megonigle soldier in the 7th. Pennsylvania regiment was tried for, "Desertion from his guard at an advanced post proceeding towards the enemy and opposing the party who took him."

The Court are of opinion the prisoner is guilty of the several charges exhibited against him and in consequence of his former bad character and his late conduct do unanimously sentence him to suffer *death.*

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders said Megonigle to be hung next Saturday, 10 o'clock in the forenoon at such place as Genl. Putnam shall direct.

A board of General Officers of the right wing to sit tomorrow morning ten o'clock at Smith's Clove to resume the consideration began at Middle Brook of the relative rank of the Field Officers of the Artillery not before decided and of the rank of the respective battalions.

To LORD STIRLING

New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Dr. Sr: I just now received your Lordships letter requesting absence for one week; to this I shall not object, but beg leave to remind you that the present situation of affairs renders the presence of every Officer necessary, and that I wish you if possible to be back by the time mentioned. I wish you a pleasant journey, and am etc.

P. S: Yr. letter of the 3d. mentions the nomination of some Gentlemen to fill ensigncys in the Virginia line, no doubt they are deserving and I will appoint them to do duty until the pleasure of the state is known, in whom the right of appointment is; should it be confirmed by the State, Commissions will be granted. The Brigrs. will transmit lists of the Gentn's names to the Govr. of Virgna.

With respect to the men whose times of service are daily expiring, I can only lament the circumstance as a very great misfortune, and say that if after every exertion has been used to reinlist them they are determined to go and produce the necessary certificates they must be discharged.[35]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: A day or two ago, you expressed a desire to go towards the Sound on some private business. At present you may unite this object with the public service. It is probable from different accounts the enemy have made an incursion into Connecticut; if so you may be useful by taking the direction of the militia which may be assembling to oppose them, if you can

[35] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

arrive in time. You have therefore my consent to proceed to Connecticut for a short time, for these purposes.

General Gates has been directed to march Glovers brigade this way in consequence of the detachment brought from Rhode Island. I have informed Governor Trumbull of this and written to The Commanding Officer to give all the aid in his power to the Militia on the present occasion, if he should be within reach. Should circumstances require it you will make use of this Brigade accordingly and order it to such place as you shall think proper. I beg you to advise me of any thing material that passes. The sooner you set out the better informing General Heath of the substance of this letter. I am, etc.

P. S. Since writing the above I have yours of this day. I do not at present think of sending any troops from hence; but if any should go, tis probable your Brigade will be pitched upon, under the circumstances you mention.[36]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS BRIGADE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Sir: I have received intelligence that a body of the Enemy embarked on the 4th. Inst. at Frog's neck and have proceeded Eastward up the Sound. It is uncertain what their object is; but as they may intend to make a sudden incursion into the state of Connecticut, or to commit some ravages on their Coast, it is my wish that you direct your march by some rout not far from the Sound that you may with the greater facility form a junction with the Militia in case they make a descent, and take measures with them for counteracting their designs and repelling their attempts. The sooner you direct your march near the Sound, the greater protection you will afford. I am, etc.[37]

[36] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Galvan has delivered me your favour of this day. I am sorry that Captain Hardman has declined acting for the present as I would wish to have it in my power to conform to the institution. I must beg you to find out whether the Gentlemen you mention will be willing to officiate *protempore.* This is the only footing upon which the appointment can take place. I have the honor, etc.[38]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of the 20th. of June. I can only repeat my chagrin, that so much delay attends the preparations for the troops under your command. Such a reinforcement to the Southern army at this instant might give a decisive turn to the fate of affairs in that quarter. The want of it perhaps may involve very affecting consequences. I rely upon your utmost activity to get the troops on as fast as possible. I do not recollect precisely what has been done with respect to Surgeons. I believe one or more has been detached from the troops here; but I shall immediately speak to the Surgeon General and direct him to have you supplied. I have also written to the Pay Master General requesting him to take proper measures to have you supplied with money.

Nothing of consequence has lately taken place in this quarter. I am, etc.[39]

[38] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The autographed signed letter sent is in the possession (1933) of Thomas Jewett Hallowell, of Nantucket, Mass.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: On Saturday I received your Letter of the 30th of June. I am much concerned to find that your Regiment was in so low a condition as not to admit a larger Detachment's, going to the Southward. As the remainder of the Horses with you and those you are to procure from Mr. Mitchell are unfit to take the field yet, You may as well remain at Wilmington as any where else for the purpose of recruiting and training them. At the same time I must request your greatest attention to these points, and that you will inform the Board of War of your progress and transmit them returns of your strength, that they may know how to direct your future conduct.

The enormous expence attending the Horse and your own disposition will, I am persuaded, lead you to every exertion to fit yours for service as soon as possible.

I received the Stockings, which Mrs. Logan has been so polite as to send me. I am, etc.[40]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM PALFREY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 8, 1779.

Sir: In a letter I have lately received from General Scot he complains of a want of money for the troops under his command, a part of whom are old men belonging to the Regiments here who were reinlisted and furloughed and have been a considerable time without pay. I am to request you will take such measures as appear to you proper to have these troops immediately paid. It is of consequence that there should be no delay

[40] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

in this matter as it may detain a reinforcement which may be very essential to our Southern affairs. I am, etc.[41]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

July 9, 1779.

[See Washington's letter to Philip Schuyler, July 9–11.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Dr Sir: While the enemy are making excursions to distress the country it has a very disagreeable aspect to remain in a state of inactivity on our part. The reputation of the army and the good of the service seem to exact some attempt from it. The importance of Stoney Point to the enemy makes it infinitely desireable that could be the object. The works are formidable; but perhaps on a fuller examination they may be found accessible. A deserter yesterday informed me there was a sandy beach on the South side running along the flank of the works and only obstructed by a slight abbatis which might afford an easy and safe approach to a body of troops.

I wish you to take every step in your power to ascertain this and to gain a more accurate knowledge of the position in general, particularly, on the flanks and in the rear. Would it answer to send in a trusty intelligent fellow from you in character of a deserter, on some plan that might enable him to return with expedition?

I beg you to inform yourself all you can, and to give me your opinion of the practicability of an attempt upon this post.

If it is undertaken, I should conceive it ought to be done by way of surprize in the night. I am, etc.[41]

[41] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ADAM HUBLEY[42]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 23rd. I am sorry for the uneasiness which happened in the regiment on Capt. Kearsly account, but as he really did resign he cannot be reintroduced contrary to the general sense of the other officers. At the same time I should have been happy his resignation had not taken place, as he is certainly a valuable officer and his quitting the army will be a real loss to the service. I have written the inclosed to him on the subject, which I request you to deliver. I am, etc.[43]

To CAPTAIN SAMUEL KEARSLEY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Sir: I have successively received your two favors of the 4th.[44] and 30th. of June the former not 'till the 5th instant.

I am sorry to inform you that though I most sincerely wish your resignation had not taken place it will now be impossible to reintroduce you into the Regiment.

I have received a letter from Col. Hubley in which he represents, that in consequence of your letter to Major Prowell of the 10th. of May, an arrangement had been made in the Regimint on the principle of your having left it, and that a general uneasiness prevails among the officers at the apprehension of your readmission. Immediately on the receipt of your letter to me of the 8th, your resignation was entered as is customary and you were considered as out of the service. Nor is it in my power

[42] Of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[43] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[44] Kearsley's (Kearsly) letter of June 4, in the *Washington Papers*, is indorsed that he belonged to Spencer's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in April, 1779.

at present to alter the case, notwithstanding the favorable opinion I entertain of you and the regret which your determination to leave the service occasioned me. I am, etc.[45]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday and thank you for the intelligence you communicated. I would caution you not to place too much confidence in Mr. Smith. I suppose he is the son of Mr. Thomas Smith, whose attachment to us is very generally and I believe justly suspected. The presumption is that the son holds similar sentiments to his father though the contrary is possible enough. The appearances he puts on may only be to gain opportunities of communicating with the Enemy and serving them in reality while he is only serving us in pretence.

The measure you propose of puting deserters from our Army to immediate death would probably tend to discourage the practice. But it ought to be executed with caution and only when the fact is very clear and unequivocal. I think that that part of your proposal which respects cutting off their heads and sending them to the Light Troops had better be omitted. Examples however severe ought not to be attended with an appearance of inhumanity otherwise they give disgust, and may excite resentment rather than terror. I am, etc.[46]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am just honored with Your Excellency's letter of the 7th. I had the pleasure of writing to you the same day

[45] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[46] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

inclosing a letter for General Glover, or officer commanding his brigade, in which I was so happy as to have anticipated your wishes. In addition to that, General Parsons set out yesterday for Connecticut at my request. I was induced to this from a supposition that this knowledge of The Country and the inhabitants would render him useful. It is most probable the enemy's incursion will be temporary; but as it may be repeated in some other part and as the present season is particularly interesting, it will be agreeable to me that Glovers brigade should halt for a little time in your state at such place as may be thought best calculated to give cover to the part of the country most exposed. I inclose a letter to General Glover for that purpose. With the greatest respect etc.[47]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Sir: Doctor Hodges[48] will have the Honor of presenting this to Your Excellency. The Inclosed, a Copy of a Letter from Governor Trumbull, will inform you of the business he is upon. It is important and interesting and I am persuaded the Doctor will meet with every assistance that you can give him in the prosecution of it. I have the Honor, &c.[49]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Sir: On the 1st Instant I transmitted Your Excellency a Copy of a Letter I had received from General Gates, advising that a number of Vessels with Troops, had left Newport and directed

[47] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[48] Dr. Silas Hodges, of Hartford, Conn., whose mission was to remove "certain jealousies then existing."

[49] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

their course up the Sound. I had previously on the 27th, from the intelligence obtained through different Channels that the Enemy intended to draw a part or the whole of their Troops from Rhode Island, requested him in case of the former event, to detach a proportionable part of his force to this Army, and of the latter to march himself with the whole of it. Upon receiving General Gates's Letter of the 25th, which ascertained the sailing of part of the Enemy's force from Newport I wrote him, if he had not detached any troops from his command in consequence of my requisition of the 27th, and if the detachment of the Enemy which he had mentioned to have sailed, had not returned or were not acting in his vicinity, to dispatch Glovers Brigade. I was induced to these measures from a view of the comparative strength of the two Armies in this Quarter, from the precarious if not dangerous situation Our's would be in, if the Enemy's should be reinforced, without an equal augmentation on our part; from a strong probability that they had some serious attempt in contemplation this way; and from the little prospect after such a diminution of their force there, of their acting otherwise than defensively in that Quarter, or of General Gates's being able to act offensively against them, if no part of his command were withdrawn. The detachment from Newport disembarked at White Stone and according to some accounts came as far as Hell gate.

On the 4th, the Enemy embarked a body of Troops at Frog's neck on the sound, consisting from the best information, of Grenadiers, Light Infantry and a few Hessians amounting to about Eighteen Hundred, tho some accounts make them more, and proceeded Eastward. I did not receive intelligence of this, till the afternoon of the 7th, having been absent from Head Quarters from the morning of the preceding day on a visit to our out posts below, and those lately established by the Enemy, when, from an apprehension that they might intend a sudden

incursion into the State of Connecticut, I dispatched an Express to His Excellency Governor Trumbull, and to the Commanding Officer of Glover's Brigade, advising them of the movement, and directing the latter to proceed by some rout not far from the Sound, that he might with greater facility form a junction with the Militia, and co-operate with them in case the Enemy should make a descent. I have not yet heard what is the Object of this party; but we have it by report, that they have landed at New Haven, and most probably for the purposes of plundering and perhaps burning, as these appear to form a considerable part of their present system of War. Besides plundering and burning, another object may be to distress and injure the harvest, by alarming the Militia and calling them out for the protection of the Coast.

Inclosed Your Excellency will receive a Copy of a Letter[50] from Colo. Sheldon to General Heath, containing an account of a skirmish between a detachment of his Regiment, and a body of the Enemy's Horse on the morning of the 2d near Bedford; and of their destroying a meeting and two or three dwelling Houses.[51]

The main body of the Enemy at present is at and in the vicinity of Philipsburg. At Verplanks and Stoney points, they have sufficient Garrisons to occupy the Works, which appear from a near view, to be very strong, particularly those on the latter. I am exceedingly mortified that the circumstances of the Army in respect to numbers, oblige me to a mere defensive

[50] A copy of Sheldon's letter to Gen. William Heath (July 3), from Salem, is filed with the letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[51] British dragoons, numbering between 200 and 300, attacked Sheldon's detachment of 90 at Pound Ridge Meeting House and forced them to retreat. Reenforced by militia, Sheldon, in turn, pursued the enemy to North Castle Church. Tarleton, who commanded the British, reported his loss at one killed and one wounded; Sheldon reported the British loss at one killed, four prisoners, four horses taken, and one wounded. His own loss was eight wounded and four horses and men missing. Benjamin Hays's house at Bedford and the house belonging to Maj. James Lockwood were burned by the British.

plan, and will not suffer me to pursue such measures as the public good may seem to require, and the public expectation to demand. I hope it will be remembered that the Army has been diminished by the expiration of the term of service of a number of the Troops; that it is daily lessening from the same cause; that a considerable part of our remaining force is detached upon the Western expedition, and that scarcely a single man has taken the field from any of the States, except from New York and Virginia, and that these are employed in Other Quarters.

I have been honoured with your Excellency's Letter of the 30th Ulto. and with the several papers to which it refers.

The situation of Affairs will not permit Doctor Shippens trial to be entered upon for some time. General Arnolds will of course precede it, which has hither to been and is yet necessarily suspended.

From the small exertions that have been made, I have but little hopes, that the Batallions will be filled or even made respectable, tho it is a matter infinitely interesting. The business unhappily has been taken up so late by the particular States, that the Levies, or Recruits which may be raised, will not be of half the service they ought. Instead of being in the field at the opening of the Campaign, they will not join till towards the close, or at least before the middle of it, and the greater part of their time will be in Winter Quarters. I have the Honor, &c.

P. S. Since writing the above I have received a Letter from Govr. Trumbull respecting the Detachment of the Enemy which went up the Sound, of which I inclose your Excellency a Copy.[52] I have also heard that the Enemy reimbarked at New

[52] A copy of Trumbull's letter, dated July 10, 1779, is filed with the letter of Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It recounts the forays of the British, the burning of Fairfield, and the attempt on New Haven. One of the printed broadsides of Collier's and Tryon's address also accompanies this Washington letter. As Trumbull's letter is dated July 10, Washington's could not have been despatched to Congress until after that date.

Haven, and have relanded at Fairfield. I have directed Glover's Brigade to halt in Connecticut at this interesting Crisis till farther Orders.[53]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS BRIGADE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 9, 1779.

Sir: As it is probable the enemy will endeavour to distress the Country by interrupting the operations of husbandry at this interesting season, you will be pleased to halt 'till further orders, at such place in the state of Connecticut as shall be judged best calculated to cover the part of the Country most exposed to the incursions of the enemy. For this purpose I recommend to you to consult his Excellency the Governor. I am, etc.

P. S. July 10th. I should be glad the position you take may be as far advanced this way as will answer the object proposed; because you will be then so much the nearer a junction with this army.[54]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, [July][55] 10, 1779.

Sir: Three hours ago I received your favour of the 7th. I cannot conceive how my letter of the 27th. was so long detained; I immediately on closing it, it was sent to Colo. Hay to forward it.

[53] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on July 13, and referred to Henry Marchant, Samuel Huntington, and John Armstrong.

[54] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P. S. was added to a duplicate sent on the later date.

[55] Dated, by inadvertence, June. The draft, in the writing of Hamilton, is dated July.

Your information respecting the movements in this quarter was erroneous. Previous to my last the enemy after strongly fortifying the two posts of Stoney Point and Verplank's, and leaving sufficient garrisons for their defence, had fallen down the River to Phillips's where and in the vicinity their principal force still lies. Our Army preserves nearly its former position. On hearing that the enemy had made a detachment up the sound probably with a design to make incursions into Connecticut, I wrote to the Governor informing him of the directions given for the march of Glovers Brigade that he might call for its assistance if necessary.

I have since directed the Brigade to halt a while in that State, to give some cover to the coast, and prevent, as much as possible, the interruption of the inhabitants at the present interesting season. I am, etc.[56] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received repeated intelligence this morning that besides the detachment which went from new Haven, the enemy in considerable force was moving by land towards horse neck, with a good many pieces of Artillery and a large number of Waggons. My accounts are that the first mentioned detachment had left New Haven, gone to Fairfield burnt the Town reimbarked and were off Norwalk, where 'tis imagined they will land, destroy that place and the two bodies join to ravage and distress the Country. The Militia are said to be assembling with great spirit; but in order to keep up that spirit and give efficacy to their exertions, I have determined to send the two Connecticut Brigades that way, under your command. You will therefore be pleased to march to morrow morning as

[56] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

early as possible, in the first instance towards crompond, thence by way of Bedford or Ridgefield as circumstances may point out, regulating your movements by those of the enemy giveing all the aid and countenance you can consistent with prudence, to the Militia to repress their depredations; and keeping in view your communication with the Forts, should the enemy return to make a movement against them. The present may only be a diversion of our force the better to facilitate an enterprise on this river. To guard against the success of such a plan you will take every measure in your power to watch the enemy's motions, and will so far make yours correspond as to be in measure with them in this quarter; So far as it may be practicable.

You will direct Col. Moylan with the Cavalry and infantry under his command to join you at such place as you may think proper.

You will open a correspondence with Genl. Parsons whose information of the Militia will enable you the better to regulate yours; and you will be pleased to advise me dayly of your progress the progress of the enemy and of every material occurrence. General Glover marched the 7th. Inst. from Providence to join this army. The inclosed will show you the last orders given him. This is on the supposition the enemy would have returned from their excursion. But if their ravages should continue, you will give such orders to him, to join you, or otherwise, as circumstances may require. I am, etc.

P. S. Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Genl. Parsons.[57]

[MS. H. S.]

[57] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The P. S. is not in the draft, which is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

"In mine of this day, I omitted mentioning to you, that it is my wish the light companies of the two brigades should be left behind for a few days and 'till further orders. This you will be pleased to have done [that they may be properly arranged.]"—*Washington to Maj. Gen. William Heath,* July 10, 1779. The letter sent (in the Massachusetts Historical Society) is in the writing of Hamilton, except the phrase in brackets, which is in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, July 10, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favors of the 9th. from Ludding-ton's and Redding. It gives me great concern to hear of the ravages of the Enemy. The conduct of the Militia at New Haven does them the highest honor I had heard of it before through several channels. I have written to Genl. Heath to move with the Two Connecticut Brigades towards the Enemy, by the way of Crompond in the first instance and from thence to Ridgefield and Bedford, which I hope will animate the Militia and in some measure prevent the Enemy's incursions. I am, etc.[58]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

New Windsor, July 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I immediately upon receipt of your letter of this date I ordered the Q. M. Genl. to furnish the Espontoons you wrote for, and presume you will get them in a day or two.

My ideas of the enterprize in contemplation are these. That it should be attempted by the light Infantry only, which should march under cover of Night and with the utmost secrecy to the enemys lines, securing every person they find to prevent discovery. Between one and two hundred chosen men and Officers I conceive fully sufficient for the surprize, and apprehend the approach should be along the Water on the South side crossing the Beach and entering at the abbatis. This party is to be preceded by a van-guard of prudent and determined men, well commanded who are to remove obstructions, secure the Sentries, and drive in the Guards. They are to advance (the whole

[58] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

of them) with fixed Bayonets and Muskets unloaded. The Officers commanding them are to know precisely what Batteries or particular parts of the line they are respectively to possess that confusion and the consequences of indecision may be avoided.

These parties should be followed by the main body at a small distance for the purpose of support and making good the advantages which may be gained, or to bring them off in case of repulse and disappointment; other parties may advance to the Works (but not so as to be discovered, till the conflict is begun) by the way of the causey and River on the North if practicable as well for the purpose of distracting the enemy in their defence as to cut of their retreat. These Parties may be small unless the access and approaches should be very easy and safe.

The three approaches here mentioned should be well reconnoitered[59] before hand and by persons of observation. Single men in the night will be more likely to ascertain facts than the best glasses in the day. A white feather or Cockade, or some other visible badge of distinction for the night should be worn by our Troops and a watch word agreed on to distinguish friends from foes.

If success should attend the enterprize, measures should be instantly taken to prevent if practicable the retreat of the garrison by Water or to annoy them as much as possible if they attempt it, and the Guns should be immediately turned against the Shipping and Verplanks point and covered if possible from the enemys fire.

Secrecy is so much more essential to these kind of enterprizes than numbers, that I should not think it advisable to employ any other than the light Troops. If a surprize takes place, they are fully competent to the business, if it does not, numbers will avail little.

[59] Washington had inadvertently written "recommended," which Hamilton corrected to "reconnoitred."

As it is in the power of a single deserter to betray the design, defeat the project, and involve the partys in difficulties and danger, too much caution cannot be used to conceal the intended enterprize to the latest hour from all but the principal Officers of your Corps and from the Men till the moment of Execution. Knowledge of your intention, ten minutes previously obtained, blasts all your hopes; for which reason a small detachment composed of Men whose fidelity you can rely on under the care of a judicious Officer should guard every avenue through the Marsh to the enemy's Works by wch. our deserters or their Spies can pass, and prevent all intercourse.

The usual time for exploits of this kind is a little before day for which reason a vigilant Officer is then more on the watch I therefore recommend a midnight hour.

I had in view to attempt Verplanks point at the same instant that your operations should commence at Stoney point, but, the uncertainty of co-operating in point of time, and the hazard thereby run of defeating the attempt on Stoney point, which is infinitely most important, the other being dependant, has induced me to suspend that operation.

These are my general ideas of the plan for a surprize, but you are at liberty to depart from them in every instance where you think they may be improved or changed for the better. A Dark Night and even a Rainy one if you can find the way, will contribute to your success. The Officers in these night marches should be extremely attentive to keep their Men together as well for the purpose of guarding against desertion to the enemy as to prevent skulking.

[As it is a part of the plan, if the surprise should succeed to make use of the enemy's cannon against their shipping and their post on the other side, it will be well to have a small detachment of Artillery[60] with you to serve them. I have sent an

[60] Hamilton inadvertently omitted the word "men."

order to the park for this purpose, and to cover the design, have ordered down a couple of light field pieces, When you march you can leave the pieces behind.

So soon as you have fixed your plan, and the time of execution I shall be obliged to you to give me notice. I shall immediately order you a reinforcement of light infantry] and more Espontoons. I am, etc.[61]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 10, 1779.

Sir: I have this moment received your letter of the 9th.[62] I wish mine of the same date had gotten to hand before the transaction you mention had taken place. I fear it will have a bad effect both in the army and in the country.

I would by no means have you to carry into execution your plan of diversifying the punishment, or in any way to exceed the spirit of my instruction yesterday. And even the measure I have authorized ought to be practiced with great caution. I am, etc.

P: S: You will send and have the body buried lest it fall into the enemy's hands.[63]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your two letters of the 5th. and 8th, the last an hour ago.

The person you mention in the former is employed by me. I place a good degree of confidence in him, [though he is

[61] The portion within brackets is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The signed letter, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. In this, as in the draft, the last three words are in the writing of Washington.

[62] Lee's letter of July 9 is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[63] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

obliged in order to answer our purposes to appear friendly to the enemy.] I thank you for the intelligence you communicate. The ravages of the enemy, particularly at this Season, are distressing; but our situation makes it impossible to prevent them. Armands corps has been directed to join you. I am,&c.[64]

To JUAN DE MIRALLES

New Windsor, July 10, 1779.

Sir: A succession of military events has prevented my having the honor of making my acknowledgments sooner for your two letters of the 22d. and 25th. of May, accompanied by your agreeable present to Mrs. Washington and myself.[65] Such of the articles as we have made trial of are very fine. The glass vessels are peculiarly elegant and the whole are rendered still more agreeable by the cordial and affectionate sentiments of the giver.

The terms in which you mention the testimonies of my esteem, which your short stay in camp gave me an opportunity of shewing, renews the pleasure I felt in manifesting the sense I entertained of the favour of your company. I only desire occasions of giving you other proofs more decisive.

Mrs. Washington left me on her return to Virginia about the time the army began its march this way. She charged me to present you her most respectful compliments and warmest thanks for this new instance of your politeness. In this she was joined by Mrs. Greene.

With my best wishes for your happiness and with the greatest esteem etc.[66]

---

[64] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The portion within brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[65] Wine, chocolate, sugar, guava jelly, and sweetmeats, etc.; also crystal flasks.

[66] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 10, 1779.

Sir: On the 4th Instant I had the Honor to receive your Letter of the 19th of June. Your Excellency will permit me to offer you my sincere congratulations upon your appointment to the Government of Virginia.

I thank you much for the accounts Your Excellency has been pleased to transmit me of the successes of Cols. Clarke[67] and Shelby.[68] They are important and interesting, and do great honor to the Officers and Men engaged in the Enterprises.[69] I hope these successes will be followed by very happy consequences. If Colo Clarke could by any means gain possession of Detroit, it would in all probability effectually secure the friendship or at least the neutrality of most of the Western Indians.

I have no doubt of the propriety of the proceedings against Governor Hamilton,[70] Dejean [71] and Lamothe.[72] Their cruelties to our unhappy people who have fallen into their hands and the measures they have pursued to excite the savages to acts of the most wanton barbarity, discriminate them from common prisoners, and most fully authorize the treatment decreed in their case.

Your Excellency will have heard of the Enemy's movements up Hudson's river. It was generally supposed from the force in which they came, and from a variety of Other circumstances that our posts in the Highlands were their Object; however

[67] Col. George Rogers Clark, of the Virginia Militia. He was made brigadier general in the Virginia Militia in 1780–83.
[68] Col. Isaac Shelby, of the Virginia Militia.
[69] Clark's expedition against Vincennes and Shelby's against the Indians and stores at Chickamauga.
[70] Henry Hamilton, lieutenant governor of Detroit, Mich.
[71] Grand judge of Detroit.
[72] Captain La Mothe.

they did not attempt them. They took post themselves on Verplanks and Stoney points on the opposite sides of the River, where they have established very strong Garrisons, and from their peninsular and indeed almost insular forms, it will be very difficult if practicable to dislodge them. The taking of these positions was, among other considerations, to distress and cut off our best communication between the States East and West of the River. Since they have done this, Genl. Clinton with the main body of his Army has fallen down the River to Philipsbourg and the Country above Kings bridge. They seem determined to prosecute the system of War, threatened by the Commissioners[73] and afterwards sanctioned by Parliament on a discussion of the point. And a Detachment sent up the Sound last week disembarked, plundered New Haven, burnt some Houses there and at East Haven, reimbarked and on the 7th relanded and burnt almost[74] the Town of Fairfield, except a few Houses. The Militia upon these occasions considering their number and the sudden manner in which they assembled, behaved with great spirit. Genl. Tryon it is said commands these disgraceful expeditions. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. The Enemy have burnt Norwalk, another Town on the sound.[75]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 11, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am this morning honored with your letters of the 3d and 8th. I am happy to hear a reinforcement of cannon is coming on which is very important and was much wanted. The unmounted cannon had best be sent on slung upon waggon wheels; then carriages to follow as fast as they are ready.

[73] British Peace Commissioners.
[74] The draft has "the whole of" scratched out at this point.
[75] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I recommend this because the transportation of the cannon will be adviseable for the Board to continue their exertions to follow with greater expedition and time will be saved upon the whole. Besides this, orders have been given in this quarter to construct a number of carriages for the use of the fort and perhaps we may have some towards mounting these. But it will be adviseable for the Board to continue their exertions to have the others provided as speedily as possible, as there is no probability of our having more than are sufficient. Garrison carriages which I presume are the same with Ship carriages will be preferable to the travelling field carriages, which are more easily dismounted and are therefore seldom used in works. Will it not be adviseable to take the eight pieces off the travelling carriages and send them slung as before mentioned? Their carriages would otherwise be much injured by transporting them so great a distance and through this rough country.

I think it will be proper to detain the two 24s for the defence of the Delaware. I shall have the return required prepared and forwarded to the Board without delay. The three eighteens from Maryland are arrived. With the greatest respect etc.[76]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, July 10 [11], 1779.

Dr. Sir: I yesterday requested you to have the light infantry formed before you marched and leave them behind. I am anxious this should be done as speedily as possible. So soon as they are drawn out, you will be pleased to direct the Commanding officer to send to Head Quarters for orders. I am, etc.

Since writing the above I have received yours of this date. I could wish the light infantry to be at once formed as they are

[76] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

to continue. As the weather may prevent your marching, you can improve the delay in forming the light infantry on the proposed new formation. You will of course take your field artillery with you.[77] [MS. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Saturday, July 10, 1779.

Parole Petersburgh. Countersigns Persia, Paris.

A General Court Martial to sit next Monday ten o'clock in the forenoon at West Point for the trial of Lieutenant Colonel Loring and such others as may come before them, Colonel Michael Jackson will preside.

At a brigade General Court Martial held by order of General Woodford, July 2nd, Major Clarke,[78] President, John Develin of the 8th. Virginia regiment was tried for, "Desertion and attempting to go to the enemy," found guilty and sentenced to suffer *death,* two thirds of the Court concuring therein.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence but as it was previous to the Pardon of the 4th. instant, the Prisoner is comprehended in the benefit of it.

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

New Windsor, July 9 [–11], 1779.

Dear Sir: On Sunday I had the pleasure to receive your favors of the 18th. 19th. and 30th. Instant.

In the spring 1778 Congress determined on a half pay establishment for seven years in favor of those Officers who remain

[77] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[78] Maj. Jonathan Clark, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel, to date from May, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; prisoner on parole to end of the war.

in service till the end of the War. This is the only one that exists at present.

I am exceedingly obliged by the Canada intelligence, which I have transmitted to Genl. Sullivan. I have nothing in particular in charge for the person returning. Your own good judgment will direct his inquiries and those of your friend to every material and interesting point.

Bettis in whose favour you interested yourself, was pardoned on the 4th. Instant, the Anniversary of our Independence, with several other prisoners in the same unhappy predicament.

The intelligence we had from Carolina, tho' through various channels and in such a way as to give it an air of authenticity, was destitute, I believe, of any foundation. However, I am happy in thinking that the Enemy as yet have done nothing to effect.

We have accounts that a Vessel has lately arrived at Boston, the Captain of which says he parted with ten Men of War off the Western Islands, going to reinforce Count D'Estaing. It is farther said in the Philadelphia Papers that the Court of Spain has acceded to our independence, and I believe there have been some private Letters received there from the Havannah announcing this. I hope it is true.

The Enemy have fallen down from Stoney and Verplanks points, leaving strong Garrisons at both. They have sent a Detachment into the sound and from the advices received to day, they have landed at New Haven. It would seem that they are determined to pursue the predatory plan of War threatned by the Commissioners and sanctioned by Parliament on a subsequent discussion of the matter.

Your promise of a visit gives me great pleasure and you will permit me to assure you, that it will make me happy. I parted with Mrs. Washington when we marched for the Clove, and

she returned to Virginia. She also would have been very happy to have seen you. I am, etc.

P: S: July 11th. The Enemy have plundered New Haven, burnt some Houses there, part of East Haven; and on the 7th. almost the Whole of Fairfield and a great part of the parish of Green's farms, according to the advices I have received.[79]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Sabbath, July 11, 1779.

Parole Cambray. Countersigns Columbus, Colbert.

Lieutenant Colonel Grosvenor[80] of the Connecticut line is appointed Sub Inspector and is to be accordingly obeyed and respected.

The following formation of the Connecticut line for the present Campaign is to take place immediately:

	C.	L.	S.	D.&F.	R.&F.
4th. 8th. Regts. to form one battalion and furnish for the L. Infantry	2.	4.	6.	4.	64.
6th. forms one battalion and furnishes	1.	2.	3.	2.	59.
3rd. forms one battalion and furnishes	1.	2.	3.	2.	41.
1st. forms one battalion and furnishes	1.	2.	3.	2.	41.
5th. 2nd. Regts. form one battalion and furnish	2.	4.	6.	4.	62.
7th. forms one battn. and furnishes	1.	2.	3.	2.	41.

Major General Heath with the two Connecticutt brigades being under marching orders, Nixon's brigade will for the present be under the command of Majr. General McDougall.

The Members for the General Court Martial whereof

[79] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[80] Lieut. Col. Thomas Grosvenor, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; was made lieutenant colonel commandant in May, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

Colonel Jackson was appointed President to be taken from General McDougall's division and convene at the time mentioned in yesterday's orders.

At a Brigade General Court Martial held the 7th. of July 1779, in the 1st. Maryland Brigade, Lieutenant Col. Howard, President, a certain John Springer was tried for, " Being a Spy and seducing soldiers to inlist in the british Army ", acquitted of the 1st. charge, found guilty of the 2nd, being a breach of the 4th. Article of the 6th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes and be kept in confinement until he can be employ'd in some department of the Army or Navy where he could not have an opportunity of deserting.

The General thinks the offence would have justified a much severer sentence, but that so atrocious an offender may not escape with impunity, he directs it may take place, and that the Prisoner after receiving his stripes be returned to the Provost there to be kept well secured, 'till further orders.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, July 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just received yours of yesterday. I am happy to hear of the spirited behaviour of the Militia. They have certainly done themselves great honor; if the opposition they give is not absolutely effectual, it serves to discourage the enemy and make them sick of such excursions. I shall be glad to learn they have met with a proper reception at Norwalk. Before this reaches you, you will have received my letter informing you that General Heath was under marching orders. The weather

I imagine has prevented his moving this morning as was intended. I am, etc.[81]

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 11, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of yesterday's date. Capt. Selman[82] shall be appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major; and as his continuance in that office will be only temporary; I enclose you an order on the Qr. Mr. Genl. to furnish him with a horse. I am, etc.[83]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, July 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: It is probable that the public may have occasion or at least wish to know at some period, the extent of the Enemy's depredations and cruelties; indeed it is right that the world should know them.

I therefore request that you will endeavour as far as opportunity will permit to ascertain as precisely as you can, what number of Houses they have destroyed in their expedition up the sound, distinguishing the Towns in which they were; and every other outrage that they have committed. I should be glad to receive a printed Copy of General Tryon's proclamation which he has published. I am, etc.[84]

[81] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[82] Capt. Jonathan Sellman, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; promoted to major in May, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

[83] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[84] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Richard Kidder Meade wrote again to Parsons this same day (July 11): "As Genl. Heaths movements will depend of those of the enemy, The Genl. begs of you, to give him the earliest and most precise information of any material change in their situation." Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY[85]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 11, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of this day. General Heath is to march the route you propose for sending provisions, and therefore your first convoy may go that way; but it will not be safe for your future supplies.

These must go by the way of Mahopack Pond (or Robinsons Mills) through Salem, Ridgefield &c. But as it will depend on the relative position of the troops you will be pleased to write to General Heath and receive his instructions from time to time. He will have the two Connecticut brigades with him. The route by Fredericksburgh and Danbury is so circuituous that we must not make use of it, if we can help it. I am, etc.[86]

To THE NORWALK SELECTMEN[87]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 11, 1779.

Gentlemen: I had last night the Honor to receive your Letter of the 9th Instant. The depredations and ravages of the Enemy upon your coast, give me great concern and I sincerely regret that the means of protection in my power, are not equal to my wishes. You may be assured that whatever I can do to afford relief shall be done and to this end I ordered a body of Troops to march yesterday, which perhaps was doing more than a regard to the general interest and circumstances of the Army would justify. I have the Honor, etc.[88]

[85] Deputy Quartermaster General.

[86] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[87] Thaddeus Betts, justice of the peace, and Lieut. Col. Stephen St. John headed the signers of the letter of July 9, which is in the *Washington Papers*.

[88] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL OR IN HIS ABSENCE TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN NIXON

Head Quarters, July 12, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency, has just received a Letter from John Ely Esqr[89] advising him that the Recruits raised and raising in the Massachusetts State are to rendezvous at Springfield and to be delivered by him to Continental Officers to be appointed to receive them.

He adds that a few Men are already assembled and that many would probably be there, in the course of the last and the present Week. His Excellency requests that three or four Officers may be sent as soon as may be from each of the Massachusetts Brigades upon the business, and that a field Officer of that line may also go to superintend it generally.

The Recruits are to be marched to Fish Kill in the first instances in Parties of 100. Men or more at a time, with as much expedition as will be consistent with their health. His Excellency supposes upon this occasion, that one Officer will be fully sufficient, for a Hundred Men. Such Officers as have not Horses are to apply to Colo Hay the Qr Master who is desired to furnish them.[90] Their reasonable expences in going to Springfield will be paid, of which they will keep an Account. On their return they will be on the footing of Other Officers marching with detachments. I have the Honor, etc.[91]

[89] Justin Ely.

[90] Harrison requested Colonel Hay to furnish the horses, etc., this same day (July 12): "The Horses, Saddles &c are to be redelivered upon their return." And Washington wrote (July 12) to Justin Ely, at Springfield, that he was sending officers for the recruits. "In the mean time you will be pleased to do the best you can with them." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[91] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Robt. H. Harrison, Secrey."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: I perceive by the last returns that there is still a number of men wanting arms. In addition to this, I am informed we may shortly expect some new levies from Massachusets and Connecticut particularly the latter. These men without arms will be rather an incumbrance than a benefit. I request you will take every measure in your power to have a supply ready. For this purpose, you will hasten to the army all such as are any where under your direction; and will write in urgent terms to the Board of War for a further supply if to be had.

I wish you to make this an object of particular attention. I shall be glad to hear how Mrs. Knox is, to whom I beg my respectful compliments and best wishes for her health. I am, etc.

Since writing the above I have received information that the Massachusetts levies are assembling at Springfield and may soon be expected on.[92]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: In mine to you of the 5th, I requested you to attend to the movements of the enemy on the river below and for this purpose to engage the country people as look outs along the River. I would wish you to have such persons on whose fidelity and vigilance you can rely stationed at different places as low as fort Lee, that we may have the earliest intelligence of any collection of vessels or boats, or embarkation of troops on the

[92] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

opposite side. The enemy are now manœuvring to the Eastward; it may be to divert a part of our force that way; then to make a rapid movement back embark and proceed up to the forts. We must give a certain degree of protection and cover to the country, which will occasion a detachment of our force; and this makes it the more essential that we should be upon our watch this way. Your activity and care I rely upon. I am, etc.[93]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, July 12, 1779.

Sir: A copy of the proceedings of a Board of General officers on the subject of parole prisoners accompanies this. You will find they have determined the following persons to be breakers of parole

Col John Hannum[94]	Lt William Colhoon.[99]
Lt. Robert Cammell[95]	Lt Henry Jaans.[1]
Col Swoop[96]	Lt Peter Wiser.[2]
Lt Col Frederick Bellenger[97]	Lt Samuel Wilcox.[2]
Lt Col Nicholas Luz[98]	Ensign John Spoor.[3]
	Lt William Brentnall.[4]

The two first made their escape from the enemy. The nine last were permitted to come out on Parole, and have not obeyed the summons to return, nor have given any satisfactory reasons for their delay. You are to inform the enemy that we consider

[93] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[94] Of the Chester County (Pa.) militia.
[95] Lieut. Robert Campbell, of the Second Canadian Regiment.
[96] Col. Michael Swoop, of the Pennsylvania Militia.
[97] Of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment.
[98] Lieut. Col. Nicholas Lutz, of the Pennsylvania Militia.
[99] Lieut. William Cahoon, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment.
[1] Lieut. Henry Jeans, of the New Jersey Militia.
[2] Of the Pennsylvania Militia.
[3] Ensign John Sphoor, of the New York Militia.
[4] Lieut. William Brentnall or Brintnal.

these persons with such others who are clearly military prisoners and breakers of parole whose cases were not submitted to the Board, as violators of their parole and are willing to account for such of them as we cannot oblige immediately to return on the following terms.

By an exchange in the common order of capture, in the same manner as if they had not violated their paroles; and in the mean time by releasing an equal number of their officers of equal rank to be held on parole 'till the time of exchange comes about on the forementioned principles. You will immediately publish a summons in positive but general terms to all who have either deserted their paroles in the first instance, or delayed complying with the summons to return without assigning sufficient reasons for the delay enjoining them instantly to return, and informing them, that in case of refusal effectual measures will be taken to inforce a compliance and if they are not to be found their names will be published in all the papers as men who are insensible to the obligations of honor or the sufferings of their associates in captivity which their misconduct tends to increase.

Such as may be within your reach, you will oblige at once to return. The following Gentlemen on parole are reported as not having complied with their summons, but as having assigned satisfactory reasons for their delay. These you will explain to the British commissary. Till their situation will permit their return, you will indulge a like number of their officers to go within their lines on parole.

Major William Ellis,[5] Captain John Spotswood,[6] Solomon Bush[7] D. A. G. of Militia, Daniel Kanady,[8] Adjutant.

[5] Of the Gloucester County (N. J.) militia.
[6] Of the Tenth Virginia Regiment.
[7] Deputy Adjutant General of the Pennsylvania Militia.
[8] Daniel Kennedy. He was adjutant of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment.

You will make the necessary inquiry, without delay, into the case of Mr. Bowne[9] to ascertain whether he was an officer or not. You will endeavour also to gain information respecting Mr Brown[10] surgeon, and respecting Mr. Hitchcock.[11] that we may know what to determine in their cases. Endeavour to find out, indirectly, what are the ideas of the Enemy in the case of Lt. Forrest. You will make a representation of the cases of John McClure, James Fletcher, Jonathan Rogers, and Holderly Lankford,[12] to the Marine Committee and obtain their instructions. It having been determined that Col. Thomas's[13] escape was unjustifiable it remains to be ascertained whether he is to be considered as a military prisoner. I shall make inquiry on the subject and I wish you to do the same.

You will inform the enemy that there may be several other persons who have violated their paroles, that were either not officers at all, or did not belong to the army or to the militia in actual service, who are therefore considered by us as mere citizens and not to be accounted for in military exchanges.

As to such others who were officers of the army, or of the militia in actual service at the time of capture who are alleged by the enemy to have broken their paroles, and are judged by us to have made their escape in a justifiable manner; you will inform the British Commissary of their names, the light in which we consider them, and the reasons for which we do it; at the same time assuring them that we are ready to hear and consider any facts they may have to produce in support of a different interpretation.

Inclosed you will receive a list of Militia Prisoners, taken at Crompond 24th. June 1779. You will endeavour to get the

[9] Bowne was supposed to have belonged to Colonel Bond's Massachusetts State regiment.

[10] John Brown. He was surgeon's mate, General Hospital.

[11] Benjamin Hitchcock. Supposed to be a lieutenant.

[12] These were naval prisoners. Their rank is unknown.

[13] Col. Thomas Thomas, of the Westchester County (N. Y.) militia.

privates of these exchanged for an equal number of those privates which the enemy are in arrears to us and have not yet accounted for. I am, etc.[14]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I do myself the honour to inform your Excellency that on hearing the enemy were moving through Marryneck[15] in considerable force, I put General Heath and the two Connecticut brigades under marching orders towards the Sound. They I believe began their march yesterday morning; but the weather probably prevented their going far. I have the honor, &c.[16]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am just honored with your letter of the 10th. Mine of this morning which will probably reach you before this, will inform you, that on hearing of the enemy's movement from below, I had detached a body of troops under Major General Heath to counteract them. It gives me pain that I have it not in my power to afford more effectual succour to the country; but the smallness of our force obliges me to confine my attention so intirely to one essential point, that I can do little more than lament the depredations of the enemy at a distance. I am persuaded your Excellency will make every allowance for the incompetency of the means put into my hands. The security of the communication of this River is of so great importance,

[14] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[15] Mamaroneck, N. Y.
[16] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

and the enemy have such a facility, by the assistance of water transportation of moving from one place to another, that we dare not draw any considerable part of our force from this post; but with an embarrassing degree of caution. It is very probable in the present case, that one principal object of the operations on your coast may be to draw us off from the River, to facilitate an attack upon it. The movement towards Horseneck has more particularly this aspect. It is however very likely that the detachment under Tryon may go on with its ravages on your coast to disturb the inhabitants in the occupations of harvest by which they no doubt do us very serious injury. I believe the accounts you have received rather overrate his force. From my best information it consists of Six Regiments the four that came from Rhode Island and two others, one Regiment of Anspach, Fannings,[17] 7th. 22d. 23d and 54th British. These cannot exceed hardly equal, two thousand.

I thank your Excellency for the proclamation and answer.[18] The first is truly ridiculous and must tend to incense rather than intimidate; the last is laconic but to the purpose. I have the honor, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, July 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 11th. last night, and I beg you will present my particular thanks to Capt Betts and such

[17] Col. Edmund Fanning's loyalist corps, known as the "King's American Regiment."

[18] Col. Samuel Whiting, commanding the Connecticut Militia, returned the following answer to the Collier and Tryon address: "Connecticut having nobly dared to take up Arms against the cruel Despotism of Britain; And the flames having preceded their Answer to Your flag—They will persist to oppose to their utmost the power exerted against injured innocence." The copy is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 7, fol. 493. (See also Washington's letter to the President of Congress, July 9, 1779.)

other of the officers and men as well of the militia as of the Continental troops who distinguish'd themselves upon the present occasion. I shall be obliged to you to take the speediest measures to procure me an exact detail of the mischief done by the enemy at the different places, as well upon the persons as the property of the inhabitants, that I may be able to give Congress the fullest information. I wish you to inform me of the movements of that body of the enemy which had advanced through Marryneck. I am, etc.[19]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN ARMSTRONG

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 7th. Instant. From the character of Major Nichols as a good Officer, I should have been happy if he had remained in service, but he could not be reintroduced now even with his former rank as the vacancy occasioned by his resignation has been filled and sundry consequent arrangements made, much less with the rank he requires. I have no power to appoint Officers, either by giving an actual command or by conferring Brevets. And if I had, I should not think myself at liberty, after the decision of so respectable and disinterested a Board as the One which determined in his case to comply with his wishes. I am persuaded it would occasion great uneasiness and such as policy, to say nothing of the justice or injustice of the measure, for bids us to excite. Brevets, altho they do not give actual and immediate command, yet they give rank, which must dissatisfy those, whose interests are affected by them. I am sorry to add that Captain Kearsley's readmission is also impracticable.

I had written him to this effect, previous to the receipt of your Letter, having found that his appearance at Wyoming

[19] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

and the apprehension of his resuming his command, after his resignation and the arrangements in consequence, had thrown the Officers into the greatest confusion. It is a matter of concern that good Officers should adopt hasty resolutions to put themselves out of the service.

I have seen the Charles Town papers of the 29th. of May and 4th. of June containing accounts of the operations in in that quarter.

My Official Letter to Congress will give you all the public intelligence I have, and will inform you of the wanton and unprecedented devastations of the Enemy, at least since the times of modern, civilized War. I am, etc.[20]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 25th of June was delivered me yesterday. I inclose you a duplicate of mine of the 23d. which gave my consent to an expedition against the Mingoes. I am glad to hear you had received a supply of provisions and only waited my concurrence to make an expedition against the Senecas. I hope by this time you are carrying it into execution.

I have more than once applied to the Board of War to supply you with some articles to reward the Indians. I shall renew my solicitations. I approve the sentence against Straffain. He appears justly to merit the punishment. But I leave its execution or remission to your discretion. If the circumstances of the Garrison appear to require an example, let it be made. You will be pleased to determine yourself in the other cases; and for the future it will be unnecessary to send me any proceedings; but where the sentences affect the life of the prisoner or the

[20] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

dismission of an officer. All others you will decide upon yourself. I am, etc.

P. S. It may be well for you to endeavour to open a Correspondence with General Sullivan that your movements, if possible, may be serviceable to each other.[21]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

New Windsor, July 13, 1779.

Sir: In my Letter of the 9th, which I had the honor of addressing to Your Excellency, I informed you of the proceedings and ravages of the Enemy on the Sound till that time, as far as I had been advised. I now take the liberty to transmit an Extract of a Letter of the 10th (No. 1.) from Governor Trumbull, and of the same date (No. 2) from General Parsons,[22] by which Your Excellency will find that they have burnt Fairfield. I also transmit Sir George Collier and Major General Tryon's address to the Inhabitants of Connecticut[23] delivered at the time and a Copy of Colo Whiting's Answer. The Enemy's devastations do not stop here; as you will perceive by the Inclosure No. 3 (an Extract of a Letter from Genl Parsons of the 11th) announcing the destruction of Norwalk.[24] In the several descents made by the Enemy, the Militia from the Accounts I have received considering their number and the sudden manner in which they assembled, acquitted themselves with great spirit. Besides the measures taken with respect to Glover's Brigade, of which I advised Your Excellency; on the 10th as soon as I heard that a body of the Enemy were moving towards Horseneck, I sent orders to Major General Heath,

[21] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[22] Copies of Trumbull's and Parsons's letters of July 10 are filed with this letter of Washington's in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[23] A broadside of this address is filed with Washington's letter.

[24] This extract is also filed as above.

who lay in the Highlands on the East side of the River, to march that way, as early as possible the next morning with the Two Connecticut Brigades, on the route by Crompond, Bedford or Ridgefield as circumstances might point out; and to give every aid and countenance, consistent with prudence, to the Militia to repress their depredations. I have requested General Parsons to fix their extent with as much precision as he can. If it is practicable, it seems to me, high time to retaliate by destroying some of their Towns.

I must take the liberty to request that an early supply of money may be sent to the Deputy Pay Master General, for paying the gratuity of 100 Dollars to the Soldiers. From the great uneasiness prevailing among many of the Pensylvania Troops and frequent desertions, occasioned in great measure by the exorbitant bounties given by some of the States for short and temporary services, and which must encrease with the practice, I have been obliged to draw on the Military Chest for a very large sum to pay the gratuity, in hopes that it might have a favourable influence. This may occasion some deficiency of money even for discharging the Regimental demands to the last of May, the latest period to which any Warrants have been drawn; and possibly delaying the gratuity from other parts of the Army, entitled to it, may excite some degree of uneasiness. I cannot tell at this time, for what number of Men to estimate the supply that will be necessary; but no inconvenience will result from a more than ample provision, as the balance in such case will answer other purposes. It may be pretty well ascertained from the Muster Rolls, which, I believe, are deposited with the Treasury Board.

½ past 9 OClock P M

I this minute returned from the Fort and the posts below when I had the Honor to receive your Excellency's Letter of the 9th. with the papers to which it refers. I have also to inform

you that by a Letter from General Heath of the 12th just come to hand, the Enemy have burnt Bedford. I have the Honor, etc.[25]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Tuesday, July 13, 1779.

Parole Tartary. Countersigns Ostend, Siam.

Captain Selman of the 4th. Maryland regiment is appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major in the 2nd. Maryland brigade 'till further orders *vice,* Captain Hardman who declines that duty at present.

The General is surprised to be informed that the order of the 30th. of June respecting Masons has been very partially complied with. As it is of great importance to the public service that a sufficient number should be furnished without delay, the commanding officers of brigades are requested to pay immediate and particular attention to the execution of the foremention'd order.

AFTER ORDERS

The Light troops commanded by Colonel Meigs[26] and Majors Hill[27] and Murphy[28] are to join those under the immediate command of General Wayne and the whole to be form'd and exercised under the direction of that officer.

General Nixon will move his brigade tomorrow to the Gorge of the Mountain near the Continental Village and supply the place of the Light Troops and others which have been withdrawn from that post.

[25] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on July 19 and referred to Gouverneur Morris, William Carmichael, and William Whipple.

[26] Col. Return Jonathan Meigs, of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment.

[27] Maj. William Hull, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. He was made lieutenant colonel of the Third Massachusetts Regiment; transferred to Jackson's Additional Continental regiment in November, 1783; served to June, 1784.

[28] Maj. Hardy Murfree, of the Second North Carolina Regiment.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Wednesday, July 14, 1779.

Parole Piedmont. Countersigns Perth, Pool.

Congress have been pleased to pass the following resolve.

In Congress, July 6, 1779.

Resolved, That in consideration of their extra duties and service, the officers in the army of these states, serving as sub and brigade inspectors, be allowed, the former three rations a day and forage for three horses, and the latter two rations a day and forage for two horses, in lieu of all former rations and forage, both as officers in the line and as inspectors; their subsistence money as officers in the line to remain as heretofore.

The General is surprised to find by the Weekly returns that a number of men are continually reported unfit for duty for want of Clothes, when there is clothing in the public Stores and a mode pointed out by which they are to be drawn. He trusts this business will not be delayed any longer and that the commanding officers of corps will see that the deficient Arms are immediately supplied in a manner heretofore directed.

The small Parties which have been sent from the brigades at West Point for the purpose of apprehending robbers and other disorderly people in and near Smith's Clove are to join their respective regiments.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, July 14, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have received your favor of the 12th. dated at Amewalk and on account of the pressing situation of affairs, have written to Col. Lamb at Fishkill, to send to your care 25,000 Cartridges, which you will distribute among the Militia if

there is really a necessity for it. I cannot send more. The respective States in general, as I have been informed have good supplies of Military stores of their own, and the militia must be furnished by them. If large or frequent drafts are made upon our stock, we shall want ourselves.

I inclosed you a letter from his Excellency the President of Congress, which came to hand last night. I am, etc.

P. S. I am much at a loss to know where Genl. Clinton and the main body of his forces are. It is a matter of importance that I should be advised of their situation and movements. You will endeavour to have a good watch kept, and will acquaint me with them in your correspondencies. The Militia should be cautioned to make good use of their amunition. Firing at a great distance answers no purpose, which it is said by some accounts was too much the case at Norwalk.[29] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 14, 1779.

Sir: The arrangement you have made, with respect to the detachment from Nixon's brigade is very agreeable to me; but I would have the light infantry to join General Wayne at all events, this evening or tomorrow morning early.

Orders have been given for the execution of the enterprise tomorrow night and I have several reasons that make me averse to delay; though the want of tents is an objection to those with you going down. An idea may be thrown out that I am anxious to have the infantry organized and that the tents will follow in a day or two. I should hope this circumstance if it is passed lightly over would have no ill effect. I am, etc.[30]

[29] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[30] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have reflected on the advantages and disadvantages of delaying the proposed attempt, and I do not know but the latter preponderate. You will therefore carry it into execution tomorrow night, as you desired, unless some new motive or better information should induce you to think it best to defer it.

You are at liberty to choose between the different plans on which we have conversed. But as it is important to have every information we can procure, if you could manage, in the mean time to see Major Lee, it might be useful. He has been so long near the spot and has taken so much pains to inform himself critically concerning the post, that I imagine he may be able to make you acquainted with some further details. Your interview must be managed with caution or it may possibly raise suspicion. I am, etc.[31] [H.S.P.]

To COLONEL THOMAS NIXON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 14, 1779.

Sir: It will be necessary that the recruits coming from the Massachusetts State should be completely armed and accoutered at Springfield, or at least as far as the supplies there will admit. For this purpose I enclose you a Letter for the Commissary of Military Stores.[32] I also inclose you a Copy, by which you will see he is directed to deliver such supplies of

[31] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[32] Ezekiel Cheever, commissary of military stores at Springfield, Mass. Washington wrote him (July 14) to deliver to Colonel Nixon, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, the arms and accoutrements complete, that he may require. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Arms and Accoutrements as you may find necessary according to the number of men. I am, etc.[33]

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

July 14, 1779.

Sir: General Heath has informed me by a Letter of the 12th. dated at Amewalk, that the Militia with General Parsons have but very little ammunition. As this is a time of emergency, it may be necessary to furnish them with some or they may be entirely destitute before they can obtain a supply from the State. I therefore request, that you will send 25,000 Cartridges to General Heath by an early conveyance, to whom I have written with respect to the distribution.[34] I am, &c.

P. S. He will be found below Bedford or Ridgefield towards Norwalk.[35]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

New Windsor, July 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I yesterday evening received Your favor of the 13th, and thank you for transmitting me a copy of your Brother's Letter. I am happy to find that the Troops are in such health and Spirits.

Major Gibbs inclosed you Yesterday the Charles Town papers of the 29th of May and 4th of June, which would shew Your Excellency all the operations in that quarter to those

[33] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, who, this same day (July 14), wrote to his friend, Col. Samuel Blatchley Webb, that Congress had resolved on July 3 that Washington be authorized to make parole exchanges. "He has directed the Commissary to go as extensively into the relief of our Officers as he can, and if the Enemy are not highly unreasonable and will go as largely into the business as Mr. Beatty is authorized to do, the greater part or at least proportion of our Friends will be released. . . . If your release is effected, you shall know of it by the first opportunity." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[34] Colonel Lamb was then at Fishkill, N. Y.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

dates; and that matters are far short of the successes, of which we had heard.

In consequence of the movements of the Enemy up the Sound and a body of them towards Horseneck, I detached General Heath with the Brigades of Connecticut on the route by Crompond, and Bedford or Ridgefield as circumstances might require in order to aid and countenance the Militia. The Enemy seem determined to prosecute the system of War threatened by the Commissioners in their Manifesto.[36] They have burnt Fairfield, Norwalk and Bedford, and some Houses in New Haven and East Haven, and all the parish of Greens farm. It is high time to retaliate, by burning their Towns if it is practicable. I have the Honor, etc.[37] [N.Y.P.L.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Fort Montgomery, July 15, 1779.

Sir: This day General Wayne marched down towards Stoney point to take a view of the enemy and if an opportunity offered to attempt something serious. I therefore wish you to put your Brigade in motion about midnight and march that way in order to act as his situation may make it necessary.[38] You will make your movements as secret as possible and march perfectly light, taking such of your guards as may be in your route with you. One days provision will be necessary for the men to have with them, and the rest that may be at the post, you will have in readiness to follow should circumstances require it.

You shall hear from me when you are to return unless the enterprize should prove unsuccessful, in which case you will return to your present post. I am, etc.[39]

[36] The proclamation of the British Peace Commissioners, Oct. 3, 1778.
[37] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[38] General Muhlenberg was then at the Forest of Dean.
[39] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 14th. with its inclosures. I would not wish you to advance further eastward, unless the movements of the enemys main body in that direction should make it necessary.[40] It is my intention that your division should as far as possible preserve a relative position to, and ensure a timely communication with the Highlands posts. This may not be practicable if the enemy remain where they are and you advance far eastward. At present there is an additional reason for your being near us. I have the pleasure to inform you that last night Brigadier Genl. Wayne with the light infantry, surprized and took stoney point, with the whole garrison, cannon, and Stores, with the loss of a very few killd. and wounded. No officer lost. General Wayne Received a slight scratch with a musketball in his head.[41]

This may produce some consequent movements which will require the aid of your division. You will therefore hold yourself in complete readiness. And send off with all dispatch to hasten on Glovers Brigade to join you. I am, etc.[42] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, July 16, 1779.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to march to morrow morning early towards Peeks Kill, in the vicinity of which you will find

[40] General Heath was then at Canaan, Conn.

[41] Wayne announced his success to Washington in a hurriedly written pencil note, dated 2 o'clock a. m., July 16, from Stony Point: "Dear Genl., The fort & Garrison with Colo. Johnston are ours. Our Officers & men behaved like men who are determined to be free. Yours most Sincerely, ANTY WAYNE." A return of the killed and wounded showed 7 officers and 57 noncoms. and rank and file wounded, and 2 noncoms. and 11 privates killed. Wayne's note is in the *Washington Papers*.

[42] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

Major General Howe with a couple of Brigades. The command of the whole will, of course, devolve upon you. He will communicate the instructions he has received by which you will govern yourself. Send to hasten on Glovers brigade to join you at the same place. I am, etc.

You may move with expedition but not so as to fatigue your troops, unless the movements of the enemy should require it.[43]

[MS. H. S.]

INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 16, 1779.

Sir: Two Brigades commanded by Brigadiers General Nixon and Patterson have been ordered to march towards the Continental Village. You will proceed towards that place and take the command of them. You are to continue your route to the vicinity of Peeks Kill and take some convenient position there, till further orders, or 'till there should be a necessity to relinquish it to a superior force. You will instantly take measures to reconnoitre the Enemy's post at Ver Plank's point, its environs and approaches, to ascertain where batteries may be erected against it to advantage and the practicability and best mode of an assault. You will endeavour to alarm the enemy at your approach in hopes that the first impressions which the loss of Stoney point and the appearance of an attack upon themselves will make may induce them to abandon the post. If you find batteries can with facility and safety be begun with your present force you will set about it and give me the speediest information of your operations. You will take measures to gain the earliest intelligence of any movement of the enemy from below upon the water or towards your left flank. Open a communication of mutual intelligence with General Heath.

[43] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Generals Nixon and Patterson will be able to give you good information of the country which is the scene of your movements. Col. Putnam, a very judicious officer has been lately employed with an eye to the Present event, to reconnoitre Ver Planks point. You may place great dependance on his information. I inclose you a report which he lately made me. I am, etc.

P: S: You will take with you, the field pieces belonging to the Brigades and two 12 pounders ordered to Nelsons point.[44]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, July 16, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you that Major Fishbourn has just arrived from Genl. Wayne, with the agreeable account of our having possessed ourselves of Stoney point and the whole Garrison with very little loss. You will throw the troops across the River, which I mentioned yesterday, with all possible expedition. I am, etc.

P. S. You will order Nixon's Brigade to move immediately towards the Continl. Village.[45]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE ARTILLERY AT CHESTER

July 16, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased immediately to send to this place the two 12 pounders, and the 24 now with the park properly officered and manned. They will receive their orders here. I have to observe that the heavy pieces which came down some time ago, have but one officer with them, the matter I wish to

[44] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[45] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

be attended to. The remaining Officers and men I desire you will hold in readiness to move at a moments warning. I sincerely congratulate you on our success against Stoney point; it was carried this morning by the light Infantry under the command of Genl. Wayne. The garrison are all prisoners. I am, etc.[46]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER[47]

July 16, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency desires you will meet him at Stoney point. The post and Garrison were surprised last night and are in our hands. I am, etc.[48]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 16,
½ after 9 o'C A. M. 1779.

Sir: I have the pleasure to transmit Your Excy the inclosed Copy of a Letter from Brigadier Genl. Wayne,[49] which this moment came to hand. I congratulate Congress upon our success, and what makes it still more agreable from the report of Captn Fishbourn[50] who brought me Genl. Wayne's Letter, the post was gained with but very inconsiderable loss on our part. As soon as I receive a particular account of the affair, I shall transmit it. I have the Honor, etc.[51]

---

[46] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[47] Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners.

[48] This draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."

[49] The original of this letter from Wayne is in the *Washington Papers*.

[50] Capt. Benjamin Fishbourne, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was aide to Wayne and served to June, 1783.

[51] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The original is not found in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. In Hazard's *Register of Penna.*, vol. 4, p. 54, this letter is printed with a P. S.: "Gen. Wayne received a slight wound in the head with a musket ball, but it did not prevent him from going on with the troops."

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, July 16, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have the pleasure to transmit Your Excellency the inclosed Copy of a Letter from Brigadr. Genl. Wayne, which this moment came to hand. I congratulate you. . . . I have not yet obtained the particulars of the Affair. I have the Honor, &c.

P. S. General Wayne received a slight wound with a Musket Ball in his Head; but it did not prevent him from going on with the Troops.[52]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Friday, July 16, 1779.

Parole Wayne. Countersigns Light, Infantry.

The Commander in Chief is happy to congratulate the Army on the success of our Arms under Brigadier General Wayne, who last night with the corps of Light Infantry surprised and took the enemy's post at Stony Point with the whole Garrison, Cannon and Stores with very inconsiderable loss on our side. The General has not yet received the particulars of the affair, but he has the satisfaction to learn that the officers and men in general gloriously distinguished themselves in the attack.

He requests the Brigadier and his whole corps to accept his warmest thanks for the good conduct and signal bravery manifested upon the occasion.

All the Clothiers in and near the Army will make immediate returns of every article of clothing on hand.

[52] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The omitted portion is identical with the last half of Washington's letter to Congress, July 16, 1779, *q. v.*

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Stony Point, Saturday, July 17, 1779.

Parole Fortune. Countersigns Favors, Bravery.

A Major, two Captains, four Subalterns six serjeants and one hundred rank and file from General Woodford's Brigade to march immediately with their Packs, Arms and Provision to relieve the detachment with the british Prisoners whom they are to escort to such place as ordered by the Commissary of Prisoners. The Major will receive directions from the commanding officer of the party he relieves. A few prisoners now in custody at Stony Point are to be carried on to join the other Prisoners.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Stoney Point, July 17, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 15th. In my letter of yesterday to General Heath I directed him to send you orders immediately to join him with your brigades, which I presume you have received. He will probably have informed you that General Wayne had surprised and taken the post where we now are with the Garrison cannon and stores, with but inconsiderable loss on our side. I am, etc.[53]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Stoney point, July 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favoured with Your Two Letters of the 15th. I wrote you Yesterday upon the subject of your conduct, and now inclose you a Copy, Lest my Letter should have

[53] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

miscarried. I have written to General Glover and commit the Letter to your care, which you will forward to him, if you have not already given him orders to join you with his Brigade, in consequence of my Letter of yesterday. General Howe has directions to open a Battery as soon as possible against the Enemy's Works on Verplanks point and to carry on matters as vigorously as he can for the reduction of the Garrison. When you arrive, as the command will devolve upon You, you must make the Instructions to him the rule of your Action. I am, etc.

P. S. if there should be occasion to send Genl. Glover's Letter, seal it. I will speak to the Commissary about the Wheat you mention.[54] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Stony point, July 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: It is thought from a view of the fortifications on Verblanks point, that there is a good prospect of possessing our selves of the Garrison. You will therefore march down your troops and open a battery against their Block House as soon as possible. After beating the block House about their Ears if you can find any apprehensions in the Garrison for their safety, you will make a disposition of your Troops and a shew of storming the place, and then send in a flag and demand a surrender of the Garrison; but as the works are enclosed, it will not be proper to attempt a storm in the day time. These operations are to commence and be carried on, subject to the following restrictions. If the Enemy are marching up in force on the other side, after they pass Croten River your situation will become ineligible. Therefore in such case you must fall back to Bald hill or the Conl. village. There are two places where the

[54] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Enemy can pass Croten River. One on the old Post Road from York to Albany. The other by the way of New Castle and Crumpond. These two roads must be carefully watched with parties of Horse and foot. Should you be deficient in Horse you will send to General Heath for a party. Your Battery and Cannonade should be pushed with the greatest vigor. It will be prudent to place double Guards on the Two roads I have mentioned, at about a mile's distance from each other, for your greater security. I am, etc.[55]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Stoney Point, July 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I just now received your Two favors of to day. I am sorry for the difficulties you seem to be under. I had no doubt but that the Cannon and Ammunition would proceed together, as One with out the other could be of no service; I hope before this reaches you, you will have received both. I have sent you a number of intrenching Tools, and expected they had gone before from West point. There is not any provision here. You will send to Genl. McDougal and obtain a Supply from the Fort; and lest there should be a difficulty in getting these, it will also be adviseable for you to write to Colo. Hay at Fish Kills and request his assistance.

As it is essential for you to have Horse to give intelligence of the Enemy's movement in case they should proceed by Land, and none can be furnished from the Continental Corps as I am just now informed by Genl. Heath; You will endeavour to get Captain Delavan[56] to join you. With respect to your position, I am not attached to any particular. I only wish that you may be secure, if the Enemy advances. Colo. Putnam is most intimately

[55] The draft is in the writing of Nathanael Greene and Robert Hanson Harrison.
[56] Capt. Samuel Delavan, of the Westchester County (N. Y.) militia horse.

acquainted with the Country, and you may confide much in his Judgment. I would suggest that there is a greater necessity for caution, as I have heard this Evening that a Detachment of the enemy were moving yesterday towards White plains. In general you will apply for provisions at the Fort and for other supplies. If the Artillery Horses fail, you will request Colo. Hay the Quartermaster to furnish Others. I am, etc.[57]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Stoney Point, July 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of yesterday.

From the information I have had, it is probable you will have joined General Howe before this reaches you. I have given him instructions which he was directed to communicate to you. But for fear of a miscarriage I shall repeat them. It was directed that one of the four brigades, which compose your two commands, should be stationed in the Gorge of the mountains and that the other three should proceed to possess the Highlands opposite to West Point on the East side, and this without delay. I am, etc.[58] [MS. H. S.]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE PARK OF ARTILLERY AT CHESTER

July 18, 1779.

Dr. Sir: It is his Excellency's earnest request that you send off as soon as possible after receipt of this, fifty good Artillery Horses completely harnassed for moving seven pieces of Heavy Artillery on Garrison Carriages, from 12 to 24 Pounders. You are also to send the necessary Drivers and Two Active Officers.

[57] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[58] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

They will come by the directest rout to Sufferan's tavern, and from thence to Kings ferry. His Excellency repeats his request that all possible dispatch be used in sending the Horses and Harness off, and that the Officers coming with them be also requested to be as expeditious as they can. I am, &c.[59]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Stony Point, Sunday, July 18, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a General Court Martial held at Stony Point in the Light Infantry the 17th. instant by order of Brigadier General Wayne, whereof Colonel Meigs was President, William Fitzgerald of the 9th. Pennsylvania regiment, Isaac Wilson of Colonel Bradford's regiment, John Williams of the 4th. Maryland regiment, Joseph Case of the 1st. Connecticutt regiment and John Blackman of Colo. Bradley's regiment were tried for "Deserting to the enemy" found guilty and sentenced (two thirds of the court agreeing thereto) to suffer *death.*

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentences and orders the abovementioned Criminals to be hung this afternoon at 5 o'clock in the Flag Bastion.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Monday, July 19, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The following disposition of the Army is to take place for the present:

The Right Wing to be composed of the Virginia Maryland and Pennsylvania divisions, under the command of Major General Putnam.

[59] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."

The Left Wing to be composed of the two Connecticutt brigades, and of Nixons and Glovers, forming two divisions under the command of Major General Heath; Moylan's and Sheldon's regiments of Cavalry and Colonel Armand's Independent corps to be attached to this wing 'till further orders.

Major General Howe will take the immediate command of Nixon's and Glover's, the Cavalry and the Independent Corps.

The Garrison of West Point comprehending the Island[60] will for the present consist of, Paterson's, Late Larned's and the Carolina brigade under Majr. General McDougall, Commandant of the Garrison. The Carolina brigade to be stationed on the Island.

Major General McDougall will immediately make a distribution of the troops under his command to the defence of the several works that every officer and man may be acquainted with his post in time of action and know where to repair, without confusion or delay, in case of a sudden alarm.

The Artillery is also to be distributed and every minute arrangement made at once, that every thing may be in the most perfect readiness at the shortest notice. A full supply of water to be immediately provided.

The Light Infantry to take post at any convenient place near Fort Montgomery. That part of it which has not been already organized to return to the respective brigades to be immediately modeled agreeable to the new formation. The Guard Boats are to be under the direction of the officer commanding the Light Infantry from which corps they are to be maned.

All the advanced Pickets and Patroles on the West side of the river to be furnished by the Virginia division and the corps of Light Infantry. The commanding officers to agree upon such as are to be respectively furnished and the places and

[60] Constitution Island.

roads they are to occupy. The rest of the troops to be employed in carrying on the works with all possible vigor and dispatch. The Engineers will report to the Adjutant General the number of men requisite for this purpose that he may have them furnished and regulate the details accordingly.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, July 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I request that you will transmit me as soon as possible, Returns of our killed and wounded in the attack on the night of the 15; also of the Enemys loss in killed, wounded and prisoners. Congress will be impatient to receive the particulars. I am, etc. [H. S. P.]

P. S. It will be necessary for you to transmit a formal report of your proceedings from the time of your march till the reduction of the garrison, with the Returns.[61]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

West point, July 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received Your favor of the 18th and two of to day. The disposition you mention to have made of the Troops will stand till further Orders. You will write to General Glover and direct him to halt with his Brigade at Ridgefield, where he will remain till he is further instructed. I am much fatigued, and as I shall see you in the course of a day or two, I shall not add anything more upon the present occasion. I am, etc.

P. S. Your third favor of this date has just come to hand. You will send the Two Twelve pounders to New Windsor. The Officer who came with them from the park will return

[61] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

with them, and also their Ammunition Waggons &c. The Intrenching Tools sent to Genl. Howe should be kept collected and no loss of them suffered.[62] [MS. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

West Point, July 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I this morning received Your favor of the 18th when returning from Stoney point. Being very much fatigued and not having obtained a detail account of the Action yet, I cannot comply with your Excellency's request. However for your private information, I believe the Garrison amounted to about 500 rank and file, of which between 20 and thirty might have been killed about Forty wounded and the rest taken. There were 15 pieces of Ordnance altogether and a suitable supply of Ammunition; provisions none. A small reinforcement of the Enemy arrived yesterday at Verplanks and from intelligence, the main body of their Army was moving up by Land and Water; that the advance of the Troops moving by Land was at the New bridge on Croton; part of those on board Ship were arrived just below Colo Hays House, and many other Vessels were heaving in sight. This movement obliged Major Genl Howe to retire from before the Enemy's lines on Verplank's point.[63] We have dismantled the Works at Stoney point and destroyed them as far as circumstances would permit. We could not hold them. I am in haste, &c.

P.S. The state of the Enemy's force on Verplanks before this reinforcement, was about the same of that on Stoney point.[64]

[62] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[63] A hurried note from Robert Howe to Washington, undated, but probably July 18, is in the *Washington Papers*. It expresses that general's disappointment at being obliged to fall back: "Oh: My Dear General What a Soul Piercing Wound has the unexpected inevitable delay of Yesterday given to Dear Sir your very Respectful and truly affectionate. R. Howe."

[64] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter sent was in the possession (1931) of Thomas F. Madigan, of New York City.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

West Point, July 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed I send you a copy of a General order for the disposition of the army. The particular one of the Right Wing is to be as follows Woodfords Brigade to take post at or near Junes; Muhlenberghs at the forrest of Deane. The other two divisions to preserve their present encampments. You will send orders for this purpose to the two Virginia Brigades without delay that they may be at their intended posts as quick as possible. I am, etc.[65]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

July 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As the Army in general is to take post at, and in the neighbourhood of the Fort at West point for the present, I request that you will encamp with the Light Troops at Fort Montgomery or on some convenient grounds near it. I am, etc.[66] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As we do not know what may be the next object of the enemy, and it is our duty to be well prepared at the most important point, I am to request you will immediately consult the principal officers with you, in conjunction with the commanding Officer of the light infantry, and form a disposition for opposing the enemy in concert, as well in the first instance at landing, as during their progress towards the works. The part, which the Virginia division is to act, is also to be taken

[65] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[66] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

into consideration. With respect to this if the enemy should make a debarkation with their whole force at Fort Montgomery and the landing on this side, Mughlenbergs brigade may be ordered to join you in the first instance and Woodfords to move towards the forest[67] to act on the left flank and rear of the enemy; but if a column should move from King's ferry towards the forest, Mughlenbergh will then be on the spot to oppose them and Woodfords will cooperate as circumstances may dictate. These are only intended as general hints. The movements of the enemy, and the exigences of the moment must decide your operations. But every probable case should be supposed before hand and a line of conduct preconcerted for each.

Let your officers be particularly industrious to inform themselves of the ground on which they are to act, its different approaches and communications with the fort and every defile and spot most advantageous for opposing the enemy's advance. I am, etc.

P: S: I have written a line to General St Clair directing him to make himself well acquainted with the Hill that overlooks Fort Putnam in front, at the extremity of which it is proposed to erect some works; and to consider this point as his alarm post from thence to reinforce the troops in front as may be necessary.[68]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, West point, July 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 13th. Instant. The situation of affairs would not permit a Court Martial to sit since you were at Middle Brook. You may be assured it is not my wish to delay your trial a single moment; at the same

[67] Forest of Dean.

[68] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

time you must be sensible, that I cannot fix with precision on any day, during the more active part of the Campaign for it to come on. The movements of the Enemy will govern Ours, and if a day were proposed, a disappointment might take place as it did before. If however there should be a time when appearances promise that the Enemy will remain inactive, I will appoint a day of which you shall be notified. At present there is no such prospect. I am happy to hear that your wounds are so far recovered and I hope they will continue to mend 'till you are perfectly well.

You will have heard of the success of our Arms on the night of the 15th, against the Garrison at Stoney point; and as it is probable that you will see the particulars soon after this comes to hand, and I am extremely busy, I shall not trouble you with a detail of the Affair. The event is very interesting, and the conduct of the Officers and Men engaged in the enterprize does them the highest honor. I am, etc.[69]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to examine critically the *long* Hill in front of Fort Putnam, at the extremities of which the Engineer is commencing some works. Colonel Gouvion or Mr. Rochefontaine will be able more particularly to designate the Hill I mean. The possession of this Hill appears to me essential to the preservation of the whole post and our main effort ought to be directed to keeping the enemy off of it. You will make it the alarm post for your division in the first instance, from which if requisite you can reinforce the troops in front. You will consider this Hill in all its relations and make yourself completely master of its defence. It will be useful that this

[69] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

knowledge should extend to your principal officers; and that your officers in general should be acquainted with the ground on which they are to act. I shall be glad also you will have an eye to the works to be erected to hasten their completion as fast as possible. I am, etc.[70]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Sir: Our advices agree that the enemy have their whole force up the river, and by a letter dated last evening from Col, Butler I am informed they had made a debarkation at stoney point. Sir Harry may wish to retaliate for the loss of that post. I am therefore extremely anxious that we should be prepared to receive them, and of course that the arrangements pointed out in Yesterdays orders should be immediately carried into execution. I am, etc.

P. S. Colo. Butler an intelligent Officer who brought of the rear of the Troops from Stoney point yesterday, and was there at the time the enemy took possession is clear in opinion (from the number and kind of empty boats, which he saw with the fleet) that they will soon operate against West point.[71]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

July 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I observe in your Letter of the 16th. of July by Mr. Archer[72] that you make particular mention of his intrepedity and firmness in the Assault on Stony point. Is it your wish that

[70] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[71] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The P. S. is in the writing of Washington. The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[72] John Archer. He was volunteer aide to Wayne, and was brevetted captain in the Continental Army by Congress July 26, 1779, for conduct in the assault on Stony Point. He bore Washington's despatch to Congress, announcing the victory.

he should be the Bearer of my dispatches to Congress? His circumstances are peculiar, he has no appointment in the Army. It will be impossible to provide for him in any particular line; but perhaps he might obtain a Brevet Commission without giving any uneasiness. I shall be glad to know your sentiments upon the occasion and of the operation such an appointment and the sending *him* with the dispatches might have.

You do not mention the names of the Two Officers who led the advanced parties to the Two Columns. You will be pleased to do it with all the circumstances of conduct, and loss which they sustained. I must request you will transmit me the report which I asked in my Letter of yesterday and the matters now requested as soon as possible. I am, etc.[73] [H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE OR OFFICER COMMANDING THE LIGHT INFANTRY

New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Sir: Col. Butlers favor of last evening I have received. The opinion he has of the enemy's design, renders it necessary for me to caution you on the score of keeping out the necessary Guards and patroles. The look out boats, I have desired Genl. McDougal to order down to be under your command that you may officer and man them, with such persons as you can fully confide in; this will enable you to obtain the earliest notice of the enemys movements, and should any take place, or any thing important occur, you will take care to have it communicated, as well to the different commanding officers in the vicinity of West point as to Genl. McDougal. I propose either this evening or tomorrow to pitch my Tent some where near West point. I am, etc.[74]

[73] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[74] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favors of the 10th. Ult and 10th. Inst.

I am obliged to you for the Intelligence from Canada and should be happy if circumstances would authorize an implicit credit to be given to the whole of it. The persons who gave it to Major Whitcomb[75] and Captain Paulant,[76] I fear, have taken it up in several parts upon slender grounds.

The pressing situation of Affairs will not permit me to go into a minute consideration of your Letters; but I am to desire in the most explicit terms that you will not put the public to any expence in those points. I have no objection to your building Block Houses and Stores, if it can be done entirely by your own people. Your command was to answer a particular Object, intimately connected with or at least intended to promote and facilitate the execution of a plan which I had in view. There cannot be a full communication of the real objects of every command to the Officer detached, and he should always in such cases make his instructions as nearly as possible the rule of his Action. In the present instance, I wish you may not greatly have exceeded my intentions in many things and incurred an expence that will greatly disatisfy the public. Your Return shall be transmitted to the Board of War. I have granted Warrants to Captain White[77] for the pay of Your Regiment for A and M[78] and he has received the Money. Capn. White will inform you of our success against Stoney point. I am, etc.[79]

[75] Maj. Benjamin Whetcomb, of the New Hampshire Rangers. He was retired in January, 1781.

[76] Capt. Antoine Paulint (Paulant), of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was retired in July, 1782.

[77] Capt. Moses White, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was aide to Gen. Moses Hazen in September, 1781, to the close of the war.

[78] For the months of April and May.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Tuesday, July 20, 1779.

Parole Smyrna. Countersigns Susa, Surat.

If the troops wanting Arms have not been supplied they are to be furnished out of those brought from Stony Point and not a moment's time is to be lost in doing of it.

If the state of the Magazines will afford it the brigade Commissaries are always to keep by them (ready to issue at a moment's warning) two days salt provisions and a larger quantity of bread or flour.

The troops are always to have two days cooked provision in hand that they may be ready to move at a moments warning. This want will not be admited as an excuse and the officers commanding Corps are to consider themselves as responsible to the Commander in Chief for strict obedience to this order.

General Du Portail will be pleased to appoint Engineers to superintend and direct the new works on the heights east and west of the river and have them forwarded with all possible dispatch agreeable to former orders.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 20, 1779.

Sir: I have had the honor to receive your Excellency's letter of the 13th, with the copies of the letters to which it refers. The British Cabinet may have planned the expedition which Messrs. Lee[80] and Johnson[81] mention, but I cannot think that it will ever be executed. Perhaps the orders upon the occasion,

[80] Arthur Lee.
[81] Joshua Johnson.

were not so pointed as not to be dispensed with; and that the late expedition up the Sound was adopted as more eligible. If the plan however is pursued, Congress may rely, that I shall use my best endeavours to defeat it, or to avail myself of any opportunities it may give of distressing the enemy. I have the honor, etc.[82]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, July 21, 1779.[83]

Sir: On the 16th instant, I had the honor to inform Congress of a successful attack upon the enemy's post at Stoney Point, on the preceding night, by Brigadier General Wayne and the corps of light infantry under his command. The ulterior operations in which we have been engaged, have hitherto put it out of my power to transmit the particulars of this interesting event. They will now be found in the inclosed report, which I have received from General Wayne.[84] To the encomiums he has deservedly bestowed on the officers and men under his command, it gives me pleasure to add that his own conduct, throughout the whole of this arduous enterprise, merits the warmest approbation of Congress. He improved upon the plan recommended by me and executed it in a manner that does signal honor to his judgment and to his bravery. In a critical moment of the assault he received a flesh wound in the head with a musket-ball; but continued leading on his men with unshaken firmness.

I now beg leave for the private satisfaction of Congress, to explain the motives which induced me to direct the attempt. In my former letters I pointed out the advantages which the

[82] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[83] The draft is dated July 20, 1779.
[84] The original of this, dated July 17, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

enemy derived from the possession of this post and the one on the opposite side, and the inconveniences resulting from it to us. To deprive them of the former and remove the latter were sufficient inducements to endeavour to dispossess them. The necessity of doing something to satisfy the expectations of the people and reconcile them to the defensive plan we are obliged to pursue, and to the apparent inactivity, which our situation imposes upon us. The value of the acquisition in itself, with respect to the men, artillery and stores which composed the garrison; the effect it would have upon the successive operations of the campaign and the check it would give to the depredations of the enemy at the present season: All these motives concurred to determine me to the undertaking. The certain advantages of success, even if not so extensive as might be wished, would at all events be very important; the probable disadvantages of a failure were comparitively inconsiderable, and on the plan that was adopted could amount to little more, than the loss of a small number of men.

After reconnoitring the post myself and collecting all the information I could get of its strength and situation, I found, that without hazarding a greater loss than we were able to afford and with less likelihood of success, the attempt to carry it could only be by way of surprise. I therefore resolved upon this mode and gave my instructions accordingly, as contained in No. 2.[85] In hopes that Verplanks point, might fall in consequence of the reduction of the other, dispositions were made for the purpose, which unluckily did not succeed. The evening appointed for the attack, I directed Major General McDougall to put two Brigades under marching orders to be moved down towards Ver Planks as soon as he should receive intelligence

[85] A copy of Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Anthony Wayne, July 10, 1779, *q. v.*, is filed with this letter to Congress in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

of the success of the attempt on this side, and requested General Wayne to let his despatches to me pass through General McDougall, that he might have the earliest advice of the event. But, through some misconception, they came directly on to Head Quarters, which occasioned a loss of several hours. The next morning Major General Howe was sent to take the command of those troops, with orders to advance to the vicinity of the enemys works and open batteries against them. It was hoped, that this might either awe them into a surrender under the impressions of what had happened on the other side or prepare the way for an assault. But some accidental delays in bringing on the heavy cannon and intrenching tools necessary for an operation of this kind, unavoidably retarded its execution, till the approach of the enemy's main body had made it too late. General Howe to avoid being intercepted found himself under a necessity of relinquishing his project and retiring to a place of security. I did not unite the two attacks at the same time and in the same manner, because this would have rendered the enterprise more complex, more liable to suspicion and less likely success, for want of an exact cooperation, which could hardly have been expected.

When I came to examine the post at Stoney point, I found it would require more men to maintain it than we could afford, without incapacitating the army for other operations. In the opinion of the Engineer, corresponding with my own and that of all the general officers present, not less than 1500 men would be requisite for its complete defence. And from the nature of the works, which were open towards the River, a great deal of labour and expence must have been incurred and much time employed to make them defensible by us. The enemy, depending on their shipping to protect the rear had constructed the works solely against an attack by land. We

should have had to apprehend equally an attack by water and must have inclosed the post. While we were doing this, the whole army must have been in the vicinity exposed to the risk of a general action, on terms which it would not be our interest to court, and out of reach to assist in carrying on the fortifications at West Point, or to support them in case of necessity. These considerations made it an unanimous sentiment to evacuate the post, remove the cannon and stores and destroy the works; which was accomplished on the night of the 18th., one piece of heavy cannon only excepted. For want of proper tackling within reach to transport the cannon by land, we were obliged to send them to the fort by water. The movements of the enemys vessels created some uneasiness on their account and induced me to keep one of the pieces, for their protection, which finally could not be brought off, without risking more for its preservation, than it was worth. We also lost a Galley which was ordered down to cover the boats. She got under way, on her return, the afternoon of the 18th. The enemy began a severe and continued cannonade upon her, from which having received some injury, which disabled her for proceeding, she was run a shore. Not being able to get her afloat, 'till late in the flood tide and one or two of the enemy's vessels, under favour of the night having passed above her, she was set on fire and blown up.

Disappointed in our attempt on the other side, we may lose some of the principal advantages hoped for, from the undertaking. The enemy may reestablish the post at Stoney point and still continue to interrupt that communication. Had both places been carried, though we should not have been able to occupy them ourselves, there is great reason to believe, the enemy would hardly have mutilated their main body a second

time and gone through the same trouble to regain possession of posts where they had been so unfortunate. But though we may not reap all the benefits which might have followed, those we do reap are very important. The diminution of their force by the loss of so many men will be felt in their present circumstances. The artillery and stores will be a valuable acquisition to us, especially in our scarcity of heavy cannon for the forts. The event will have a good effect upon the minds of the people, give our troops greater confidence in themselves and depress the spirits of the enemy proportionably. If they resolve to reestablish the post, they must keep their force collected for the purpose. This will serve to confine their ravages within a narrower compass and to a part of the country already exhausted. They must lose part of the remainder of the campaign in rebuilding the works, and when they have left a garrison for its defence, their main body by being lessened must act with so much the less energy and so much the greater caution.

They have now brought their whole force up the River and yesterday landed a body at Stoney point. It is supposed not impossible that General Clinton may endeavour to retaliate by a stroke upon West Point and his having stript New York as bare as possible and brought up a number of small boats are circumstances that give a color to the surmise. Though all this may very well be resolved into different motives, prudence requires that our dispositions should have immediate reference to the security of this post; and I have therefore drawn our force together, so as that the whole could act in its defence, on an emergency. Tomorrow, I remove my own Quarters to the Fort.

It is probable Congress will be pleased to bestow some marks of consideration upon those officers who distinguished themselves upon this occasion. Every officer and man of the corps

deserves great credit; but there were particular ones whose situation placed them foremost in danger and made their conduct most conspicuous. Lt. Col. Fleury and Major Steward[86] commanded the two attacks. Lieutenants Gibbons[87] and Knox[88] commanded the advanced parties or *forlorn hopes;*[89] and all acquitted themselves as well as it was possible. These officers have a claim to be more particularly noticed. In any other service, promotion would be the proper reward, but in ours it would be injurious. I take the liberty to recommend in preference some honorary present, especially to the field officers. A brevet captaincy to the other two (as it will have no operation in regimental rank) may not be amiss.

Congress will perceive that some pecuniary rewards were promised by General Wayne to his corps. This was done with my concurrence; and in addition to them, as a greater incitement to their exertion, they were also promised the benefit of whatever was taken in the fort. The artillery and stores are converted to the use of the public; but in compliance with my engagements, it will be necessary to have them appraised and the amount paid to the captors, in money. I hope my conduct in this instance will not be disapproved. Mr. Archer who will have the honor of delivering these despatches is a volunteer Aide to General Wayne and a Gentleman of merit. His zeal, activity and spirit are conspicuous upon every occasion. I have the honor, etc.

[86] Maj. John Stewart (Steward), of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was presented with a silver medal by Congress.

[87] Lieut. James Gibbons, of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was aide to General Irvine in 1779; brevetted captain by Congress, July 26, 1779, for bravery at Stony Point; resigned in May, 1781.

[88] Lieut. George Knox, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was brevetted captain by Congress on July 26, 1779, for bravery at Stony Point, and resigned in April, 1780.

[89] So called from being the advance party, the first to attack, and therefore having only a forlorn hope of coming through alive.

P. S. Congress may possibly be at a loss what to do with Mr. Archer. A captain's brevet or commission in the army at large, will be equal to his wishes; and he deserves encouragement on every account. Lest there should be any misapprehension as to what is mentioned about the manner of sending dispatches through General McDougall, I beg leave to be more explicit. I directed General Wayne [when he marched of his ground] to send his dispatches in the first instance to the officer of his baggage guard left at the incampment from which he marched who was to inform his messenger where I was to be found. I left word with this officer to forward the Messenger to General McDougall and I desired General McDougall to open the dispatches. The Messenger who was Capt. Fishburn, came directly on, either through misconception in General Wayne, in the officer of the guard, or in himself.

I forgot to mention that two flags and two standards were taken the former belonging to the Garrison and the latter to the 17th Regiment. These shall be sent to Congress by the first convenient opportunity.[90]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

New Windsor, July 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: From intelligence just received it would seem that the Enemy mean to evacuate their posts at Stony and Verplanks points. If you have not removed the baggage of the Two Brigades from Sufferans, You will let it remain till further orders. The body of the Enemy, that was moving up has fallen down again. I am, etc.[91]

[90] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The phrase in brackets was interpolated by Washington.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL BLACKDEN

Head Quarters, near West point,[92] July 21, 1779.

Sir: I yesterday received Your Letter of the 18 Instant, with the Inclosure to which it refers.

I have now to request that you will inform me, whether it is still your wish to retire from the Army, and that you will decide on the point. If you determine to resign, you will communicate it to me by the earliest opportunity; if to remain in service, you will be pleased to join your Regiment without loss of time.

I would take the liberty to suggest, that in case you resign it will be necessary, if you have any accounts with the public, to adjust them with the Auditors of the Army as is customary. I am, etc.[93]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

July 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have this morning received your letter dated yesterday. Col Nevil's[94] regiment will be ordered up to join you; no relief will be required.

The inclosed letter I must beg the favor of you to have forwarded to Mr. Skinner.[95] I am, etc.

---

[92] Washington established his headquarters on July 21 at Moore's house, about a mile north of West Point. The house was built by John Moore in colonial times, and the property on which it stood, including the house and the West Point area, was sold to the United States in 1790 by Stephen Moore, a son of John.

[93] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[94] Col. John Neville, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He served to the end of the war.

[95] Abraham Skinner, Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners. He was then at Goshen. A number of the men of the Seventeenth Foot (British) taken prisoners at Stony Point tried to escape from the guard on the night of the assault, and nine of them were wounded in the attempt.

P. S. Major Lee will shortly send a small number of Prisoners lately taken, to June's. His Lordship[96] will be pleased to relieve the escort that conveys these there and forward them by another to the Commissary of Prisoners at Goshen. Should the Prisoners now there be gone off, those to be forwarded, must follow.[97]

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

West point, July 22, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your favors of the 9th and 15th the latter inclosing Lieutenant Hardenburg's Map.[98] I am exceedingly obliged to him for it, and I request that you will return him my thanks.

You will herewith receive Commissions for the Officers in the 1st York Regiment, except for Capn Copp[99] who resigned the 14th of this Month. Commissions for the Officers in the other Regiments have also come to hand; but as they are employed in a different quarter, they must be sent by another conveyance.

You will have heard probably of our success against the Enemy on Stony Point. It was carried by Storm on the night of the 15th by the Corps of Light Infantry under General Wayne. The Enemy's loss was Sixty three killed; 543 prisoners, of which 56 were wounded; and 15 pieces of Artillery and Stores. Ours, 13 killed and 64 Wounded, among the latter General Wayne himself slightly in the head by a Musket Ball. The

[96] Lord Stirling.

[97] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[98] Lieut. John L. Hardenbergh, of the Second New York Regiment. His map, which is not now found in the *Washington Papers,* was of the Oneida Lake region and route from Fort Schuyler to Oswego.

[99] Capt. John Copp, of the First New York Regiment. His resignation is dated July 14, 1779.

conduct of our Troops upon this occasion; Officers and Men, does them the highest honor, as the enterprise was executed with the greatest order and determined firmness. I am, etc.[1]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

West point, July 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: This morning I received your favor of yesterday's date. I did not think it necessary to change your position or, the kind of duty I had alloted to you, therefore only repeated to you, that it was my wish you should keep a good watch down the river. This I have now to request you will do in the most effectual manner. I am happy to hear of the fate of the Marauding party your letter mentions. The 24 pounder said to be taken off by the enemy, if gone is only the loss of an Iron piece. The 7 Prisoners taken at the Slote you will order by the nearest route to Junes where your escort will be relieved by Lord Stirling and another sent on with them to Goshen. I am, etc.[2]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, July 22, 1779.

Sir: General Wayne has transmitted His Excellency the Commander in Chief, a Letter from Colo Johnson[3] of the 17th. British Regiment, requesting permission for an Officer of each Corps to go to New York for the purpose of obtaining necessaries for the prisoners captured at Stony point, and also for the return of two Women. I am to inform you that his Excellency consents to a Subaltern Officers going from each Corps, and to the Return of the Women. You are to take the Officers paroles

[1] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[2] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[3] Lieut. Col. Henry Johnson, of the Seventeenth Foot, British Army.

in the usual way, and for their return in 30 days. They must proceed to Stony point and on the same route by which they went to Goshen. You will apply to the Commanding Officer of Artillery at Chester, for an Officer to attend them with a Flag. If any more Women desire to go to New York, they are to be permitted without restriction as to number, on condition of their not returning.

You must continue without question to direct provision for the Women, at least 'till they arrive at the place of the prisoners destination, when perhaps their own industry and the opportunity they will have of acquiring it themselves, will make further supplies by the public unnecessary.

His Excellency desires that you will forward the prisoners without delay to the places intended for their reception, and that the Officers and Men may be seperated as soon as possible agreeable to former directions. I am, etc.

P. S. 7 British were taken at the Slote yesterday or the day before. They are ordered to follow and join those now with you.[4]

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM PALFREY[5]

West point, July 22, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received Your favor of the 13th Inst. I am fully perswaded it will be a difficult task to collect and properly arrange all the Accounts of the Army at this late period; yet I have no doubt but that your industry and care will nearly surmount every Obstacle, and place the business on the footing Congress wish. It is an important and necessary work.

I am exceedingly obliged by your tender of services, and as I am convinced it was dictated by sincerity, I shall not hesitate

[4] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Robert H. Harrison."
[5] Paymaster General of the Continental Army.

to call upon you, when I have occasion to transact any little matters, in which you can assist me without inconvenience. I am, etc.[6]

To JAMES GEARY[7]

July 22, 1779.

Sir: A general order will issue this day directing all the officers of the cavalry such part of the Artillery as have not received the benefit of State provision, the officers of the 16 additional Regiments and of the military staff which do not belong to the line of particular states to apply to you for their respective proportions of the cloathing in your hands which you are to issue on the following principles. You are to estimate the number of Officers to be supplied at 200. You are to proportion the articles in your hands to this number. Of such articles as will not give each a part, the officers are to have some of one kind which they most stand in need of, and to be refused others, so that what is supplied to every one may amount to nearly the same value. In order to this, you will divide the Stg. amount of your whole invoice by 200 and let every officer have a proportion of cloathing equal to the two hundredth part of the whole. But no officer must be allowed more than three shirts, two pr. of stockings, and one pr. of shoes, or boots, with a proportion of the other articles. The boots must be appropriated to such officers as serve on horse back, and no officer that receives boots is to be intitled to shoes. The articles delivered are to be paid for on delivery at 300 pr. cent on the Sterling cost that is four pounds currency (dollars at 7/6) for one pound Sterling.

The Military Staff comprehends All General Officers and their Aide De Camps. All the officers of the Inspectorship.

[6] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[7] Deputy clothier general, Northern Department.

The Adjutant General and his Assistants. The Engineers. The Brigade Qr. Masters. Regimental Qr. Masters. Pay Masters. Adjutants.

Many of these Officers belong to the line of particular states and receive in common the benefit of State provision; therefore are not to be included in the present. Such of them only as do not belong to the line of particular states, are to be supplied. I am etc.[8]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West point, July 22, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have now to acknowledge the Honor of your Several Letters of the 28th Ulto. and of the 10th. 11th. 14th and 15th Instant with the several papers and Commissions to which they refer.

With respect to the Baron De Geismar's application, I should be very happy to have his Exchange effected; both because it has been uniformly my wish to promote exchanges, and because it would give me pleasure to accommodate the Baron in his peculiar circumstances; but I do not hold myself authorized to indulge him with his parole to return to Germany, which is one part of his request. I wrote to Colo Bland to this effect on the 28th Ulto. and that I would direct our Commissary of prisoners to make a proposal for his exchange, which I have done. What will be the result I cannot tell. If his exchange cannot take place, Congress alone can grant his request to return to Germany, if they should deem the measure eligible. I inclose the papers containing his application.

With respect to the promotion of Field Officers in the line of the 16 Additional Regiments, I am at some loss to determine

[8] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

how it should be made. Before their reduction and incorporation, and at a time when there was some prospect that the whole would continue, A Board of Genl Officers were of opinion upon the question being put, that it would be best to consider them as forming a particular line and for the Officers to be promoted accordingly. I do not however recollect that any promotions took place, while they remained in this situation, and perhaps it may be best as the line is reduced and several Regiments are incorporated into one, that they should be Regimental. There is an instance in which it has been so. If the Board please they may appoint Capn. Burrows[9] to the Majority in Spencers.

I will ascertain the number of Men of which Captn McLane's Troop is to consist, and appoint such Officers as may be necessary agreeable to the Resolution transmitted.

By a Letter of the 9th Inst. from His Excellency Governor Johnson of Maryland, I find the Council has confirmed the appointments of the Four Officers, mentioned in my Letter to the Board of the 30th of May. A Copy of the Council's proceedings is inclosed, and I have to request, that Commissions may be made out accordingly.

The Board in their Letter of the 19th of June mention, that among the Other printed resolves of Congress transmitted me, they had sent Three setts of Vol 3d. These never came to hand; and as I could not find them on immediate inquiry after the Others arrived, I conclude they were omitted to be put up thro' some accident. They will be pleased to forward them to me by the first Opportunity.

I transmit the Board Returns of part of the 16 Additional Batallions and Corps not attached to the lines of particular

[9] Capt. John Burrowes, of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment. He was made major in July, 1779, and retired in January, 1781.

States, agreable to the Resolution of the 15th of March. I have, &c.

P. S. I thank the Board for the Carolina Intelligence. Return alluded to: Hazens, Spalding's Indept. Co., Warners, Sherburns, Colo James Livingstons, Whitcombs, Jacksons.[10]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Thursday, July 22, 1779.

Parole Philipsburgh. Countersigns Perth, Namur.

The following is the formation of Nixon's, Paterson's, Larned's and the North Carolina Brigades which is to take place immediately for the present Campaign.

	R. and F.
Greaton's Regt. {forms one battalion and furnishes for the Light Infantry}	24.
Nixon's forms one battalion and furnishes	30.
Putnam's forms one battalion and furnishes	38.

	C.	S.	S.	D. and F.[11]	
Nixon's brigade to give for the Light Infantry	2.	5.	7.	4.	92.
Bailey's Regt. forms one battalion and furnishes					32.
Jackson's forms one battalion and furnishes					12.
Wesson's forms one battalion and furnishes					28.

	C.	S.	S.	D. and F.	
Larned's brigade to give for the Light-Infantry	2.	3.	5.	4.	72.
Late Brewer's and Bradford's regiments form one battalion and furnish					43.
Marshall's and Tupper's form one battalion and furnish					51.

[10] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[11] Meaning corporals, sergeants, subalterns, drums, and fifes.

	C.	S.	S.	D. and F.	
Paterson's brigade to give for the Light Infantry	2.	5.	7.	4.	94.
Clark's Regt. forms one battalion and furnishes					37.
Pattens forms one battalion and furnishes					33.
The North Carolina brigade to give for the Light Infantry	2.	3.	5.	4.	70.

The following Gentlemen are to do the duties of Ensigns till the pleasure of their State is known and in the regiments set against their names:

1st. Virg. Regt.	Jacob Brown (to rank from the 15th. of Septr. last.)	To rank from the 4th of July instant.
	Philip Courtney	
2nd. V. Regt.	John Coleman	
	Peyton Powell	
	George Blackmore	
3rd. Virg. Regt.	Philip Clayton	
	James De Laplairne	
4th. V. Regt.	[William] Scott	
	Javan Miller	
	Robert Kays	
7th. V. Regt.	Robert Renkins	
	Samuel Phillips	
	Spencer Morgan	
	John Lee	
8th. V. Regt.	Joseph Van Mater	
	Edward Williams	
10th. V. Regt.	Simpson Foster	
	Elisha King[12]	

[12] These officers were, as given: Ensign Jacob R. Brown; he was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; was made lieutenant in June, 1781; served to close of the war. Ensign Philip Courtney; he resigned in February, 1781. Ensign John Coleman; he served until December, 1779. Ensign Peyton Powell; he was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; transferred to the Third Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; was promoted to lieutenant in February, 1781; served to close of the war. Ensign George Blackmore; he was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; was made lieutenant in February, 1781; exchanged in July, 1781; resigned in April, 1782. Ensign Philip Clayton; he was promoted to lieutenant in May, 1780;

The Regt. commandd. by Colonel Gist	David Luckit[13]	'Till the pleasure of Congress is known and to rank from the same date.
	John Nelson[14]	

The Quarter Master General will have a reasonable estimate made of the value of the Stores taken at Stony Point and received by him for the use of the Army and will pay the amount thereof to General Wayne or some person of his appointment for the benefit of the troops employed in the assault of that Post.

General Knox will cause the same to be done with respect to the Ordnance, Arms, and Military Stores that a Warrant may be drawn on the Pay Master for the amount which is to be applied in like manner agreeable to the Assurances given by the Commander in Chief before the attack.

Every soldier who has been guilty of plundering at Stony Point and applying to his own use any part of what was intended for the common benefit of the Assailants is to be excluded from a share of the above estimate and moreover on conviction of the crime to receive such corporal punishment as a Court Martial shall think proper to sentence. And whereas

transferred to the Seventh Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; retired in January, 1783. Ensign James Delaplaine; he was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; was made lieutenant in August, 1780; transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war. Ensign William Scott; he was retired in January, 1780. Ensign Javan Miller; he was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C.; exchanged in April, 1781; was made lieutenant in May, 1781; served to close of the war. Robert Kayes (Keyes); he was promoted to lieutenant in February, 1781. Ensign Robert Renkins (Rankins); he was made lieutenant in January, 1780; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780. Ensign Samuel Phillips; he was killed at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780. Ensign Spencer Morgan; he served until some time in 1781. Ensign John Lee (Leigh). Ensign Joseph (Jacob?) Vanmatre. Ensign Edward Williams; he resigned in December, 1779. Ensign Simpson Foster; he was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., and died in captivity. Ensign Elisha King; he was transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; was made lieutenant in February, 1781; served to November, 1782.

[13] Ensign David Luckett. He was made lieutenant in April, 1780; transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to end of the war.

[14] Ensign John Nelson. He was promoted to lieutenant in Gist's Additional Continental regiment on July 4, 1779, and retired in January, 1781.

some officers have purchased articles from the soldiers under a mistaken Idea that they had a right to sell, without considering the pernicious consequences to which such a practice leads and that it tends to encourage a spirit of plundering in the most critical moments by which the best concerted plans are often defeated, the General desires that all such Purchases may be given up (the money being refunded to them) and that practices of this kind be discountenanced in future by officers of every denomination.

There being a few Articles of clothing for officers in the hands of the clothier at New Burgh incompetent to a general distribution to the Army at large, the General is under the necessity of confining them to those officers only who have not had the benefit of State Provisions and therefore directs the Clothier to issue them to such of the officers of Cavalry, Artillery, of the sixteen additional regiments and of the military staff as do not belong to the line of particular States and are in the predicament on which this discrimination is founded.

For his government the officers are to bring certificates; those of the Cavalry from the officers commanding their respective regiments; Those of the Artillery from Brigadier General Knox; Those of the sixteen regiments from the officers commanding the brigades to which they belong and those of the Military Staff from the General Officers or Principals to whom they are attached, unless they are the principals themselves in which case their own orders will suffice. The Clothier has directions respecting the proportion and terms by which his issues are to be regulated.

One Artificer from each battalion on the new formation to be sent to the Orderly Office as soon as possible. A Serjeant from each brigade or division to conduct them.

The following number of men from the several brigades properly officered are to be daily employed on the works according to the distribution hereafter mentioned 'till further orders.

	R. and F.	
North Carolina brigade	74.	at Constitution Island.
2nd. Pennsylvania brigade	127.	
Smallwoods	153.	At the Redoubt near the Maryland line.
2nd. Maryland	127.	At Fort-Putnam.
Irvine's Brigade	169.	At the Point.
Paterson's Brigade	60.	At ditto.
Late Larned's	40.	

Fatigue hours from gun firing, 'till nine in the morning and from three in the afternoon 'till retreat.

To JOHN PENN

West point, July 22, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your favor of the 12th Instant. I was exceedingly sorry for Major Taylor's[15] resignation, and used my interest to dissuade him from it, as I deemed him a valuable Officer, capable of rendering his Country good service. But the Major having resigned, I do not see how he can be reintroduced, more especially after so long an absence. Attempts of this sort when they have succeeded, tho the instances are few in which they have never failed to excite great uneasiness and to produce some Resignations. Indeed it is natural enough that this should be the case, as the moment an Officer resigns his Commission, there is a sort of successional right vested in some Other, and to make it give way for the readmission of

[15] Maj. John Taylor, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He had resigned in February, 1779.

the party who resigned, when ever it suits him to return, is certainly an injury and a bad encouragement to perseverance. If the vacancy is filled by a Commission it is absolutely impracticable. I have the Honor etc.[16]

To JAMES HALLET[17]

West point, July 22, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letters of the 10th and 12th. Instant, both of the same tenor, with a Certificate and the Copies of Two more. I know nothing myself of your merits or demerits; but if reports are true, your conduct has been very unwarrantable to say no worse. You should make your appeal to the Honorable the Marine Committee, or the Honbl the Board of War for a hearing, before whom or persons properly authorised for the purpose your case will be examined, and when you will have every opportunity in your power to make your defence and evince your innocence in case you are not guilty of the matter's objected against you.

I return you the Certificates which you transmitted, that you may derive every advantage from them that they can give you. I am, etc.[16]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Friday, July 23, 1779.

Parole Minorca. Countersigns Malo, Lisbon.

A board of General Officers to be composed of Major Generals Heath and St. Clair and Brigadier Generals Nixon, Parsons, Smallwood, Knox and Paterson, are to sit tomorrow

[16] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[17] In the Pennsylvania State prison, Philadelphia.

morning ten o'clock at General Heath's quarters to make a complete and final arrangement of the officers in the Massachusetts line.

The board will be pleased to fix the precise rank and station of every Field officer and also the precedence of the Captains. The Commander in Chief will lay before them all the papers in his hands upon the subject.

The Commissary General of Issues in his arrangements for supplying the respective brigades with provisions will take care that the allowance for the Garrison of West Point is not broken in upon nor reduced, but that thirty days provisions (at least) is always in store for it.

It was omitted to be mentioned in the order of yesterday that the Light Infantry from Nixon's and Larned's brigades are to form one battalion. That from Patersons and the North Carolina to form another: Major Hull to command the former and Major Murphy the latter: Colonel Putnam will have the command of both.

The Light Infantry from these brigades to parade at nine o'clock tomorrow morning at West Point to be inspected and formed into battalions.

The recruits coming on from the State of Massachusetts immediately on their arrival in camp are to be reported to the Adjutant General who is to direct their distribution to the several regiments of that State in proportion to the strength of each, to bring the whole, as near as may be to an equality:

The officers commanding regiments will have a similar distribution made to the several companies that these also may be nearly of the same standard.

The present encampment of the Army being rather confined and not admitting a change of ground, an extraordinary degree of attention will be necessary to preserve cleanliness. The

regulations for this purpose are punctually to be carried into execution.

At a brigade General Court-Martial held at Smith's Clove, by order of Brigadier General Smallwood, the 5th. inst. Lieutenant Colonel Howard President, John Club, John Whitmore, Roger Leonard and Charles Knox of the 3rd. Maryland regiment were tried for, "desertion and attempting to go to the enemy," found guilty of a breach of the 1st. Article of the 6th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced (two thirds of the court agreeing thereto) to suffer death. His Excellency, the Commander in Chief, confirms the sentences.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

West Point, July 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of yesterday and thank you for the intelligence respecting the Fleet. Before this reaches you I expect you will have received directions from Genl. Heath to halt at Ridgefield till further orders. I have only to add my request, that you will use your best endeavours to obtain information of the situation and movements of the enemy from time to time, and that you will communicate whatever you may deem interesting. I am etc.[18]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

West point, July 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 7th some days ago and was extremely happy to hear that our friend Colo. Lewis[19] had returned. I really feared that some accident had befallen him

[18] The text is from the Upham Memoir in the *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vol. 5 (1863).

[19] Colonel Lewis (Louis), Indian chief.

and that he might have been sacraficed for his attachment to our cause.

His intelligence if well founded, is interesting; as we shall have little to apprehend from any force below, and I think not a great deal from the Ottawas and Chippeways, notwithstanding Brandts declaration. If they mean to take Arms, it seems more probable that their operations will be more to the Westward.

If it is agreeable to His Excellency Governor Clinton, Yourself and the other Commissioners to make the exchanges proposed by Butler,[20] it will be perfectly so to me. You will know better than me the consequence of the Indian personages in question, and the probable political advantages or disadvantages that they will produce. I had seen Governor Haldimand's[21] Speech before. It does not appear to be a very brilliant one; however I have heard that it has had some influence upon our Oneida Friends. I return you Butler's Letter.

My Letter of the 9th and 11th advised you of the ravages of the Enemy to those periods, and since they destroyed Norwalk and Bedford.

I have the pleasure to inform you, that in the night of the 15th we made a successful attack upon the Enemy's post at Stoney point. It was carried by Storm, by our Light Troops under Genl. Wayne. The Enemy's loss was 63 killed, 543 prisoners, of which 56 were wounded, and 15 pieces of Artillery; Small Arms and Other Stores; Ours 13 killed and 64 wounded; among the latter General Wayne himself slightly in the head by a Musket Ball. You will see a particular account of the Enterprise in two or three days in the papers, and therefore I will not trouble you with a detail. I cannot however conclude

[20] Lieut. Col. Commandant John Butler, of Butler's Rangers, British Provincial Troops.

[21] Lieut. Gen. Frederick Haldiman. He was British commander in chief in Canada.

without assuring you, that the conduct of our Troops upon the occasion, does them the highest honor, as they behaved with the greatest order, and the most determined resolution.

We had some hopes, that the reduction of Verplank's point would have followed; but before we could bring our operations to bear, the Detachment intended to effect it, was obliged to retire by the arrival of a number of the Enemy's Ships with Troops, and of General Clinton with the remainder of the Army in the Neighbourhood. I am, etc.[22]

*To PHILIP SCHUYLER

West point, July 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: Permit me to thank you for your obliging Letter of the 15th, and to acknowledge with pleasure and gratitude, Mrs. Schuylers intended favor to Mrs. Washington; who, I am sure, would have been exceedingly happy in seeing her at head Qrs. if it had been convenient to her to have stayed. My Letter of yesterday's date will convey to you the acct. of the taking of Stoney point. I was tolerably sanguine in my expectations of reducing Verplanks, but some untoward accidents defeated my plan; of course my hopes.

I am with the most sincere esteem and affection, and with best respects to Mrs. Sr. etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, July 24, 1779.

Sir: Since the letter which I had the honor of writing you the 20th instant, I have received your Excellency's of the 15th and shall pay due attention to the contents.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

After two or three landings and reimbarkations, the enemy on the morning of the 21st seem to have repossessed Stony Point in earnest and have been since fortifying with great industry. We have received intelligence of a very considerable embarkation near Tarry-town. General Clinton is said to command in person, the troops, and Sr George Collier, the fleet. The shipping fell down the River on the afternoon of the 22d. We have no other intimation of the design than the mere report of some deserters, who say that Baltimore was rumoured among themselves to be the place of destination. General Glover stationed at Ridgefield writes me that on the evening of the 21st, forty sail of vessels, four of which appeared to be large ships, passed by Norwalk, steering an Eastern course. Time alone must develope the objects of these different movements. I have the honor, &c.[23]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, July 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of this morning inclosing a letter from Captain Hopkins[24] I have just received. The present situation of the enemy and our ignorance of their designs induces me again to express my anxiety that you should use your utmost exertions to obtain a knowledge of their plan. I know of no means so effectual as that of employing a faithful inhabitant; if you can meet with such a one; by giving the necessary instructions in this way good intelligence may be had.

You will be pleased to order Col. Moylan to collect his horse and join Genl. Glover under whose command he will be for the present. I am, &c.[25] [MS. H. S.]

[23] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[24] Capt. David Hopkins, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons. He was promoted to major of the First Continental Dragoons in 1780 and served to close of the war.

[25] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS[26]

Head Quarters, West point, July 24, 1779.

Gentlemen: Col. Harrison[27] will have the honor of delivering the Board, the papers relating to the arrangement of the Massachusetts line. As these have passed through his hands and he has had occasion to inquire into the circumstances, on which the determinations of the Board will turn he may be able to give information which will facilitate the business. I have the honor, etc.[28]

*To LORD STIRLING

West point, July 24, 1779.

My Lord: Having received intelligence (though not in so precise a manner as I could wish) of a pretty considerable imbarkation at Dobbs's ferry, and that the Transports which received the Troops had fallen down the River, I think it advisable that your division should remove to Suffrans.

By the time you reach that place some further information of the Enemys movements and designs may point to the expediency of your remaining there, or advancing to Pompton &c. The latter is to take place upon well grounded information, or strong appearances of the enemys operating in the Jerseys, in which case, or rather actual invasion, the force of the Country is to be called out, agreeably to the plan already fixed with the Governor and the Militia Officers of that State.

---

[26] On the arrangement of the Massachusetts line.

[27] Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison. He was military secretary to Washington from May, 1776, to March, 1781.

[28] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On July 24 Washington wrote to Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair to appoint a board of field officers to settle the claims of rank of Capt. William Henderson, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, and Lieut. Daniel Brodhead, jr., of the same regiment. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

I have ordered Captn. Bedkin with his Troop of Horse to join your division being perswaded that your Lordship will not suffer them to be used improperly. A contrary practice has worn down our horse and dismounted more than half the Dragoons.

I need not recommend vigilence, because I am sure your Lordships caution and prudence will see the necessity of it, and will use the means to guard against surprizes. I am, etc.

[N. Y. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL OLIVER WOLCOTT[29]

Head Quarters, July 24, 1779.

Sr: I was favord with your letter of the 17th. Inst a little time past; and prevented from giving it an earlier answer, from the hurry of unavoidable business. Be assured Sir that I have felt much pain at the destruction of your towns, and been unhappy that I could not, consistent with the general good, afford such an aid of continental Troops, as might have prevented it; I hope however, that the late fortunate attack on stoney point will tend to give a check to the continuance of the ravages in your State. Genl. Glover has been directed to halt his Brigade at Ridgefield, a situation that will enable him to afford you some assistance, should the enemy return to the object they began with in the sound. I am, etc.[30]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, July 24, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 21st. came to hand yesterday. You have my thanks for the intelligence it contained.

[29] Of the Connecticut Militia.

[30] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

You will receive orders from Genl. Heath to join Genl Glover at Ridgefield under whose command you will be for the present. I have only to request your utmost exertions to render the Cavalry as serviceable as possible. I am, etc.[31]

To COLONEL NATHANIEL GIST AND OTHER OFFICERS[32]

Head Quarters, West Point, July 24, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have received your letter of yesterday and am sorry for the uneasiness which has taken place on so disagreeable a subject. I assure you I have not heard any charges against your Brigade in particular relative to the transaction of the night of the 15th. I have only heard it said in general terms that some of the common soldiers had embezzled part of the Articles taken upon that occasion and that some officers had made purchases of them, without involving any particular corps in the censure; and as it is improbable any persons will appear as accusers, I do not see upon what grounds an inquiry could be conducted. But if you continue to think one necessary to vindicate the reputation of the Brigade, I shall chearfully order a Court to be held so soon as the circumstances of the Army will permit. The question how far *a Corps de reserve* may be intitled to a share of the booty taken upon any occasion, does not admit of a general determination. Every case must stand on its own merits. In the present, the promises made before hand, were confined to the Corps of Light Infantry who of course have the sole claim to the benefit of what was taken.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[32] Of Muhlenberg's brigade. To wit: Col. Nathaniel Gist, of the Additional Continental Regiment; Lieut. Col. Burges Ball, of the First Virginia Regiment; Maj. Samuel Jordan Cabell, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment; Maj. John Lee, of the Second Virginia State Regiment; Maj. Thomas Merriwether, of the First Virginia State Regiment.

Your Brigade was intended as a covering party in Case of Accident and to give countenance to the Assailants rather than as a body of *support,* to give serious aid in the attack. I am, etc.[33]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Saturday, July 24, 1779.

Parole Havannah. Countersigns Dresden, Brinn.

General Heath will please to give names to the redoubts he is establishing on the heights east of the river, and General McDougall to those on the West Side and on the Island that the whole may be readily distinguished and known.

Any soldier who presumes to fire his musket without leave from the commanding officer of his regiment (who is not to give it but in cases of necessity and then to acquaint the guards of it) is to receive fifteen lashes on the spot and pay one sixth of a dollar for the cartridge to the Quarter Master of the regiment, who will lay out all money arising in this way for the use of the sick.

The guard nearest to the spot where the gun is fired is to send a file of men to apprehend the offender.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Sunday, July 25, 1779.

Parole Fontenoy. Countersigns Freehold, Bergen.

Lieutenant Colonel Brooks,[34] a Sub-Inspector in the Army is to be considered as Deputy Adjutant General in the Garrison

[33] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

[34] Lieut. Col. Commandant John Brooks, of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

at West Point and its dependencies and is to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

Major Platt[35] who has done that duty at said post is desired to accept the Commander in Chief's thanks for his faithful services.

Major Andrew Peters[36] of Colonel Bailey's regiment is appointed Brigade Major &c., in the 4th. Massachusett's (commonly called late Larned's) brigade and is to be accordingly respected and obeyed.

The Ammunition canisters are to be delivered to the Light Infantry agreeable to the returns of the officers commanding the respective regiments, who will be particularly attentive to prevent them from being lost or mis-applied.

Returns of the sick to be made every monday morning as usual to the Surgeon General at the Flying Hospital; at the same time stores will be issued for the use of the sick.

The Surgeon General is at present at West Point.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, July 25, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favour of the 18th. With respect to the ration for the Artificers at Springfield it ought to be regulated by the contract which has been made with them as far as the state of supplies will permit. As you can best judge of this being on the spot, I shall be obliged to you to give direction to the Commissary accordingly. I do not know by what authority the usual ration has been retrenched, General Knox can give me no information on the subject. The Officers and

[35] Maj. Richard Platt. He was aide to General McDougall to the close of the war.

[36] Of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He was made lieutenant colonel of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment, to rank from July 1, 1779, and resigned in November, 1779.

guards stationed there ought to receive the same ration, which is given to the troops with you.

The want of regularity you mention in the care and distribution of the Ordnance stores, requires to be remedied. I shall direct General Knox to take proper measures for this purpose as far as the present establishment of the department will permit; though the œconomy and management of the stationary magazines and Arsenals do not depend on military authority; but rest intirely with the Board of War. Tis to them also, that the disposal of the salt peter and sulphur you mention belongs. I shall immediately write to them upon the several subjects, of your letter, that require their attention.

Were it necessary, I should with pleasure confirm your order for the 50 barrells of powder; but you have in this respect the same power in conjunction with your commanding Officer of Artillery, which I have.

You will have heard before this reaches you of a successful attack made upon Stoney Point on the night of the 15th. by Brigadier General Wayne and the Corps of Light Infantry under his Command. The number of prisoners taken including the wounded amounts to 1 Lt. Colo. 4 Captains, 19 Subalterns 3 staff Officers and 516 non Commission'd Officers and privates, The killed is estimated at about 50; there were 15 pieces of fine Artillery in the garrison of different sizes with a proportion of Stores; on our part we had fifteen killed and eighty four wounded among the latter were seven Officers none mortally. General Wayne himself received a flesh wound in the head. The subsequent reduction of VerPlanks point made a part of the plan; but in this we were disappointed by some accidental and unavoidable delay; which gave the enemy time to march to its relief. When we came to examine Stoney Point we found that it would require more men to maintain

it than we could spare and a great deal of time to put it in a State of defence against a water attack. The enemy had constructed their works wholly with a view to a land attack. Had we attempted to keep it, the Army must have remained in the vicinity 'till the defences were completed, and this would have put it in the power of the enemy to bring us to a general action on their own terms; besides uncovering West Point and exposing that important post [to] imminent hazard. We therefore removed the cannon and Stores and destroyed the works. The enemy have since repossessed the post. General Glover stationed at Ridgefield writes me that on the evening of the 21st, forty one sail of vessels passed by Norwalk steering Eastward. We have advices in this Quarter of a considerable Embarkation near Tarry Town the shipping fell down the river from that place the 22nd. We know nothing of the object of this movement, nor whether it be serious or a mere feint. I am, etc.

P. S. the inclosed Letters you will please to forward.[37]

[N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, July 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am extremely anxious to obtain accurate information of the Garrison and Works on Verplanks point; I therefore request that you will have the post as particularly and critically examined as you can. The Officers sent on the duty will endeavour to ascertain, whether there are new Works constructed or raising, their number and their nature, whether inclosed or otherwise, and in what part. They will also attend to the appearance and number of the Tents, as these may in some measure assist in forming an estimate of the Enemy's force. If there should be any Deserters, or persons met, who have been

[37] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

in the Garrison, and in whom confidence can be placed, the Officers will inquire particularly of them, what Corps compose it, and the strength of each; also what quantity of Artillery there is and the size, and who commands at the post. In case they inquire of the Country people who have been in, they should be well convinced of their attachment, as otherwise the Enemy may be informed of the circumstance and from thence be alarmed and induced to observe a more vigilant conduct than they might have done. I am, etc.

P. S. I send by the Boat Elisha Daniels. His Story is that he lived at Crompond, went to the Enemy since they took post at Verplank's point, and deserted from them a few days ago. You will have him kept under guard till you can inform yourself of his character and the circumstances that attended his going in and his return, when you will be able to determine whether he may be released with propriety.[38] [MS. H. S.]

*To LORD STIRLING

West point, July 25, 1779.

My lord: My letter of yesterday has, no doubt, reached you before this. To it I refer. I have only to add, that it is my wish, that the division should not be moved beyond Suffrans till further orders except in the cases mentioned in my last.

As the enemy are in respectable force at Stoney point and may wish for an oppertunity to retaliate; your line of March through the clove should be conducted with much caution. I therefore advise a light Regiment or two, to lay upon the Road from Junes's to Haverstraw (pretty well advanced) till your Baggage arrives at Stotts, and then to join by the nearest rout. This will effectually secure your left flank, and be the best guard to your Baggage. I am, etc. [N. Y. H. S.]

[38] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, July 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I wrote you a line yesterday on the subject of Lt Broadheads claim, since which I received the inclosed Letter, and arrangement of the 11th. Pensylvania Regiment from the Board of War. You will perceive that Captain Keene[39] is not included in it and probably for the reasons suggested by the Board.

His original appointment as Capn according to the Memorial he preferred and the Answer I received from you on the occasion was the 13th. of Jany 1777; the same date of Capn. Bush's.[40] I wish you to refer the Arrangement to a Board of your Field Officers, who will consider Captain Keene's and Lt. Broadheads cases. It has been already determined that the former should be attached to the 11th. Regiment. If one or both are appointed to join the Regiment, there must be several alterations in the Arrangements, which you will be pleased to have adjusted. As the Officers are very importunate for their Commissions, the business cannot be too soon finished. I am, etc.[41]

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER

Head Quarters, July 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I conclude, the rain to day will prevent you from reconnoitering Stony point, as you proposed when I saw you. As I am very desirous of obtaining good information respect-

[39] Capt. Lawrence Keene, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[40] Capt. George Bush, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to close of the war.

[41] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

ing it, I request the favor of you, when you go on the business to be as particular and critical in your examination as you can; ascertaining the several Works the Enemy are carrying on, their number and nature; whether inclosed, or otherwise. You will also be pleased to be attentive to the appearance and number of their Tents, as they may in some measure assist us in forming an estimate of their force. If you should come across any Deserters, or any person who has been in the Garrison in whom you can confide, you will try to find out the Corps that compose it and the strength of each; also the quantity and Size of Artillery and who commands. I am, etc.[42]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, July 25, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your two letters of the 15th and 16th. I am very happy to learn the Board have adopted the salutary expedient they mention for reparing the men's cloaths and shoes. Something of this kind has been long wanting; and I hope the present plan will answer very valuable purposes, save much expence to the public and conduce greatly to the comfort and decency of the troops. An extra allowance to the men employed in this way is necessary. That which the Board proposes, considering the depreciation of the money is not too much, and I hope it will not be so great as to occasion any discontent among the other soldiery. Perhaps it may not be amiss to confine it to working days.

The provision of buckels will also be very useful. When they arrive I shall give orders for their distribution agreeable to the wish of the Board. I have the honor, etc.[43]

[42] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[43] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DAVID MASON[44]

Head Quarters, West point, July 25, 1779.

Sir: Major General Gates has transmitted me sundry letters received by him from yourself Col. Chevers[45] and other officers at Springfield principally relating to some discontents which have lately happened there among the Artificers on the subject of provisions. I am uninformed by what authority the ration was reduced to the Standard complained of, or the reasons on which the reduction was founded. Under this want of information I could not undertake to give any precise directions myself about the matter; but have written to General Gates on this principle "That the Artificers ought to receive what they are intitled to by their contract, so far as the state of the public magazines will permit" and as he is on the spot, I have left it with him to judge how far, this can be done and to give orders to the Commissary accordingly.

With respect to those who have been refractory upon the present occasion, I would wish no more rigor to be used with them than is dictated by necessity. I have two reasons for this; one is, that they have some plausible foundation for their discontent and the other is, that, as I am informed by General Knox, the time of service for which they are engaged is near expiring, it is to be apprehended, that any severity at this time would discourage their reinlistment. I do not mean however that they should be tolerated in any dangerous extremes, but only that the affair should be as much as possible an affair of management and palliation.

With respect to the officers and guards stationed at the Laboratory, their ration ought to be regulated by what is allowed

[44] Deputy Commissary General of Military Stores to July, 1780.

[45] Col. Ezekiel Cheever. He was Commissary of Military Stores of the Continental Army; also Deputy Commissary General.

to the troops in general in the Eastern district. There is no reason, that suggests itself to me, for giving a larger allowance, than is customary.

I understand from General Knox that there is no person at Springfield with power to appoint Courts Martial, which of course must produce a relaxation of discipline. As you are the commanding officer at the place, you will be pleased for the future, to appoint Courts Martial on the same principle and with the same powers as regimental court Martials for the trial of all but capital offenders. These must be sent to the nearest post where a general officer commands, with the proper witnesses, that he may direct the necessary proceedings.

Serjeant Hoey[46] may draw a ration pr. day for his wife while she is on the spot. I am, etc.[47]

*To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

West-point, July 25, 1779.

Sir: All the white Ink I now have (indeed all that there is any prospect of getting soon) is sent in Phial No. 1. by Colo. Webb. the liquid in No. 2 is the Counterpart which renders the other visable by wetting the paper with a fine brush after the first has been used and is dry. You will send these to C——r Junr. as soon as possible and I beg that no mention may ever be made of your having received such liquids from me or any one else. In all cases and at all times this prudence and circumspection is necessary but it is indispensably so now as I am informed that Govr. Tryon has a preparation of the same kind, or something similar to it which may lead to a detection if it is ever known that a matter of this sort has passed from me.

[46] Possibly Benjamin Hoey, who was appointed a lieutenant in Flower's Artillery Artificers in August, 1780. He served to June, 1783.

[47] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I beg that you will use every possible exertion through C—— and other channels to ascertain with a degree of precision, the enemy's Corps, and how they are disposed of. I wish to know where every Regiment lyes, in order to govern my own movements with more propriety. To learn with certainty what Regiments are on Staten Island, long Island and in what part of it. The City of York, between the city and the bridge, about the bridge, at Philip's, or Mile square &ca., would be extremely useful to me at all times, but more so at this.

I am informed that in the afternoon of the 21st. 40 Sail of Vessels passed Eastward by Norwalk. I have also advice that a number of Troops imbarked at Dobbs's Ferry, and fell down the River on the 22d. In short, that Genl. Clinton and Sir George Collier were with this Fleet. but these things not being handed with certainty rather perplex than inform the judgment.

I have heard nothing further of either of these Fleets; nor do I know whether that in the Sound had Troops on board or not. let me hear from you soon on the subject of this letter. I am, etc.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West point, July 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your two letters of the 21st and 22nd. The intelligence you communicate is interesting and I am anxious to have the movements it mentions more clearly and certainly unfolded. You will spare no pains nor cost for this purpose. It is of great importance we should ascertain, as early as possible the reality of the supposed embarkation, its extent and the course it takes in the first instance and under whose command.

I must also request you will endeavour to obtain the most precise ideas of the situation of affairs at Stoney Point as well from your own observation as the intelligence of Spies and deserters of whom you will make very critical and minute inquiries. I wish to know upon what plan the enemy are now constructing their works, particularly whether they inclose them or not, what is the strength of the garrison, the corps that compose that strength, the number and sizes of cannon, who commands and the precautions made use of for the security of the post. These points are important and I shall be obliged to you to assist me with the most exact information respecting them all. I am, etc.

P S. I beg also that you will hire some intelligent Person to cross the River, and discover what Corps lye at Phillips and Mile square. What others are at, and abt. Kingsbridge and the Works there. and what others are between that and the City of New York and in the City.[48]

To COLONEL JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West point, July 25, 1779.

Sir: By a letter from Col. Hall to Genl. Gist who was left with his regt. to guard the Stores at Middle Brook, I find that magazines of provision are laying up there. As this is both contrary to my wish and orders, I must beg you will let me know, the reasons for establishing a magazine in that part of the Country, or whether such a thing has actually been done, or is intended. I am, etc.[49]

[48] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P. S. is in the writing of Washington.

[49] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, who wrote to Brig. Gen. Mordecai Gist (July 27) that Wadsworth knew of no orders to form a magazine at Middlebrook: "Every kind of store being ordered on immediately you will be pleased to desire Col. Hall to come on as soon as the principle part of the sick are discharged from the Hospital in that neighborhood." Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

July 25, 1779.

Sir: Lt Col Fleury having communicated to me his intention to return to France at the present juncture on some matters interesting to himself, I have thought proper to give him this letter to testify to Congress the favourable opinion I entertain of his conduct. The marks of their approbation which he received on a former occasion have been amply justified by all his subsequent behaviour. He has signalized himself in more than one instance since; and in the late assault of Stoney point commanded one of the attacks, was the first that entered the enemys works and struck the British flagg (as reported by General Wayne) with his own hand. It is but justice to him to declare, that in the different stations in which he has been employed, he has rendered services of real utility and has acquitted himself in every respect as an officer of distinguished merit, one whose talents zeal activity and bravery alike intitle him to particular notice.

He has intimated to me his desire to obtain a furlough for a few months. I doubt not Congress will be disposed to grant him every indulgence which can be done with propriety. I have the honor, etc.[50]

To CONRAD ALEXANDRE GÉRARD

Head Quarters, West Point, July 25, 1779.

Sir: Col Fleury having signified to me his intention of shortly returning to France and requested permission to go to Philadelphia to make some arrangements for this purpose on which his final determination will depend; I take the liberty to give

[50] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

him this letter to Your Excellency as a testimony of the sense I entertain of his conduct and services in this Country, which have been such as to merit my approbation and acquire the esteem of the army. He has been very useful in the different capacities in which he has been employed, has distinguished himself upon several ocasions, and in every instance manifested the talents zeal activity and bravery which constitute a valuable officer. In a recent one he has particularly signalized himself. He commanded one of the advanced parties in the late assault of Stoney point, was the first that entered the enemy's works, and struck the British flag with his own hand.

I beg your Excellency to accept my warmest thanks for your obliging letter of the [16th. Instt]. With the most perfect respect etc.[51]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West point, July 26, 1779.

Dr. Sr: Your favor by Captain Rudulph[52] I received yesterday. He has my directions respecting Cloathing for your Officers.

As you think the two Serjts. named in your list,[53] Officers worthy of promotion I approve the appointments, the remove of your Qr Mr into McLane's company I also consent to; but, the appointment of an extra capt. in the Corps and 3 subs under McLane I cannot conceive necessary, the former you observe is allowed by Congress. It may be the case but I do not

[51] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[52] Lieut. Michael Rudolph, of Lee's Dragoons. He was made brevet captain in September, 1779, by vote of Congress; captain in November, 1779; served to close of the war.

[53] Lee's letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers*. There were, however, two sergeants of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment wounded in the attack on Stony Point—Henry Crone, or Krone, and —— Dunlap, or Donlop. These may be the ones Lee mentioned. Dunlap was the fifth man to enter the British works.

remember to have seen such a resolve. Such men of Capt McLane's Compy as have deserted for the reasons you mention and may with safety be brought back to it, I shall grant pardons to, and wish the Captain to take immediate steps to recover them.

You express a wish that the Corps should be considered as a part of the quota of some particular state. It is a desirable circumstance but the effecting it does not rest with me.

I have granted a Warrant for the 1000 Dolls. promised the Negro pilots, and included the 230 expended by you for secret services. I am, &c.

P. S. I am exceedingly anxious to know with certainty whether an embarkation has taken place or not.[54]

COUNCIL OF GENERAL OFFICERS[55]

Head Quarters, July 26, 1779.

The Commander in Chief laid before the Council sundry papers relative to the Muster Masters department transmitted him by a Committee of Congress in a letter of the 5th instant, and requested their advice respecting the matters therein referred to his consideration; but particularly as "to the necessity or expediency of continuing the department" in the present circumstances of the army.

He also submitted a letter from Congress of the 20th. instant, transmitting sundry letters and papers relative to certain complaints, preferred by Doctor Morgan against Doctor Shippen, Director General; and requested the opinion of the Board on

[54] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[55] Those present, in addition to the Commander in Chief, were: Major Generals Heath, Greene, St. Clair, Howe, Kalb, McDougall, and Steuben, and Brigadier Generals Nixon, Parsons, Smallwood, Knox, Paterson, Wayne, Huntington, Du Portail, Gist, and Irvine. The council decided that the Mustermaster Department was unnecessary, and Doctor Shippen could not be tried then nor could a precise time be fixed for a trial.

the measures which it will be proper for him to pursue in consequence; whether at this time to arrest Doctor Shippen or not, and whether to bring him to an immediate trial, or defer it, to a future and more convenient period.[56]

COUNCIL OF WAR[57]

Head Quarters at West Point, July 26, 1779.

The General States to the Council that by his last advices the enemy had repossessed Stoney point with between thirteen and fourteen hundred men under the Command of Brigr Stirling[58] and were very busily employed in reconstructing the works. That they had reinforced Verplanks point with four companies of Fannings Corps which now increased the garrison to about 700 Men. That the remainder of their force had been encamped near Dobbss ferry and at Phillipsburgh; but by some advices (not yet well confirmed) a very considerable part is said to have embarked and the Shipping containing them to have fallen down the river on the afternoon of the 22d., their destination unknown. That on the evening of the 22d, forty sail of Vessels passed by Norwalk steering Eastward; no mention made of their having troops on board. That the enemys whole efficient force in this quarter under Genl. Clinton, including the late reinforcement from Rhode Island and the garrisons of New York Long and Staten Island amounts by the best estimate he has been able to form, to about twelve thousand exclusive of Cavalry and Artillery.

The Genl. further informs the Council, that our whole force in this quarter, exclusive of Cavalry and Artillery also and including the Garrison of West point amounts to nearly 10,300,

[56] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Robert Hanson Harrison.

[57] The same officers composed this council of war as composed the preceding council of general officers (July 26) except Brig. Gen. John Paterson.

[58] Brig. Thomas Sterling, of the British Army, aide-de-camp to the King.

That two divisions of the right wing are at this post and in the vicinity amounting with the garrison, to about 5800, one division of 1700 at Suffrans; the left wing on the East side of the river, two Brigades opposite West point one Brigade at the gorge of the mountains in the rear of the Continental Village, and one Brigade at Ridgefield the whole amounting to about 2800.[59]

The Commander in Chief submits the above state of facts to the consideration of the Council and requests they will favour him with their opinion tomorrow at Twelve O'Clock respecting a general disposition for the army, on a comprehensive view of our circumstances and prospects;[60] the comparative strength of the two armies and those objects, which from their importance demand our principal attention, including the discussion of this question, whether any and what offensive operations can with propriety be undertaken by us against the enemy, at the present juncture?[61]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Monday, July 26, 1779.

Parole Valencia. Countersigns Vigo, Van.

All the brigade Majors to attend at the Orderly Office tomorrow 12 o'clock, except the one from General Glover's brigade.

[59] A rough memorandum in the writing of Hamilton is filed in the *Washington Papers* under the tentative date of July 25, 1779. It gives the strength of the Continental Army as 10,300; of the British at 12,000; 1,300 at Stony Point; 700 at Verplancks; and the main body at Philipse's. The questions submitted to the council of war, July 26, are noted, as also the queries propounded to the council of general officers, that same date.

[60] The unanimous decision of the council of war was that West Point must be defended; Stony and Verplanck's Points could not be successfully attacked and were not worth the cost of victory. Seven generals thought that continuous feints against these posts would have value; but only one, Parsons, was in favor of a real attack. The opinions, in writing, are in the *Washington Papers,* under dates of July 26 and 27.

[61] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Tuesday, July 27, 1779.

Parole Chesterfield. Countersigns Coventry, Dover.

The troop, 'till further orders, to be beat at seven o'clock in the morning.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, West Point, July 27, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to make an arrangement of the officers who have presented themselves for appointments in the companies of Sappers and Miners, which I will transmit to the Board of War[62] to obtain their commissions. The numerous drafts that have been made from the line for different purposes would make it inconvenient at this time to take out others for the purpose of forming these companies, which must therefore be supplied 'till men can be recruited, or 'till the situation of the army will better admit a draft. A part of the officers may be employed in the mean time in gaining the necessary previous instruction and in aiding you in the operations of your department; the rest may be sent on the recruiting service. For this purpose I inclose you a warrant for dollars which you will distribute to them in such proportions and with such instructions respecting the qualifications of the men to be engaged as you shall judge proper. A bounty of two hundred dollars is to be given to each man who shall inlist during the war and twenty dollars to the officer as a gratuity for every man so inlisted. The regulations of Congress for the recruiting service

[62] See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Aug. 17, 1779, *post*.

is not the smallest confidence to be placed in the professions of the Soldiery and let them be as solemn as they will, and even sanctified by an Oath, they will seize the first opportunity to escape to the Enemy. They must be well guarded and pretty much restricted, or the whole of the army by degrees will slip thro' our fingers. The men who deserted should suffer a close confinement, at least for a good while, both to convince them of their error, and as an example to Others. You will see in the public papers an Account of our success against the Garrison at Stoney point. I am, &c.[69]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR[70]

Head Quarters, West point, July 27, 1779.

Sir: I have rec'd your letter of the 20th. and am much obliged to you for the intelligence it contains. You cannot promote the service more than by continuing your exertions to get information of whatever passes with the enemy, particularly at New York and in the river. It is of great importance that we should get immediate notice of any embarkation, the sailing of any troops out of the harbour or of the arrival of any in it, or the departure or arrival of any Vessels, whether they have troops on Board or not. Besides sending proper persons into their lines for these purposes, it would be extremely useful to have look outs in Monmouth county and at the town of Amboy to keep an exact of account of all Vessels coming in and going out and make dayly reports to be transmitted to me. I wish also to know from time to time what naval force the enemy have at New York, in ships of the line, frigates and armed

[69] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[70] Of a New Jersey State regiment.

Vessels the names and force of the principal ones. Could you employ trusty spies to go into the enemy, I would chearfully enable you to pay the expence and if a little hard money should be necessary it shall not be wanting. But you must be careful in the choice of them, that they may not go merely to serve a private interest or to serve the enemy more than us. We have not heretofore, for want of caution derived all the advantages from our Spies which might have been expected.

We are told that Lord Cornwallis is arrived at New York; some accounts say with troops others without. Tis very interesting to ascertain the truth, and if he has brought a reinforcement, the number and particular corps. I am, etc.[71]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN TEMPLE

West point, July 27, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Harrison has shewn me your Letter of the 19th, which only came to his hands by Yesterday's post.

I shall have no objection to your coming to the General Court in October for the reasons you mention, nor to your proceeding afterwards to Head Qrs. to adjust and settle your Accounts, if the situation of affairs and the circumstance of the Regiment, in point of Officers will admit of it.

You have inclosed a Commission, by which you rank from the 31st of March 1777, according to the date of your Old One.

I am concerned that the Officers of the Regiment are reduced to the alternative you mention. They must be permitted to use the public Horses for the present as an Expedient to prevent a greater evil. I am, etc.[72]

[71] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[72] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, July 27, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have the honor to inclose you an extract of a letter which I have lately received from Major General Gates, on which the Board will be pleased to direct the necessary measures. I have requested General Knox to send a proper person to inquire into the administration at Springfield; and to have the abuses rectified, so far as it may be done without interfering with the establishment of the department.

General Knox has reported on the subject of Mr. Garanger,[73] that he may be usefully employed in the Artillery with the rank of Captain *in the army,* but without any particular rank or command in *the line of Artillery.* The officers of Artillery are very tenacious of their privileges and jealous of the introduction of new men into their corps; and not only their services deserve consideration; but it would be inexpedient to excite any discontents among them. Mr. Garanger, from his knowledge of the theory and practice of Artillery may be useful, but he must be employed with caution and management. He may have an appointment to a captaincy in the army of the United States and the Board may direct the commanding Officer of Artillery to employ him in such manner as he shall judge beneficial to the service. I have the honor, etc.[74]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, July 28, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased without delay to repair to Ridgefield and take your quarters with that part of your command.

[73] Capt. Lewis Garanger, of the Continental Artillery.
[74] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

This will comprehend Glovers brigade the cavalry Armands independent corps and the militia in service in that part of the country.

The primary object of this command is to cover the country and prevent as far as possible the depredations of the enemy; but this is not to be done at the expence of the security of the troops, which are therefore not to take any stationary post within surprising distance of a superior body of the enemy. As far as circumstances will permit you are to keep constantly in view a communication with the main army. On this account in case of any movement of the enemy on your right flank by land or water, you are to approach this post in proportion and always preserve a relative position. It is suggested in a Letter from General Glover, that *Pound Ridge* would be good position for your corps. I am not certain where this is; but as far as I recollect, it is an intermedite point between Ridgefield and Bedford which will at once bring the troops nearer to the sound and nearer to this post.

If this should be a just idea, I should recommend this place in preference to Ridgefield because it better answers the two objects of covering the country and communicating with the forts and is at the same time sufficiently secure. When you arrive at Ridgefield you will be best able to determine the propriety of the change.

Great vigilance and care will be necessary on your part. The enemy are pretty numerous in horse. By mounting them double, and taking infantry behind the dragoons, and mounting others upon their baggage horses, they may with a good deal of celerity bring a force superior to yours against you, which which makes it essential that you should use every precaution to have timely notice; and it would not be amiss as an additional security to incamp with your infantry on some spot, where the enemys cavalry could not act to advantage.

If the enemy should lay themselves open to any little partisan strokes, you have my consent to improve the opportunities; but it must not be done at the risk of the *corps* under your command. General Wolcott with a body of Militia, is now stationed at Horseneck. This appears to me to be a very insecure situation, and such as nothing but a want of enterprise in the enemy can reconcile to any degree of safety. He ought, in my opinion immediately to change his position for another, at some proper point between Horseneck and the post you may occupy from which parties can be occasionally detached towards the Sound.[75]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, July 28, 1779.

Sir: By his Excys desire I wrote to you this morning requesting your attendance here on the very subject mentioned in yr letter of this date.[76] He still requests you will come on, after making the necessary inquiry's in order that the scheme you propose may be adopted. I am, etc.[77]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL LEWIS FLEURY

West-point, July 28, 1779.

I Certify that Lieutenant Colonel Fleury has served in the army of the United States, since the beginning of the campaign 77 to the present period and has uniformly acquitted himself as an Officer of distinguished merit, for talents, zeal activity prudence and bravery; that he first obtained a Cap-

[75] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[76] Lee's letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.
[77] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R[ichard] K[idder] M[eade]."

tain's Commission from Congress and entered as a Volunteer in a Corps of riflemen in which by his activity and bravery he soon recommended himself to notice; that he next served as Brigade Major with the rank of Major first in the Infantry and afterwards in the Cavalry, in which stations he acquired reputation in the army and the approbation of his commanding Officers of which he has the most ample testimonies; that towards the conclusion of the campaign of 77, he was sent to the important post of Mud Island in quality of Engineer, in which he rendered essential services and equally signalized his intelligence and his valour.

That in consequence of his good conduct on this and on former occasions, he was promoted by Congress to the rank of Lt. Colonel; and has been since employed, in the following stations, as a Sub-inspector, as second in command in a Corps of Light Infantry in an expedition against Rhode Island, and lastly as commandant of a Battalion of Light Infantry in the army under my immediate command. That in each of these capacities as well as the former, he justified the confidence reposed in him and acquired more and more the character of a judicious well-informed indefatigable and brave officer. In the assault of Stoney point, a strong fortified post of the enemy, on the North River, he commanded one of the attacks, was the first that entered the main works and struck the British flagg with his own hand.[78]

*To LORD STIRLING

West-point, July 28, 1779.

My Lord: I have been deceived I believe, in the information of a considerable imbarkation of Troops in the North River.

[78] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was dated and signed by Washington.

No subsequent intelligence from deserters and others, speak of such an event, but all agree that the present position of the enemy is from Philips's to East Chester. Tryon and his burning Crew stretching up the River towards Dobbs's Ferry. The foundation therefore of the March of your division to Suffrans was bad; but as it has taken place I shall not alter the position immediately, but wish your Lordship to be in the most perfect readiness to move at a moments warning, light, and without waiting further orders that you do immediately advance to the Forest of Deane if you should receive advice of the enemy's movement towards Kings Ferry by land or Water in order that you may be ready to afford us timely assistance. In case of such an event your baggage may retire to Sloots or further on the road to Chester, if necessary. In the meanwhile I beg your lordship to have the Country between Suffran's and Simon Houses at the Beaver pond (which is within a mile of the road from June's to Haverstraw) well explored, as also from Houses to the other Road from the Furnace of Deane to Haverstraw by Clements's Brushes and Storms. In a word, I wish to know if some middle way cannot be had between the Clove road and that by Haverstraw forge, by which light Troops could March from Suffrans to Storms, Brushe's or Clements's; that in case it should be found necessary to answer particular purposes for your division to take post thereabouts, it could be done without making a circuitous March by the Clove road on the one hand or approaching too near Stoney point by pursuing that one which leads by Haverstraw forge on the other. Some of the intelligent and well affected Inhabitants, accompanied by an Officer or two (acquainted with the Woods) and a small party, would soon ascertain the practicability of a road by the rout here described, with the advantages and disadvantages of it. I am, etc.

P. S. Captain Jones[79] of Guest's Regiment has arrested Mr. Geary Clothier at Newburgh and I have ordered a Court Martial to sit at this place, the day after tomorrow, in the morning, for his trial. Capt Jones with any Witnesses he may have are to attend. Your Lordship will be pleased to give him notice.[80]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Wednesday, July 28, 1779.

Parole Farmingham. Countersigns Hatfield, Holt.

The extreme importance of having the works and defences at and about West Point on both sides the river completed with all possible dispatch is so obvious that the General conceives it totally unnecessary to use arguments in proof of it. In the present unfinished state of them they are a restraint upon every operation and movement of an Army and must continue to be so until they are put in such a posture of defence as to be safely confided to a proper Garrison.

Strongly impressed with this Idea himself the General most earnestly exhorts the officers of fatigue parties to see that the men employed labor to advantage and that they are not suffered during their tour of duty to be idle. The works now entered upon must be completed, the more hands therefore, and the greater the exertions employed in the execution, the sooner will the troops be exempted from fatigue duty and at liberty to remove from their present position, from which public benefits and private conveniencies will result.

To facilitate these desirable ends, the Engineers who superintend the different works will meet the Adjutant General at

[79] Capt. Strother Jones, of Gist's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[80] The P. S. is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

five o'clock this afternoon to settle a new detail by which matters are to be so ordered that the work is not to cease from gunfiring 'till twilight in the evening; to effect this the fatigue parties for the day are to be classed into three or four setts as may be tho't best, drawing lots for their tours to work; the first not to quit 'till relieved by the second and so on. Those who have the warm part of the day to have the shortest time to labor.

And as great advantages would result from having fixed superintendents of the work, who being acquainted with the designs of the Engineers and acting immediately under their directions can carry on the business systematically and without loss of time and labor, which is scarce possible to be done by officers in rotation. The General will not only thank but recompense any officer for their extra trouble who will undertake this duty. Such as incline to do it will please to hand in their names to the Adjutant General by tomorrow evening who is to report them at Head Quarters.

These superintendents are not intended to exempt a due proportion of officers to the fatigue parties as these are equally necessary, and it is hoped will see that the men do their duty with a dispatch becoming the exigency of the case.

The Quarter Master General having occasion for the watermen engaged by him for the use of the ferries (and who are now employed at this place) they are to be relieved by an equal number or as many as are absolutely necessary to the duty from Paterson's, Late Larned's and the North Carolina brigades. He will cause an exact return to be rendered as soon as possible of all the boats at this place and in the vicinity of it; will see that such and so many as are indispensably necessary for ordinary purposes be allotted to them, and the rest, such as want

repair, being got in order, placed under a proper person with a competent guard, who is not to suffer any of them to be used without his orders while he is at this post, in writing.

A return is also to be given in of all the boats (belonging to the public) at New Windsor, Newburgh, Fish Kill and their vicinities with an estimate of the number of men they are capable of carrying. The boats with respect to size to be classed and the number of each enumerated in the return and how they are provided with Oars.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Absence without leave, trial, 72; straggling, 100; officers, recall, 276. *See also* Desertion; Furloughs.

Abuse and insult, by officer of civilian, 104; by soldiers of officers, 348, 360; by officer of officer, 359. *See also* Assault.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, auditors' quarters, 221, 291*n*; unsettled officers', 254; Virginia reenlistment bounty fund, 290; general collection and arrangement, 457. *See also* Pay.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Adams, Jonas, complaint against Armand, 337*n*, 378.

Adams, *Lieut. Col.* Peter, letters to, 34, 116*n*; service, 34*n*.

Adams, *Lieut.* William, commission, rank, 166, 184; service, 166*n*.

Additional Continental regiments, union, and state lines, 1, 40, 126, 157, 158, 188, 296; and state quotas, 21, 249, 330; new arrangement, 126, 459–461; distressful situation, 330; clothing issued to officers, 458, 464. *See also* Canadian regiments; Forman, David; German Battalion; Gist, Nathaniel; Grayson, William; Henley, David; Jackson, Henry; Malcom, William; Rawlings, Moses; Sherburne, Henry; Spencer, Oliver; Thruston, Charles Mynn; Warner, Seth; Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Addresses, to Delaware Indians, 53–56, 78; circular to states on recruiting, 122; reply to Dutch Reformed Church, 210.

Adjutant general, subinspector of detached division as, 130; acting, 293; as assistant inspector general, 381; clothing issue to, and assistants, 459. *See also* Scammell, Alexander.

Adjutants, appointments, 17, 154; clothing issue, 459.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Alarm, New Jersey signals, against raid, 143, 147, 149; in camp, 240, 278.

Alden, *Col.* Ichabod, "late" regiment, Iroquois expedition, brigaded, 142, 189.

Alexander, *Capt.* William, brigade major, 267; service, 267*n*.

Alexander, *Gen.* William. *See* Stirling.

Allen, Ethan, anti-New York actions, 275*n*.

Allen, William, daughter, 161*n*.

Allison, *Lieut. Col.* John, rank, 45, 107, 244, 245; service, 45*n*.

Allowances. *See* Pay.

American Antiquarian Society, material from, 106*n*.

American Revolution, prospects, Washington's apprehensions, 5, 6, 25, 38, 39, 98, 99; Jay's apprehensions, 38*n*; effect of decay of public morals, 180.

Ammunition, returns, regimental supply and needs, 66; in keeping of brigade conductor of military stores, 102; inspection, daily, after march, 103, 239, 264; Indian expedition, 128, 140, 158, 191; pending issue, 137; on march, 218; need, supply in field, 227; scarcity, 248; saving in attack, 271; militia and continental, 422, 425; wasting, penalty, 475. *See also* Arms; Cartridges.

Amnesty, Fourth of July proclamation, 361, 364.

Anderson, *Maj.* Archibald, brigade major, 283.

André, *Maj.* John Lewis, Verplancks Point capitulation, 234*n*.

Anniversaries, Fourth of July, 364, 366.

Appleton, *Lieut.* Abraham, rank, 119, 126; service, 119*n*.

Archer, John, proposed new corps, 21; Stony Point exploit, dispatches, reward, brevet, 443, 443*n*, 444, 452, 453.

Armand-Tuffin, Charles, *marquis* de la Rouerie, use of corps, 295; letters to, 337, 373; Bedford post, 337, 338, 373, 400, 437, 497; complaint against, court of inquiry, 337, 337*n*, 378.

Armorers, under conductor of military stores, 101.

Arms, deficiency, returns, issue, 42, 102, 103, 308*n*, 422; returns on regimental supply and need, 66; for Virginia levies, 91; brigade conductor of military stores, duties, 101, 102; care, inspection, 103, 137, 239, 264; Iroquois expedition, for officers, 134, 160, 171, 191; lack for militia, 147; repairs, Philadelphia armory, 158, 160; returns on need east of the Hudson, 286; need for recruits, 411, 424; issue of captured, 446. *See also* Ammunition; Artillery; Military stores.

Armstrong, Edward A., letters possessed by, 38*n*, 165*n*, 256*n*, 276*n*.

Armstrong, John, letters to, 96, 417; on Iroquois expedition command, 99*n*; committee on Washington's letters, 262*n*, 393*n*.

Armstrong, *Lieut.* John, court-martial, 163, 164; service, 163*n*.

Armstrong, *Capt.* Thomas, Verplancks Point, surrender, 234*n*.

Armstruther, ——, information, 228.

Army. *See* British army; Continental army; Militia.

Arnold, *Gen.* Benedict, letters to, 13, 85, 209, 441; court-martial, postponed, 13, 22, 23, 85, 87, 110, 172, 206–210, 280, 310, 392, 441; judges, his challenge, 181, 204.

Arrest, breaking, 359.

Artificers, status, 72; detail, 464; ration at Springfield, 472, 482. *See also* Baldwin, Jeduthan; Flower, Benjamin.

Artillery, Sullivan's expedition, 29, 214; Fort Pitt, 37; cannon for Highlands, demand on Massachusetts, 45, 50, 56, 84, 403; court-martial of soldiers, 49, 105; new arrangement, rank, rules, 50, 80, 89, 95, 96, 170, 236, 381, 496; preference for city post, 50; uniform, flags, 50*n*; coast guard withdrawn, 77; rank of commissary general of military stores, 79; corps in Highland defense, 167, 286; restricted for field, 187; in army movement, heavy, 214*n*, 227; to Eastern department, 271; on east side of the Hudson, 282; transportation of heavy cannon, 402; movements after Stony Point, 429, 435; clothing issue to officers, 458, 464. *See also* Knox, Henry; regiments by number.

Artisans. *See* Artificers.

Assault, by officers on guard, 27, 28; by officer on civilian, 46*n*. *See also* Abuse.

Auditors, quarters, 221, 291 *n*; personnel, 221 *n*, 254.

Auspach Regiment, in raid, 416.

Axes, grinding, 241.

Baggage, officer on detachment, 18; portmanteaus, 42; Iroquois expedition, restriction, 133; superfluous on march 155, 240.

Bailey, *Col.* John, battalion, 461.

Baker, George, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 49, 105.

Baker, Jacob, court-martial, 67.

Baldwin, *Col.* Jeduthan, charcoal making, 267.

Ball, *Lieut. Col.* Burges, bears letter, 58; rank, 58; letters to, 107, 474*n*; on rank in state regiments, 107.

Baltimore, threat against, 471.

Band. *See* Music.

Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, acting adjutant general in Iroquois expedition, 172.

Barnet, Ichabod B., examination, 126*n*.

Battalions, formation, 47, 265, 461; light corps, 283.

Baylor, *Col.* George, regiment to South, under Scott, 11, 121 *n*, 150, 336, 385; status of regiment, unmounted, 251.

Beacons. *See* Signals.

Beatty, John, letters to, 316, 412; parole regulations, tariff, 316, 317; parole breakers, 317, 412–415.

Beauman. *See* Bowman.

Beaumarchais, Pierre A. Caron de, nephew, 263*n*.

Bebee, *Capt.* James, sappers and miners, 103.

Béchet, *Capt.* Etienne Nicolas Marie. *See* Rochefontaine.

Bedford, N. Y., as post, dragoons, militia, 168, 327, 328, 337, 338; route by, 395; raid, burned, 421, 426, 469.

Bedkin, *Capt.* Henry, letter to, 220*n*; movements, 220*n*, 473.

Bellenger, *Lieut. Col.* Frederick, parole breaker, 412.

Bellows, Elihu, provost, court-martial, 360.

Betts, *Capt.* Stephen, British raid, 416.

Betts, Thaddeus, on raid on Norwalk, letter, 409*n*.

Bettys, Joseph, British spy, capital penalty, pardon, 361, 364, 405.

Biddle, *Col.* Clement, letter to, 178; impressment of forage, 178, 179.

Bigelow, *Col.* Timothy, movements, 177.

Blackden, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, letters to, 300, 305, 454; question of resignation, 300, 454; charges against Sheldon, 305.

Blackmore, *Ensign* George, appointment, 462; service, 462*n*.

Blaine, *Col.* Ephraim, bears letter, 96*n*; provisions for Iroquois expedition, 350.

Blair, John, Mazzei, 348*n*.

Bland, *Col.* Theodorick, regiment to South, under Scott, 11, 121, 122, 127, 336, 338, 493; letters to, 121*n*, 338; Convention troops affairs, 121*n*, 493.

Blankets, supply, 275, 278.

Blauvelt, *Maj.* Johannes Joseph, kidnapped, 363, 364.

Blodget, *Maj.* William, marine captaincy, 201.

Board of Treasury, letter to, 254.

Board of War, letters to, 35*n*, 57, 79, 95, 124, 127, 131, 145, 156, 159, 184, 236, 248, 299, 305, 319, 402, 459, 481, 496; shoes to frontier post, 126; clothing, estimates, 131, 132, 160; state quotas, 249; brevets, 250; recruiting, 251–253; shoe factory, 284; cannon for Highlands, 402; clothing repairs, 481.

Boats, at Fort Pitt, care, 38; collection at Elizabethtown, Staten Island project, 198, 215, 218–220, 273; collection on the Hudson, 307; guard boats and ferries at Highlands, 438, 444, 502. *See also* Ferries; Galley.

Bonumtown, N. J., guard, 87.

Boots, issue, 458.

Boudinot, Elias, letter to, 90; and spy, 90; on suspected chaplain, 126.

Bounty, Virginia state short-service, 37; reenlistment, 128, 290; jumping, 163; evil of state, 252; instances of state, 253*n*. *See also* Gratuity.

Bowers, Daniel, letter to, 175; buffalo-hair cloth, 175, 199.
Bowman, *Maj.* Joseph(?), powder, 3.
Bowne, ——, parole breaker, 414.
Brackitt, *Sergt.* Nathaniel, question of detail, 323.
Bradford, *Col.* Gamaliel, battalion, 461.
Bradford, John, letter to, 186*n*; captured liquor for headquarters, 186*n*.
Bradstreet, *Lieut. Col.* John, journal, 31.
Brant, Joseph, proposed seizure, 169, 173, 191.
Bread. *See* Flour.
Brent, *Lieut. Col.* William, promotion, 245.
Brentnall, *Lieut.* William, parole breaker, 412.
Brevets, as reward, hard cases, 250, 443*n*, 444; Stony Point exploit, 443*n*, 452*n*, 453.
Brewer, *Col.* Samuel, "late" regiment, battalion, 461.
Brigade inspectors. *See* Brigade majors.
Brigade majors and inspectors, union of offices, 66, 288; appointments, 66, 283, 307, 358, 380, 476; and subinspectors, 130; as aides to brigadiers, 212; to communicate general orders, 241; reluctance of line majors to accept, 251; pay, extra allowances, 251, 346, 352, 380, 386, 422; duties, 288–290; temporary appointments, 408, 421; general meeting, 490.
Brigades, conductor of military stores, duties, 101, 102.
Brigadier generals, irregular appointment denounced, 64–66; rule of appointment, Hand-Irvine dispute, 124–126; rank, 197; aides, 212, 332. *See also* General officers; brigades under state names.
British army, reenforcements to America, 6, 59; strength, 164, 489. *See also* Campaign of 1779; Prisoners of war; regiments by number.
Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, letters to, 35, 119, 302, 418; outposts, 36, 121; special forces, 37; recruiting, 37; placating Indians, 37, 303; on needs, letter, 37*n*; and command of Iroquois expedition, 99*n*; on threat against Delaware chiefs, letter, 113*n*, 120; illegal liquor, 119; on soldier's killing of friendly Indian, letter, 119*n*; command, 120; irregular troops, 302; new arrangement of regiment, 319; Seneca expedition, 418, 419; court-martial held by, 418.
Brodhead, *Lieut.* Daniel, *jr.*, rank, 472*n*, 480.
Brookfield, Joseph, state evidence, 101.
Brooks, David, assistant clothier general, letter to, 221*n*.
Brooks, *Lieut. Col.* John, at court of inquiry, 378; subinspector, 475.
Brown, *Ensign* Jacob R., appointment, 462; service, 462*n*.
Brown, *Dr.* John, parole breaker, 414.

Brown, *Lieut.* John, examination, 126*n*.
Brunswick Dragoons, officer, 84*n*.
Brush, ——, house near Clove, 500.
Buckles, supply, 481.
Buckley, Daniel, court-martial, 71.
Bucks County, Pa., loyalist dragoons, 91.
Buffalo, cloth from hair, 175, 199.
Burke, Thomas, committee on southern affairs, 17.
Burnside, *Lieut.* John, sappers and miners, 103.
Burril, *Capt.* Nathaniel, Howe's aide, 101.
Burrowes, *Capt.* John, promotion, 460; service, 460*n*.
Bush, *Capt.* George, rank, 480; service, 480*n*.
Bush, Solomon, parole breaker, 413.
Bushfield, Va., John Augustine Washington's home, 291*n*.
Butler, *Lieut. Col.* John, hostile Indian command, 189; exchanges, 469.
Butler, *Col.* Richard, at Arnold trial, Arnold's challenge, 182, 204; letters to, 297, 308, 480; light corps command, 297; position and movements, 283, 301, 308; boats, tents, 307, 308; on British advance, 443, 444; intelligence of Stony Point, 480.
Butler, *Col.* Walter, proposed seizure, 169, 173, 191.
Butler, *Lieut. Col.* William, Iroquois expedition, 142, 189; promotion, 306.
Byron, *Adm.* John, rumored movements, 281.

Cabell, *Maj.* Samuel Jordan, brigade major and inspector, 66; service, 66*n*; letters to, 107, 474*n*; on rank in state regiments, 107.
Cadwalader, *Col.* Lambert, resignation, 306.
Cahoon, *Lieut.* William, parole breaker, 412.
Call, *Capt.* Richard, promotion, 156.
Camp, Caleb, state quota, 249.
Campaign of 1779, expected British activity, feared results, 6, 7, 39, 58, 61, 123; Franco-American cooperation, 23; dark prospects, 25; American supineness, 60; Stirling's plan, Washington's comment, 152; British and American forces (May) and American plan, 164, 165; and New York's proposed action against Vermont, 275, 276; British plans, 446. *See also* Hudson River; Iroquois expedition; New York City; Raids; Southern campaign.
Campbell, *Capt.* Donald, letter to, 39; theft from, 39.
Campbell, *Lieut.* Robert, parole breaker, 412.
Canada, Oswegatchie route, 31, 32, 114, 115; movement of troops, 341; intelligence, 405, 445.

Canadian regiments, officers, 412*n*, 445*n*, 465*n*. *See also* Hazen, Moses; Livingston, James.

Cane, Thomas, court-martial, 100.

Canhawa, as post, 36.

Canisters, for light corps, 476.

Cannon. *See* Artillery.

Carberry, *Capt.* Henry, Iroquois expedition, mounted or afoot, 188; service, 188*n*.

Carbines, for officers, 160.

Carlisle, Pa., muskets, 160.

Carmichael, William, letter to, 146; committee on Washington's letter, 421*n*.

Caron de Beaumarchais. *See* Beaumarchais.

Carson, Thomas, court-martial, capital penalty, 100, 101.

Cartridges, new type boxes, exchange, 66, 103, 158, 160; canisters, 476. *See also* Ammunition.

Cary, Archibald, letter to, 198.

Case, Joseph, court-martial, capital penalty, 436.

Castaing, *Lieut.* Peter de, Du Portail's aide, 155*n*.

Casualties, Stony Point, 427*n*, 453, 455, 469, 477.

Cattle, Indian expedition, 44; imperative need for Highlands operations, 229, 232; protection near Hudson River, 241.

Cavalry, in field, 213, 220, 220*n*; Highland operations, 232, 238, 241, 244; British threat against New Milford, 322*n*; Steuben's regulations, 354; clothing for officers, 458, 464, 487. *See also* Armand-Tuffin, Charles; Lee, Henry; Pulaski, Casimir; regiments by number.

Cayuga Indians, peace overtures, 168, 169. *See also* Iroquois.

Celebrations. *See* Anniversaries.

Celeron, *Capt.* Louis, rank, 309; service, 309*n*.

Chambers, *Col.* James, rank, 204.

Chambers, John, court-martial, 72.

Chambers, Roland, complaint, 46*n*.

Chamier, *Mrs.* Achsah, pass, 118.

Champion, Henry, on cattle for Indian expedition, 44; letter to, 229; cattle for army, 229.

Chaplains, brigade, 85*n*; of suspected loyalty, 126.

Charcoal, making, 267.

Charleston, S. C., exchanges after siege (1780), 9*n*; expected plans against, 24, 60; British movement (1779), news, 156, 262, 269, 272, 279, 280, 282, 293, 304, 311, 319, 324, 347*n*, 370, 405, 418, 425, 492.

Chase, Thomas, marine information, 351; office, 351*n*.

Cheever, *Col.* Ezekiel, ammunition for Indian expedition, 158; arms for levies, 424, 424*n*; letter to, 424*n*; ration at arsenal, 482; office, 482*n*.

Chesapeake Bay, British raid, 118, 144, 146–152, 159, 160, 177, 215, 219, 224*n*, 262, 292, 369.

Chester, N. Y., roads, repair, 259; paymaster department, auditors, 291, 291*n*; letter to artillery commander, 429, 435.

Chew, *Capt.* Samuel Lloyd, declines commission, 112; service, 112*n*.

Chippewa Indians, attitude, 469.

Chonowaitatine, N. Y., hostile Indian gathering, 371.

Christie, *Capt.* James, letter to, 225; information, 225, 226; service, 226*n*.

Cilley, *Col.* Joseph, Indian expedition, clothing, 133.

Civil power, hindrance to intelligence, 45; rescue of officer, return ordered, 46*n*; and martial law, 119; reference of Armand case to, 337*n*.

Civilians, as desertion seducers, trial, 28; abuse by officers, 104.

Claims. *See* Accounts.

Clark, George Rogers, operations in Northwest, 401.

Clark, John, *jr.*, auditor, letters to, 221*n*, 291*n*.

Clark, *Maj.* Jonathan, at court-martial, 404; service, 404*n*.

Clark, *Col.* Thomas, subordinate's disobedience, 70, 104; letter to, 94; British New Jersey foray, 94; Highlands defense, 194, 202, 215; on British movements, 202, 208; letter, 223*n*; at court of inquiry, 378; battalion, 462.

Clarkson, Matthew, auditor, letters to, 221*n*, 291*n*.

Clayton, *Ensign* Philip, appointment, 462; service, 462*n*.

Clement, ——, house near Clove, 500.

Clements, *Dr.* Mace, to southern army, 492; service, 492*n*.

Clements Library, material from, 181, 274.

Clinton, *Gov.* George, letters to, 87, 122*n*, 138, 243, 256, 275, 310, 328, 340, 341, 425, 439; expedition against hostile post on the Delaware, letter, 134–136, 138, 295, 341; cattle for army, 230; militia for Highlands, 240, 256; proposed action against Vermont, Washington's comment, 275, 276; movements, 328; militia prisoners of war, 340, 341; frontier exchanges, 469.

Clinton, *Sir* Henry, letter to, 8*n*; reported sailing for South, 12, 21, 24; activity, movements, 137, 234, 471; wine captured, 186*n*; on hampering orders, letter, 235*n*. *See also* Campaign of 1779.

Clinton, *Gen.* James, letters to, 29, 128, 142, 173, 214, 256, 272, 325; force for Indian expedition, condition, levies, 29, 142, 149, 425; Onondaga prisoners, 31; clothing, 128, 136; secretary, 129; cooperation with Sullivan, under Sullivan's orders, route, 136, 142, 189, 247, 268, 371; ammunition, 158; Onondaga overtures, 169, 173; readiness for expedition, 174, 256, 267; artillery, 214; letter, 247*n*; exorbitant demand for military stores, 248; aide, 258; rank of colonels, 273; transportation of stores and betrayal of route, 325, 348–350, 370, 371.

Closter, N. Y., protection, 132.

Cloth, from buffalo hair, 175, 199.

Clothier general, deputies, 221*n*, 458*n*; reform in department, lack of head, 329; congressional regulations, 332–335. *See also* State clothiers.

Clothing, returns on issue, requirement, 3, 182, 184*n*; state supplies and independent corps, 22; sufficiency, 33; public, for officers, 43, 62, 63, 161, 329, 330; returns on condition, 48; provost, 93; Indian expedition, 106, 131–133, 136, 350; general reform, 124; state clothiers, 124; soldiers' misapplication, 133; deficiency, returns, issue, 154, 422; Board of War estimate, 160; Eastern department, 272; supply and Hudson River advance, 274; summer camp supply, 278, 279; Easton magazine, 278, 279; West Point, 286, 287*n*; issue regulations, 286, 287*n*, 298; Virginia invoice, 300; army making preferred, 335; monthly returns at inspection, 357; light corps, 372, 373, 378, 379; issue to nonstate officers, 458, 487; repairs, 481. *See also* Blankets, Clothier general; Hats; Hunting shirts; Overalls; Shirts; Shoes and stockings; Uniforms.

Clough, *Maj.* Alexander, death, 156.

Clove. *See* Smiths Clove.

Club, John, court-martial, capital penalty, 468.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, at camp, 309; surgeons to South, 492.

Cole, *Capt.* Albert, loyalist, status as prisoner of war, 360.

Coleman, *Ensign* John, appointment, 462; service, 462*n*.

Collier, *Sir* George, Hudson River movements, 234*n*, 471; Chesapeake Bay raid, 369; Connecticut raid, address, 419.

Commander in chief, on impartiality toward states, 22; trials, complaint on enforced defensive, 97, 391, 448; extension of control, effect, 97. *See also* Addresses; Continental army; General orders; Headquarters.

Commander in Chief's Guard, time of service, 366. *See also* Gibbs, Caleb.

Commerce. *See* Commissary; Communication; Embargo; Forestalling; Imports; Prices; Speculation.

Commissary, need of funds, 44; rice cargo taken, 118; stores exposed to British raids, 152. *See also* next titles; Clothing; Forage; Liquor; Magazines; Military stores; Provisions; Quartermaster department.

Commissary general of forage, with army in Clove, 267.

Commissary general of issues. *See* Stewart, Charles.

Commissary general of military stores, officers under, 158*n*, 160*n*, 482*n*. *See also* Flower, Benjamin.

Commissary general of purchases, deputies, 44*n*, 228*n*, 232*n*, 340*n*. *See also* Wadsworth, Jeremiah.

Commissary of prisoners of war, deputies, 430*n*, 454*n*. *See also* Beatty, John.

Communication, effect of British Hudson River posts, 236, 243, 260–262, 280, 292, 304, 313, 369, 402. *See also* Express; Intelligence; Intercourse.

Conductor of military stores, duties, 101, 102; for light corps, 378.

Confederacy, U. S. S., chaplain, 126.

Connecticut, recruiting, delay, 72, 75, 411; line troops and coast defense, 73, 400, 409; militia for Highlands, 202, 225; state quota, 249; British raid on coast, 379, 382, 383, 390–396, 402, 405–409, 415–420, 426, 473; military factory and militia service, 284; British addresses and reply, 419; militia guard against raids, 497, 498. *See also* next titles.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut brigades, distribution of levies, 186; new arrangement, 319; light corps and battalions, 406. *See also* Huntington, Jedidiah; Parsons, Samuel Holden.

Connecticut Eighth Regiment, officers, 174*n*; battalion, 406.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment, battalion, 406; soldier court-martialed, 436.

Connecticut First Regiment, battalion, 406; officer, 406*n*.

Connecticut Fourth Regiment, battalion, 406.

Connecticut River, unauthorized continental ferry, 68, 69.

Connecticut Second Regiment, new arrangement, 161; battalion, 406.

Connecticut Seventh Regiment, officer, 42*n*; battalion, 406.

Connecticut Sixth Regiment, battalion, 406. *See also* Meigs, Return Jonathan.

Connecticut State Library, material from, 285*n*.

Connecticut Third Regiment, officers, 319*n*, 406*n*; battalion, 406.

Connor, *Lieut. Col.* Morgan, rank, 162, 182; service, 162*n*; command, 183.

Conoy. *See* Canhawa.

Constitution Island, works, garrison, 286, 437, 465.

Continental army, no new independent corps, 21, 22; and local defense, 26, 73–75, 78, 83, 97, 109, 146, 409, 415, 473, 496–498. *See also* Accounts; Alarm; Artificers; Artillery; Battalions; Boats; Campaign of 1779; Cavalry; Crimes; Discharges; Discipline; Fatigue; Frontier; Guards; Health; Intercourse; Leave; Light corps; March; Militia; Music; Officers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Recruiting; Regiments; Returns; Riflemen; Staff.

Continental Congress, exchange policy, 9*n*; southern campaign, 17, 121*n*; Washington on conditions, 26, 98; Onondaga exploit, 27*n*; medals, 34*n*, 121*n*, 452*n*; McIntosh, 41*n*; remonstrance of New Jersey officers, 43; impolitic conduct, 58; state neglect, 59; desertion, 71; recruiting, 75; half-pay, 88*n*, 404; Estaing's movements, 95*n*; extension of Washington's control, 97; Hand-Irvine dispute, 124; Indians, 168; new arrangement, 204; rank of New York colonels, 222, 272, 277; state quotas, 249*n*, 330; gratuities, 253*n*, 381; printed journals for headquarters, 254, 460; brigade majors and inspectors, pay and allowances, 288–290, 380, 422; new officers, 315; parole regulations, 316, 425*n*; clothing regulations, 332–335; plundering, 358; assistant inspector general, 381. *See also* Board of Treasury; Board of War; Marine Committee; President.

Continental Village, N. Y., British at, 227, 234; post near, 421.

Convention troops, too lenient treatment of officers, 8; situation in Virginia, 8–10, 338, 339; march, conduct of officers, 9; desertions, 9, 10, 493; Charleston captures and exchange, 9*n*; money for, 84; possible expedition to rescue, 89–91; special paroles and exchanges, 263, 459; supplies from Canada, flag vessel, 493.

Conway, *Capt.* Henry, theft from British officer, 39.

Coos, N. H., post, purpose, 445.

Copp, *Capt.* John, resignation, 455*n*.

Cornwallis, Charles, *earl,* reported arrival, 495.

Councils of war, on force in Rhode Island, 83; on situation and plan of campaign (May), 164, 165; on Arnold court-martial, 204, 205, 208, 209; on mustermaster general department, 488; on Morgan-Shippen row, 488; on possible operations (July), 489, 490.

Countersigns, alphabetical agreement with parole without sequence, 4, 255; irregular order, 67, 321; significant, 67, 87, 431, 432; alphabetical agreement with parole in sequence, 131.

Courtney, *Ensign* Philip, appointment, 462; resigns, 462*n*.

Courts-martial, Arnold, 13, 22, 23, 82, 85–87, 110, 172, 181, 204, 206–210, 280, 310, 392, 441; of officers, 27, 69, 70, 104, 163, 206, 293, 294, 359, 363; sentence disapproved, 27, 28, 104, 365; of artillery men, 49, 105; of soldiers, 66, 67, 70–72, 100, 131, 163, 182, 183, 207, 360, 381, 436, 468; of staff officers, 67–70, 108, 109, 111, 365; detail, orders, 87, 208, 284, 287, 404, 406; of resigned officer, 108, 109, 111; for killing Indian, 119; right to challenge judges, 204, 205; Washington's review of departmental, capital cases, 317; of loyalists for kidnapping, 363, 364; of spies, 364, 407; sentence too lenient, confinement continued, 407; at Fort Pitt, 418; power to order at arsenal, 483.

Courts of inquiry, on Armand's conduct, 337*n*, 378.

Covill, Thomas, estate, administration, 375*n*, 376.

Cox, William, stabbed, 207.

Craig, *Capt.* Isaac, rank, 236; service, 236*n*.

Craig, *Col.* Thomas, rank, 96.

Craik, *Dr.* James, letter to, 317; hospital quarters, 318, 345*n*.

Craven, *Lieut.* James, court-martial, 104, 105.

Crimes, officers associating with soldiers, 69, 359; false returns, 70; unbecoming conduct, 104, 206, 359, 363; officer's perversion of state law, 104, 105; bounty jumping, 163; officer using soldier on private business, 293, 294; breaking arrest, 359; kidnapping by loyalists, 363, 364. *See also* Absence; Abuse; Assault; Civil power; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Depredations; Desertion; Disobedience; Graft; Liquor; Pardon; Provost; Punishments; Spies; Theft.

Croghan, *Maj.* William, brigade major, 66.

Crompond, N. Y., route by, 395; skirmish, militia prisoners, 414.

Crone, Sergt. Henry(?), promotion, 487*n*.

Culper, Samuel, instructions, 181; communications, unprecise, 273, 274, 328; assistant, 326, 326*n*.

Culper, Samuel, *jr.* (Robert Townsend), employment as spy, 326; invisible ink, 483.

Dabney, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, superintendent of hospitals, 100.

Danbury, Conn., route by, 409.

Daniels, Elisha, intelligence, 479.

Davidson, *Lieut. Col.* William Lee, information, 94; service, 94*n*; at court-martial, 365.

Davies, *Col.* William, letter to, 107; on rank in state regiments, 107; inspection by, 264; acting adjutant general, 293.

Dean, *Maj.* John, at court-martial, 287; service, 287*n*.

Deane, James, intelligence, 172, 173.

Deane, U. S. S., marine captaincy, 201*n*.

De Hart, Daniel, pass, 118.

Dejean, Philip, proceedings against as captive, 401.

De Lancey, James, wife, 161*n*.

De Lancey, Margaret (Allen), letter to, 161; request, trunk through the lines, 161, 273; Mrs. Washington, 162.

Delaplaine, *Ensign* James, appointment, 462; service, 463*n*.

Delavan, *Capt.* Samuel, Verplancks Point, 434.

Delaware Indians, placating, 37; visit of chiefs, at camp, Washington's speech, 53–56, 78; review for, 56*n*; threat against returning chiefs, 113, 120; killing by soldier, court-martial, 119.

Delaware Regiment, brigaded, 46; soldier court-martialed, 163; battalion formation in Clove, 266; officer, 284*n*; state requisition for officers from, 296. *See also* Hall, David.

Delaware River, hostile post on upper, expedition against, 134–136, 138, 295, 341; cannon for fortifications, 403.

Dennis, Robert, robbed, 207.

Depredations, orders against plundering inhabitants, 174, 346, 358; at Stony Point, 463, 474.

Depue, Isaac, loyalist, kidnapper, capital penalty, 361, 363.

Des Epiniers, *Maj.* Augustin François, conveys specie, 263; service, 263*n*; at court of inquiry, 378.

Desertion, Convention troops, pretense, 10, 493; recruiting British deserters forbidden, 10; civilian seduction, 28; trials, penalty, 49, 67, 70–72, 105, 131, 183, 381, 404, 436, 468; making up time, 71; deserters on upper Delaware River, 135; influence of state bounties, 252; by British, arms purchased, bounty, 361; summary execution, 388, 399; return and pardon, 488; from southern service, 492. *See also* Absence without leave.

Detroit, and Clark's operations, 401.

Develin, John, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 404.

De Visme, Peter, question of exchange, 105.

Dexter, *Capt.* John Singer, assistant inspector general, 137; service, 137*n*.

Dey, *Col.* Theunis, militia movements, 232; letter, 232*n*; letter to, 323; detail of sergeant, 323.

Dickinson, *Gen.* Philemon, presence in New Jersey needed, 224.

Discharges, extra time for deserter, 71; efforts for reenlistment, 382. *See also* Resignation.

Discipline, on march, 176. *See also* Crimes; Disobedience; Drill.

Disobedience to orders and neglect of duty, soldier, trial, 71; officer, 163.

Done, Thomas, relief, 87.

Dormans, Thomas, court-martial, 67.

Douw, Volkert P., letter to, 168; Indian peace overtures, 168, 169; Indian commissioner, 168*n*; frontier exchange, 169.

Draft, wartime reenlistment, bounty, 128.

Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.

Drew, *Lieut.* Thomas Haynes, rank, 296; resigns, 296*n*.

Drill, duties of inspector general, inspections, 46–49, 103, 342; in field, 176; new regulations on march, 211; copies of new regulations, 254, 373; cavalry regulations, 354. *See also* Inspector general.

Drums, practice, 342.

Duane, James, letters to, 157, 255*n*; on Malcom's troops, letter, 157, 157*n*; Board of Treasury, 255*n*.

Dubois, *Col.* Lewis, movements, bears letters, 128, 136; clothing, 128; rank, 129, 222, 272, 277; Iroquois expedition, 142.

Du Coudray, *Gen.* Philippe C. J. B. Tronson, aide, 175*n*.

Dunham, Azariah, letter to, 232; cattle for army, 232.

Dunlap, *Sergt.* ——, promotion, 487*n*.

Dunn, *Maj.* John, bears letter, 237*n*.

Du Portail, *Gen.* Louis le Bèque (*chevalier* Derford), sappers and miners officers, 103, 491; aide, 155*n*; councils of war: plan of campaign, 164*n*; Arnold court-martial, 205*n*, 208, 209; mustermaster department, 488; possible operations, 489, 490; — works at West Point, 213, 446; map of Smiths Clove region, 255.

Dutch Reformed Church, Washington's reply to address, 210.

Duville, *Capt.* Peter, sappers and miners, 103.

Earl family, in the Clove, 239*n*.

East Haven, Conn., British raid, 402, 406, 426.

Eastern department, diminished force, 74, 75; need of funds, 92, 117, 118, 223, 260, 272; shortage of provisions, 117, 154; lack of recruits, 259; artillery, 271; wartime reenlistments, 324. *See also* Gates, Horatio.

Easton, Pa., troops to, for Indian expedition, 2, 19, 20, 40, 50, 75, 77, 172, 188; clothing to, magazine, 132, 133, 139, 272, 278, 279; superfluous artillery to, 187.

Eayre, *Maj.* Joseph, resignation and court-martial, 108, 109, 111.

Edmundson, *Lieut.* Benjamin, abused, 359; service, 359*n*.

Edwards, *Maj.* Evans, ordered to regiment, 306; service, 306*n*.

Elizabethtown, N. J., line guard withdrawn, 74; vigilance, 142, 143; boats collected at, 198, 215, 218–220, 273.

Elliot, *Mrs.* Andrew, pass, 162.

Ellis, *Maj.* William, parole breaker, 413.

Ellison, Thomas, headquarters at house, picture, 304*n*.

Ely, Benjamin, charges against arsenal officials, 68.

Ely, Justin, Massachusetts levies, 410, 410*n*; letter to, 410*n*.

Embargo, need of general, 313.

Emes, *Capt.-Lieut.* Worsley, rank, 81; service, 81*n*.

Engineers, to Fort Pitt, 37; clothing issue to officers, 459. *See also* Du Portail; Fortifications; Sappers and miners.

English, Patrick, court-martial, 163.

English, William, court-martial, 67.

Equipments, deficiency, distribution, 42; returns on regimental supply and needs, 66; daily inspection, 103; care, 137; factory and militia service, 284*n*; returns on needs east of the Hudson, 286. *See also* Military stores.

Erskine, Robert, map of Smiths Clove region, 256; Washington at house, 285*n*.

Esopus Indians, post, 134.

Essex Institute, *Historical Collections,* material from, 468*n*.

Estaing, Charles Henry Hector, *comte* d', cooperative plans, Savannah, 23–25, 95*n*; rumored movements, 281; reenforcements, 351, 405.

Estates, administration and depreciated currency, 376.

Ewell, *Capt.* Thomas W., court-martial, 206; service, 206*n*.

Exchange. *See* Prisoners of war.

Executions, attendance, 101; postponed, 131.

Exercise. *See* Drill.

Express, with army in field, 212; from advanced post, 261.

Fairfield, Conn., British raid, 392*n*, 393, 394, 402, 406, 419, 426.

Fanning, *Col.* Edmund, on raid, 416; corps at Verplancks Point, 489.

Fatigue, charcoal making, grass cutting, 267; liquor ration, 340; West Point works, masons, hours, 341, 421, 465, 501.

Featherstone, *Capt.* William parole, 319, 332.

Febiger, *Col.* Christopher, letter to, 107; on rank in state regiments, 107; light corps command, 283.

Ferries, continental, at Springfield, 68, 69; West Point, 502.

Field officers, returns on names, 322.
Fifty-fourth Foot, British, in raid, 416.
Finances, Washington's fears, 5, 25, 117; need of military economy, 38. *See also* Accounts; Funds; Money; Prices; Speculation; Taxes.
Fines, for wasting ammunition, 475.
Finney, Roger, court-martial, 163.
Finney, *Capt.* Walter, rank, 146, 300; service, 146*n*.
First Artillery, officers, 95*n*, 101, 256, 359*n*; soldier court-martialed, 105. *See also* Harrison, Charles.
First Dragoons, officer, 471*n*; officers' horses, 495. *See also* Bland, Theodorick.
Fish, *Maj.* Nicholas, expected resignation, Washington's regret, 129; brigade inspectorship, Indian expedition, 173, 258.
Fishbourne, *Capt.* Benjamin, Stony Point news, 429, 430, 453; service, 430*n*.
Fishkill, N. Y., protection, 195; stores and British advance, 226; clothing magazine, 274; headquarters, letter from, 284.
Fitch, John, letter to, 340; supply of rum, 340; office, 340*n*.
Fitzgerald, William, court-martial, capital penalty, 436.
Fitzhugh, *Lieut.* Peregrine, home letter, 312.
Fitzhugh, William, letter to, 312; rams for Mount Vernon, 314.
Flag of truce, vessel with Convention troops supplies, 493.
Flags, artillery, 50*n*; arrangement, 82; captured British, 453.
Fleming, Samuel, foragemaster, court-martial, dismissed, 70.
Fleming, William, letters to, 64, 147.
Fletcher, James, parole breaker, 414.
Fleury, *Lieut. Col.* François Louis Teisseydre, *marquis* de, inspection by, 264; light corps command, 283; at court of inquiry, 378; Stony Point exploit, reward, 452, 486, 487; furlough for return to France, Washington's commendation, certificate, 486, 487, 498, 499; bears letter, 487.
Flint, Royal, on need of funds, 44.
Flour, shortage in Eastern department, 154; emergent bread supply, 322. *See also* Provisions.
Food. *See* Fuel; Provisions.
Flower, *Col.* Benjamin, rank, commissary general of military stores, 50, 79.
Forage, neglect of horses, 70; on march, 176; scarcity and impressment, 178, 179, 218*n*; grass cutting, 267; for inspectors, 346, 352, 422.
Foragemasters, court-martial, 70; for light corps, 378.

Force Transcripts, material from, 271*n*.

Ford, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, information on British movements, letters, 11, 88, 88*n*; letter to, 155; prize, 155; movements, 156; at Smiths Clove, 284; at court-martial, 287, 359.

Ford, James, court-martial, capital penalty, 49, 105.

Foreign volunteers, minor, 42*n*, 155*n*, 175*n*, 263*n*, 309*n*, 442, 496. *See also* Armand; Du Portail; Fleury; Kalb; Lafayette; Pulaski; Steuben.

Forest (Furnace) of Dean, N. Y., roads, 239*n*, 255; post, 255, 261, 276, 297, 301, 302, 309.

Forestalling, officers' boycott of articles, 361, 366. *See also* Speculation.

Forman, *Col.* David, Indian expedition, to Easton, 77, 188; union with Spencer's regiment, 188; impressment of wagons, 216.

Forrest, *Maj.* Thomas, rank, promotion, 80*n*, 89, 95, 96, 236; service, 80*n*; letter to, 89.

Fort Lafayette, N. Y., surrender, 234*n*. *See also* Verplancks Point.

Fort Laurens, continuance as post, 36, 121.

Fort McIntosh, Pa., continuance as post, 36.

Fort Montgomery, N. Y., light corps post, 437, 440.

Fort Penn, Pa., 16.

Fort Pitt, Pa., reenforcement, 35; outposts, 36, 121; special troops, irregular, militia, pay, 37, 302, 303; engineer, 37; artillery, 37; economy, 38; boats, care, 38; illegal liquor, remedy, 119; clothing, shoes, 121, 126, 132; placating Indians, 303, 418; Indian (Mingo) expedition, 418; courts-martial, 418. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Fort Putnam, N. Y., work on, 465.

Fort Schuyler, N. Y., Onondaga expedition, 3, 10, 12, 20, 26, 27, 30, 54, 61.

Fortifications. *See* "Fort" titles; West Point.

Forty-second Highlanders, in expedition, 91.

Foster, *Dr.* Isaac, purveyor, 361; service, 361*n*.

Foster, *Ensign* Simpson, appointment, 462; service, 462*n*.

Fourth Artillery, officers, 80*n*, 81*n*, 236*n*, 305*n*. *See also* Procter, Thomas.

Fourth Dragoons, officers, 16, 471*n*. *See also* Moylan, Stephen.

Fourth of July, celebration, 361, 364, 366.

France. *See* Foreign volunteers; French alliance.

Fredericksburg, N. Y., route by, 409.

Fredericksburg, Va., clothing supply, 300.

Frelinghuysen, *Col.* Frederick, letter to, 231; militia movements, 231.

French alliance, speech to Indians on, 54. *See also* Estaing; Gérard.

Frey, Charles, *baron* de, letter to, 309; rank, 309; service, 309*n*.

Frontier, Oswegatchie route, 31, 32, 114, 115; paper on distances, 56*n*; retirement of settlers, 120; military seizure of provisions, 120; hostile post on upper Delaware, expedition against, 134–136, 138, 295, 341; exchanges, 169, 469. *See also* Fort Pitt; Indians; Northwest.

Fuel, winter cantonment, 29; conversion of public, by arsenal officials, 68. *See also* Kettles.

Funds (military chest), recruiting, 37; commissary needs, 44; British, for Convention troops, 84; need in Eastern department, 92, 117, 118, 223, 260, 272; paymaster department and auditors, quarters, 291, 291*n*; for payment of gratuity, 420. *See also* Specie.

Furloughs, brief, to general officer, 382.

Furnace of Dean. *See* Forest of Dean.

Fusees, for officers, 134, 160.

Gaither, *Capt.* Henry, rank, 35, 112; service, 35*n*.

Galley, Hudson River, destroyed, 450.

Galloway, ——, in Smiths Clove, 237*n*, 238.

Galvan, William, inspectorship, 353; bears letter, 384.

Gansevoort, *Col.* Peter, rank, 128, 222, 272, 277; Indian expedition, detached company, 142, 268, 269.

Garanger, *Capt.* Lewis, rank, 305, 496.

Garnett, *Lieut.* Benjamin, commission, rank, 166, 184; service, 166*n*.

Garnick, George, court-martial, capital penalty, 100, 101.

Gaskins, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, letter to, 107; on rank in state regiments, 107.

Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, letters to, 1, 74, 117, 155*n*, 259, 271, 324, 343, 393, 476; restoration of officer, 1; diminished force, 74, 343, 344; and Washington, 75*n*; need of funds, 92, 117, 118, 223, 260, 272; and Indian expedition command, 99; plan to attack New York, Washington's comment, letter, 259; aide, 306; reenlistment troubles, 324; movements on possible evacuation of Newport, 325, 345, 390; artificer ration, 476; ordnance department, 477.

Geary, James, letters to, 93, 128, 287*n*, 298, 458; clothing supply, 93; clothing regulations, 287*n*, 298; clothing for nonstate officers, 458; arrest, 501.

Geismer, *Baron* de, question of exchange, 339, 459.

General officers, board on rank adjustments, 103, 111–113, 162, 170, 182, 184, 185, 381, 466, 467, 472; letters to, 164, 269, 311, 472; circular to, on plan of campaign, 164, 165; instructions in case of attack on

West Point, 269–271; meeting, 283; board on parole breakers, 311, 317, 321, 412; leave of absence, 382; clothing issue to, 458. *See also* Brigadier generals; Commander in chief; Councils of war.

General orders, communication, 130, 241, 288, 289, 357.—(*Middlebrook: 1779, May*): pay issue, 4; Onondaga success, court-martial, 26; wagon horses, fuel, 29; rank, 45; union of regiments, brigades, drill, reviews and returns by inspector general, court-martial, 46; military stores returns, appointments, court-martial, 66; courts-martial, 67; court-martial, 87; pickets, court-martial, 87; march warning, hospitals, court-martial, 100; aide, executions, brigade conductor of military stores, issue of arms, new cartridge boxes, sappers and miners officers, rank in Maryland line, review, courts-martial, 101; subinspectors, court-martial, 129; executions, 131; assistant inspector generals, ammunition, arms, care, 137; reviews, 153; clothing deficiency returns, appointments, 154; board on rank disputes, tents, regimental proportion, court-martial, 162; Arnold court-martial, 181; board on rank disputes, returns on clothing drafts, overalls, court-martial, 182; shoes, 187; (*June*): march warning, Arnold trial, court-martial, 205; Arnold trial, court-martial, superintendent of hospitals, march order, 207; (*Slott's*): marching orders, 238; (*Smiths Clove*): encampment orders, superfluous baggage and women, alarm signal, 239; shoes, cleaning-up, communicating orders, axes, 241; pickets, map of region, Stirling's aide, 255; liquor issue, provisions, shoes, roads, 258; guides, advanced post, inspection of arms and ammunition, shoes, 264; organization and inspection of light corps, appointments, charcoal, grass, 265; absent officers, pickets, light corps, rank of New York colonels, 276; Putnam in temporary command, suspected persons, 277; light corps, 283; brigade major, light corps, meeting of general officers, picket, troops to West Point, 283; light corps, court-martial, 284; court-martial, 287; duties of brigade majors, 288; Putnam in command, light corps music, court-martial, 293; (*New Windsor*): Heath's command, 306; appointments, arms, 307; board of general officers, hard bread, emergent provisons, 321; names of field officers, 322; clothing regulations, 332; detail of masons, drum practice, drill, 341; (*July*): monthly inspections, returns, line officers and staff office, brigade major, order against plundering, court-martial, 356; brigade wagon parks, guards, 362; courts-martial, pardon of capital offenders, Commander in Chief's Guard, 363; court of inquiry, staff for light corps, 378; picket, brigade majors, pay, deficiencies in light corps, gratuity, court-martial, general board on rank, 380; courts-martial, 404; subinspector, light corps formation, Nixon's brigade, court-martial, 406; brigade major, masons, light corps, brigade movement, 421; allowances to inspectors, clothing, detachment, 422;

Stony Point exploit, clothing returns, 431; (*Stony Point*): escort of prisoners of war, 432; court-martial, 436; disposition of army, 436; (*New Windsor*): arms, emergency provisions, engineers, 446; (*West Point*): battalions, light corps, temporary ensigns, Stony Point reward, clothing to nonstate officers, artificers, West Point works, 461; general board on rank, West Point provisions, light corps, recruits, sanitation, court-martial, 466; naming redoubts, firing guns, 475; appointments, canisters, sick returns, 475; brigade majors meeting, 490; beat of troop, 491; West Point works, ferries, boats, 501.

Geographer. *See* Erskine, Robert.

Georgia, expected British control, 24. *See also* Southern campaign.

Gérard de Rayneval, Conrad Alexandre, bears letter, 23; cooperative plans, memorial, 23, 95*n*; on Washington address to Delawares, 56*n*; letters to, 94, 375, 486; Washington on relations, 94, 95, 375; expected return to France, letter by, 375.

Germain, *Lord* George, on treatment of prisoners of war, letter, 8*n*; Clinton's letter to, on interference, 235*n*.

German Battalion, new arrangement, 254.

Gerry, Elbridge, committee on Washington's letter, 262*n*.

Ghiselin, *Capt.* John, rank, 34, 112; service, 34*n*.

Gibbons, *Lieut.* James, Stony Point exploit, 452; service, 452*n*.

Gibbs, *Maj.* Caleb, letters written by, 40*n*, 174*n*, 178*n*, 221*n*, 325*n*, 332*n*, 344*n*, 374*n*, 388*n*, 394*n*, 427*n*, 478*n*; headquarters receipt, 218*n*; Ellison house as headquarters, 304*n*.

Gibson, *Col.* John, on levies, 52.

Gifts. *See* Presentations.

Gilliland, James, sappers and miners officer, 103.

Gilman, *Capt.* Nicholas, assistant inspector general, 137; service, 137*n*.

Gist, *Gen.* Mordecai, letters to, 116, 199, 485*n*; for home service, 146, 159, 160; councils of war: on mustermaster department, 488; on possible operations, 489, 490.

Gist, *Col.* Nathaniel, officers and soldiers court-martialed, 27, 28, 100; regiment brigaded, 46; union of regiment, arrangement of officers, 126, 296; battalion, 265; officers, 463, 501*n*; letter to, 474; Stony Point plundering, 474.

Glenny, *Lieut.* William, sappers and miners, 103.

Glover, *Gen.* John, withdrawal from Rhode Island, countermand, 74, 75, 78, 83; letters to, 177, 383, 393, 468; new arrangement, 177; to main army, post, information, 343, 344, 390, 427, 428, 432, 433, 468, 471, 473, 474, 478, 497; British raid in Connecticut, 379, 383, 391, 393, 395, 419.

Goldwait, Philip, provost, court-martial, 360.

Goodrich, John(?), Virginia loyalist, in British expedition, 90.

Goodrich, *Maj.* William, letters to, 286, 367; eastern Indians for Sullivan's expedition, 286, 287, 367.

Goshen, N. Y., prisoners of war, 454*n*, 455–457.

Gouvion, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, West Point works, 442.

Grace, *Capt.* Richard, rank, 35, 112; service, 35*n*.

Graft, conversion of public stores, 67, 68.

Graham, *Lieut.* Alexander, rank, 320; resignation, 320*n*.

Graham, *Capt.* John, rank, promotion, 257; service, 257*n*.

Grain. *See* Flour.

Grass, cutting, 267.

Gratuity, to veterans to equalize bounties, 253, 381, 420.

Gravier, Charles. *See* Vergennes.

Grayson, *Col.* William, union of regiment, arrangement of officers, 126, 296.

Greaton, *Col.* John, at court-martial, 363; battalion, 461.

Green, *Col.* John, at court-martial, 27, 87, 163, 182, 206, 208; letter to, 107; on rank in state regiments, 107.

Green Farms, Conn., British raid, 406, 426.

Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, letters to, 2, 107, 111, 149, 164, 194, 218, 218*n*, 306, 351, 351*n*, 434*n*; march of army, transportation, 2, 3, 149, 159, 223, 307; horses for extra services of officers, 29; ferry at Springfield, 69; board on rank adjustments, 103, 111–113, 162; Indian expedition supplies and transportation, 106, 107, 140, 150; stores exposed to British raids, 150; circular to, on plan of campaign, 164*n*; breaking camp, 194; councils of war: Arnold court-martial, 205*n*, 208, 209; mustermaster department, 488; possible operations, 489, 490; — own quarters, 206*n*; boats, 218, 502; impressment of forage, 218*n*; guides, 240, 264; roads in the Clove, 259; volunteer aide, 267; board on parole breakers, 311*n*, 321; estimation of Stony Point spoils, 463.

Greene, *Mrs.* Nathanael, Miralles, 400.

Greene, *Gov.* William, letters to, 83, 122*n*.

Griffin, Cyrus, letters to, 64, 147.

Grosvenor, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, subinspector, 406; service, 406*n*.

Guards, assault by officer, 27, 28; inspection, 47; deserting post, 72; wagon parks, 362; return to lines on alarm, 363; boats on the Hudson, 438. *See also* Countersigns; Parole; Patrol; Provost.

Guides, for army, 240, 264.

Gunby, *Col.* John, at court-martial, 66, 69, 87, 100, 104; Arnold trial, 182.

Hackensack New Bridge, N. J., British raid, 94.
Hague, U. S. S. 201*n*.
Haldimand, *Lieut. Gen.* Frederick, Indian speech, 469.
Half-pay, state, service disability, 51, 88*n*; measure, 404.
Hall, *Col.* David, at Arnold trial, 182; letter to, 296; movements, 296, 297; guard at Middlebrook, information, 485.
Hallet, James, letter to, 466; prisoner, case, 466.
Hallett, *Lieut.* Jonah, resignation, 16; service, 16*n*.
Hallowell, Thomas Jewett, letter possessed by, 384*n*.
Hamilton, *Lieut. Col.* Alexander, letters written by, 2*n*, 13*n*, 16*n*, 23*n*, 26*n*, 28*n*, 33*n*, 39*n*, 41*n*, 45*n*, 75*n*, 82*n*, 84*n*, 87*n*–89*n*, 92*n*, 95*n*, 96*n*, 100*n*, 108*n*–111*n*, 124*n*, 132*n*, 133*n*, 138*n*, 140*n*–142*n*, 145*n*, 150*n*–152*n*, 159*n*, 160*n*, 162*n*, 165*n*, 170*n*, 173*n*, 174*n*, 177*n*, 186*n*, 187*n*, 193*n*–196*n*, 199*n*, 201*n*, 203*n*, 207*n*, 211*n*–214*n*, 218*n*, 219*n*, 224*n*–233*n*, 237*n*, 238*n*, 243*n*, 246*n*–248*n*, 254*n*, 256*n*, 258*n*, 262*n*, 264*n*, 272*n*, 275*n*, 282*n*, 285*n*, 286*n*, 294*n*, 295*n*, 297*n*, 298*n*, 300*n*–302*n*, 304*n*, 305*n*, 309*n*, 312*n*, 317*n*, 319*n*, 328*n*, 335*n*–339*n*, 342*n*–344*n*, 354*n*–356*n*, 362*n*, 367*n*, 372*n*, 374*n*, 375*n*, 380*n*, 383*n*, 384*n*, 386*n*–389*n*, 393*n*, 395*n*, 399*n*, 400*n*, 403*n*, 404*n*, 408*n*, 409*n*, 411*n*, 412*n*, 415*n*, 417*n*, 419*n*, 423*n*, 424*n*, 428*n*, 429*n*, 432*n*, 435*n*, 440*n*, 442*n*, 443*n*, 453*n*, 459*n*, 471*n*, 472*n*, 481*n*, 483*n*, 485*n*–487*n*, 489*n*, 492*n*, 493*n*, 496*n*, 498*n*; letters: on McIntosh and Morgan, 77*n*; on British raid, 94*n*; on march warning, 178*n*; on artillery movements, 214*n*; on British movements, 301*n*, 322*n*.
Hamilton, *Gov.* Henry, proceedings against, as prisoner of war, 401.
Hand, *Gen.* Edward, Irvine dispute, 124–126, 197; Indian expedition command, 189; letter to, 196; shoemaker's tools, 200.
Hannum, *Col.* John, parole breaker, 412.
Hardenbergh, *Lieut.* John L., Oswegatchie scout, map, 242, 245, 455, 455*n*; service, 242*n*.
Hardin, *Lieut.* John, resignation, 320; service, 320*n*.
Hardman, *Capt.* Henry, brigade majority, 307, 384, 421; service, 307*n*.
Harmar, *Lieut. Col.* Josiah, at Arnold's trial, Arnold's challenge, 182, 204; subinspectorship, 212, 267.
Harnage, *Maj.* Henry, letter to, 263; exchange, 263; wife's illness, 264.
Harris, Arthur, commission, 315; service, 315*n*.
Harrison, *Corp.* ——, Lee's corps, 298.
Harrison, Benjamin, letter to, 5; and public service, 5.

Harrison, *Col.* Charles, court-martial of soldiers, 49; rank, 170; at Arnold's trial, 182.

Harrison, *Lieut. Col.* Robert Hanson, letters written by, 12*n*, 18*n*, 21*n*, 22*n*, 30*n*, 35*n*, 45*n*, 56*n*, 57*n*, 63*n*, 66*n*, 74*n*, 77*n*, 82*n*, 92*n*, 93*n*, 108*n*, 113*n*, 116*n*, 127*n*–129*n*, 136*n*, 142*n*, 149*n*, 158*n*, 166*n*, 171*n*, 177*n*, 179*n*, 185*n*, 194*n*, 203*n*–205*n*, 209*n*, 217*n*, 219*n*, 222*n*, 229*n*, 232*n*, 236*n*, 245*n*, 254*n*, 255*n*, 269*n*, 273*n*, 278*n*, 280*n*, 281*n*, 290*n*, 291*n*, 296*n*, 306*n*, 310*n*, 311*n*, 315*n*, 317*n*, 318*n*, 321*n*–324*n*, 341*n*, 347*n*, 351*n*, 361*n*, 366*n*, 368*n*, 373*n*, 383*n*, 385*n*, 389*n*, 393*n*, 396*n*, 402*n*, 406*n*, 408*n*, 409*n*, 418*n*, 421*n*, 426*n*, 429*n*, 430*n*, 431*n*, 433*n*–435*n*, 438*n*–440*n*, 444*n*, 445*n*, 453*n*, 454*n*, 456*n*, 458*n*, 461*n*, 466*n*, 470*n*, 479*n*, 480*n*, 481*n*, 489*n*, 494*n*, 495*n*; letters: on resistance of civil authority, 46*n*; on movements in the field, 219*n*; on Malcom's services, 240*n*; on summer clothing supply, 279*n*; on Hudson River intelligence, 282*n*; on wagons, 307*n*; on rum, 340*n*; on marching levies, 410*n*; on parole exchanges, 425*n*; on Stony Point, 430*n*, 457*n*; on artillery movement, 436*n*; — new arrangement of Massachusetts brigades, 472.

Hastings, Francis Rawdon-Hastings, *marquis* of, expedition, 91.

Hatfield, Richard, letter, 223*n*.

Hats, supply, 161.

Hawkins, Edward, court-martial, capital penalty, 131.

Hawkins, *Capt.* John, rank, 112; service, 112*n*.

Hay, *Mrs.* ——, pass, 264*n*.

Hay, *Col.* Ann Hawkes, letters to, 228, 232*n*; British advance, 228.

Hay, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, light corps command, 283.

Hay, *Col.* Udny, transportation of clothing, 93, 93*n*; letters to, 93*n*, 282, 409, 410*n*; information, 173; stores on east side of the Hudson, 282; provisions for Connecticut march, 409; horses for officers in charge of recruits, 410, 410*n*; supplies for Verplancks Point operations, 434, 435.

Hay. *See* Forage.

Hays, Benjamin, house burned, 391*n*.

Hazard, Samuel, *Register of Pennsylvania,* material from, 430*n*.

Hazen, *Col.* Moses, letter to, 445; at Coos, purpose, 445; pay for regiment, 445; aide, 445*n*; new arrangement, 461.

Head of Elk, Md., stores, British threat, 152.

Headquarters, Middlebrook, 1; Delaware chiefs, 56*n*, 78; Mrs. Washington, 62, 315, 400, 405; captured liquor for, 186*n*; Wallace house, 218*n*; Morristown, 226; Ringwood, 231; Pompton, 231; Slott's, 238;

Smith's Tavern in the Clove, 239; printed Journals of Congress for, 254, 460; West Point, 282, 285, 438, 454; Fishkill, 284; New Windsor, 294, 298*n*, 304, 440; Miralles's gift, 400; Stony Point, 432. *See also* Commander in Chief's Guard; Military secretaries.

Health. *See* Medical department; Sanitation; Sick.

Heard, Phineas, pass, 264*n*.

Heath, *Gen.* William, cannon for West Point, 57, 84; letters to, 84, 154, 312, 343, 344, 356, 360, 394, 396*n*, 403, 422, 427 (two), 432, 435, 438, 471, 478; ordered to headquarters, 155; command on the Hudson, movements, 306, 312, 343, 344; Steuben's inspection, 342, 356; British Connecticut raid, 394, 407, 408*n*, 409, 415, 419, 422, 425–427; light corps, 403; subinspector, 406; Verplancks Point operations, 427, 428, 432, 435; wing command, 437; board on rank adjustments, 466, 467, 472; intelligence, 478, 479; councils of war: mustermaster department, 488; possible operations, 489, 490.

Henderson, *Capt.* William, rank, 472*n*.

Hendricks, John, as spy, 327, 328.

Hendricks, Solomon, Stockbridge Indians for Indian expedition, 367, 368.

Henley, *Col.* David, officer, 1*n*; union of regiment, 2.

Henry, John, *jr.*, letter to, 146.

Henry, *Gov.* Patrick, letter to, 244; rank in state regiments, 244.

Hertz, Emanuel, letter possessed by, 264.

Heth, *Capt.* Henry, company at Fort Pitt, 37; incorporation of company, 303.

Heustis, Philip, loyalist, status as prisoner of war, 362.

Hewitt, Erskine, map possessed by, 256*n*.

Hibbard, Joseph, Delaware soldier, 293.

Higday, George, as spy, danger of exposure, 327, 374.

Highlands. *See* West Point.

Hillegas, Michael, letter to, 263; treasurer, 263*n*.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 22, 35, 165*n*, 209, 237, 238, 281, 296, 356, 367, 373, 399*n*, 424, 438, 440, 444.

Hitchcock, *Lieut.* Benjamin, parole breaker, 414.

Hitchcock, William, court-martial, 100.

Hodges, *Dr.* Silas, mission, introduction to Reed, 389, 389*n*.

Hoey, *Sergt.* Benjamin, wife's ration, 483.

Holker, John, letter to, 281.

Holland, Samuel, map, 32.

Holland, *Lieut.* Torey, court-martial, 363.

Hollet, *Maj.* ——, as chaplain, suspected, 126, 126*n*.

Holmer, *Maj.* Christian, at court-martial, 49, 105; rank, 95; incapacity, 96, 236.

Hooker, *Lieut.* Gibeon (Zibeon), resignation, 63.

Hooper, James and Horace, letter to, 322; issue of rum, 322; office, 322*n*.

Hopkins, *Capt.* David, information, 471; service, 471*n*.

Hopper, Hendrick, abuse by officer, 104.

Horseneck, Conn., British movement, 419; militia post, 498.

Horses, for officers' extra services, 29, 410, 410*n*. *See also* Artillery; Cavalry; Forage; Transportation.

Hospitals, superintendents, 100, 208; moving to Pluckamin huts, 214*n*, 220, 318; letter to director, 220; flying, on march, 221*n*; removal from wanted barns, 318; liquor supply, 322; storekeepers, 322*n*; commissary, 346; deficiency in instruments and supplies, 361. *See also* Medical department.

Howard, *Maj.* (*Lieut. Col.*) John Eager, letters to, 34, 116*n*; service, medal, 34*n*; at court-martial, 407, 468.

Howe, *Gen.* Robert, aide, 101; letters to, 164*n*, 318, 433, 434, 496; circular to, on plan of campaign, 164*n*; Arnold court-martial, 172, 182, 206; accident, 318; Verplancks Point operations, letter on falling back, 428, 429, 432–435, 439, 439*n*, 449; left wing command, 437; council of war on mustermaster department, 488; and on possible operations, 489, 490; Ridgefield command, instructions, 496–498.

Hubert, John, court-martial, 70.

Hubley, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, rank, 162, 182; service, 162*n*; command, 183, 184; letter to, 387.

Hudson River, British advance, American movements in offset, protection of West Point, 194, 195, 197, 202, 203, 208, 211–214, 217–220, 222–239, 241–243, 246, 247, 255, 260, 261, 269, 279, 280, 291, 292, 304, 308, 313, 318, 369, 401; militia in operations, 202, 225, 228, 231, 233, 238, 240, 243, 246, 256; effect of advance on American communications, 236, 243, 260–262, 280, 292, 304, 313, 369, 402; intelligence, 281, 308–310, 354, 355, 367, 388, 411, 478, 479; stores and transportation on east side, 282, 307; east side command, Heath, 306, 312; British force, 328; troops from Newport, 343, 348; British falling down, puzzle, 304, 348, 351, 375, 391, 394, 402, 405, 453, 471–473, 478, 479, 484, 485, 488, 499, 500; duties of light infantry, 354, 355; Washington on limitation to defensive operations, 391; Connecticut raid as diversion, 412; importance,

415; movements in case of new advance, 440, 441; new advance, 443, 444, 451, 456, 471, 480; council of war on possible operations, 489, 490. *See also* Smiths Clove; Stony Point; Verplancks Point; West Point.

Hughes, *Maj.* James M., West Point defense, 231.

Hull, *Maj.* William, light corps, 421, 467.

Humpton, *Col.* Richard, letter to, 203; rank, 204; at court-martial, 381.

Hunter, ——, Fredericksburg, clothing, 300.

Hunting shirts, supply, 133; for Indian expedition, 139.

Huntington, *Gen.* Jedidiah, to Highlands, 41, 286; at court-martial, 67, 109, 111; under Heath, 306; letter to, 323; officers' complaint of slim commands, 323; movements, 344; British raid in Connecticut, 394; councils of war: on mustermaster department, 488; on possible operations, 489, 490.

Huntington, Samuel, committee on Washington's letter, 393*n*.

Huntington Library, material from, 310.

Huts, left standing for hospital, 214*n*, 220, 318.

Impressment, forage, necessity, 178, 179, 218*n*; wagons, state legislation for, 186, 216, 217.

Indians, British excitation, 7, 59; placating western, Delaware chiefs, Washington's speech, 37, 53–56, 78, 113, 119, 303, 418; hostile post on the upper Delaware, expedition against, 134–136, 138, 295, 341; commissioners of Northern department, 168*n*; rewarding helping, 257; friendly, for Sullivan's expedition, 286, 287, 367; expedition against, from Fort Pitt, 418. *See also* Frontier; Iroquois.

Ink, invisible, for spies, 274, 483.

Inspector general department, appointment of assistants, 137; regulations, 352; monthly inspections, returns, 356–358; adjutant general as assistant, 381; clothing issue, 458. *See also* Brigade majors; Drill; Steuben; Subinspectors.

Instruments, surgical, deficiency, 361.

Intelligence, specie fund, 46, 90, 263; state actions as hindrance, 45; for Iroquois expedition, 56*n*, 301; newspapers, 89; of British Hudson movements, need, 281, 354, 355, 367, 411, 471, 478, 479, 484, 488, 494, 495; on Stony Point, 339, 340, 485; Canadian, 405, 445. *See also* Spies.

Intercourse with the enemy, New Jersey law on captured property, perversion, 104, 105. *See also* Flag of truce; Intelligence; Loyalists; Passes; Prisoners of war.

Iroquois expedition (Sullivan's), march to rendezvous, Easton, Wyoming, 2, 15, 16, 19, 40, 50, 62, 75–77, 172, 190, 257; preparations, 17, 30; Sullivan in command, 17, 19, 20, 76, 99, 142, 179, 247, 258*n*, 267;

artillery, 29, 214; Clinton's Mohawk Valley force, route, preparedness, cooperation, junction, 29, 136, 142, 179, 189, 256, 267, 371; cattle, 44; intelligence for, 56*n*, 301; supplies, provisions, magazines, 62, 106, 171, 350, 370; clothing, 76, 128, 131–133, 136, 139, 188, 196, 200, 350; general march orders, 82; chaplain, 85; tents, 107; transportation problems, 107, 140, 150, 171; Pennsylvania independent companies, 110, 172, 294, 372, 376–378; arms and ammunition, 128, 140, 158, 160, 171, 191; baggage, 133, 188, 193; arms for officers, 134, 160; and hostile post on the upper Delaware, 136, 138, 295, 341; British knowledge and movements, 140, 144, 172*n*, 341, 372; and Indian peace overtures, 168, 169, 173, 226; staff officers, 172, 173, 258; instructions to Sullivan, 188–193, 226; forces, 189, 370, 371; suggested peace terms after conquest, 191, 192; start, 203; friendly eastern Indians, 287, 367, 368; difficulties, delays, 294, 350; Clinton's transportation and betrayal of route, Sullivan's responsibility, 325, 348–350, 370, 371; conditions on first of July, 370; overlarge garrison and escort forces, 372, 377; Fort Pitt movement against Senecas, 418, 419; Coos force ruse, 445; opposing Indian force, 469.

Iroquois Indians. *See* preceding title; Cayuga; Oneida; Onondaga; Seneca.

Irvine, *Gen.* William, Hand dispute, 124–126, 197; at Arnold trial, Arnold's challenge, 182, 204; circular to, on plan of campaign, 164*n*; councils of war: on Arnold court-martial, 205*n*, 208, 209; on mustermaster department, 488; on possible operations, 489, 490; — letter to, 237; Highlands operations, 237; brigade major, 267; board on parole breakers, 311; West Point works, 465.

Ivory, Patrick, court-martial, 71.

Jackson, *Col.* Henry, absorbs Henley's regiment, 2; officers, 155*n*, 421*n*; new arrangement, 461.

Jackson, *Col.* Michael, at court-martial, 404, 407; battalion, 461.

Jackson, *Lieut.* Nathan Peet, resignation, 174; movements, 174.

Jay, John, letter to, 38; Washington on relations, 38; on political situation, letter, 38*n*. *See also* President of Congress.

Jeans, *Lieut.* Henry, parole breaker, 412.

Jefferson, *Gov.* Thomas, letter to, 401; Washington's congratulations, 401.

Jenifer, Daniel of St. Thomas, letter to, 146.

Jest, hazard in military line, 206.

Johnson, *Col.* Francis, brigade command, advanced post, 276.

Johnson, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, Stony Point, request as prisoner of war, 427*n*, 456.

Johnson, Joshua, information, 446.

Johnson, *Gov.* Thomas, information, 90; letters to, 122*n*, 165; request for Gist, 160; line officers, 166, 460.

Johnston, James, on officers' unsettled accounts, 254.

Jones, *Rev.* David, Indian expedition, 85.

Jones, *Lieut.* Israel, resignation, 42*n*.

Jones, *Capt.* Strother, court-martial, 27, 28; service, 27*n*; arrest by, 501.

Judd, *Capt.* William, rank, 319, 321; service, 319*n*.

June, Zebert, house, 237*n*.

Kakiat, N. Y., stores, removal, 241.

Kalb, Johann, (*baron*) de, board on rank adjustments, 103, 111–113, 162; letters to, 164*n*, 221, 384, 408; aide, 175*n*; councils of war: on Arnold court-martial, 205*n*, 208, 209; on mustermaster department, 488; on possible operations, 489, 490; — Highlands operations movements, 211*n*, 214*n*, 221, 223, 233, 238; instructions in case of attack on West Point 270; board on parole breakers, 311*n*; brigade inspector, 384, 408.

Kalbitye, N. Y., hostile Indian post, 135.

Kayes, *Ensign* Robert, appointment, 462; service, 463*n*.

Kearsley, *Capt.* Samuel, resignation, no reinstatement, Washington's appreciation, 387, 417; letter to, 387; service, 387*n*.

Keene, *Capt.* Lawrence, rank, 300, 480; service, 480*n*.

Kelly, *Lieut.* William Dennis, southern service, 336; retirement, 336*n*.

Kemper, Daniel, letter to, 278; summer clothing, 278, 279.

Kennedy, *Adj.* Daniel, parole breaker, 413.

Kettles, distribution, 42.

Kidnapping, by loyalists, 363, 364.

King, *Ensign* Elisha, appointment, 462; service, 463*n*.

King, John, loyalist kidnapper, capital penalty, 361, 364.

King, *Dr.* Miles, to southern army, 492*n*.

Kings American Regiment, 416*n*.

Kings Ferry, N. Y., British cut communication by, 213, 217, 224, 227, 233, 236, 243, 261, 280, 291, 304, 313, 369, 402.

Kittanning, Pa., post, 303*n*.

Knox, Charles, court-martial, capital penalty, 468.

Knox, *Lieut.* George, Stony Point exploit, 452; service, 452*n*.

Knox, *Gen.* Henry, deserters, letter, 28, 49*n*; military stores distribution, 42; orders court-martial, 49; letters to, 50, 63, 158, 164*n*, 187,

214*n*, 227 (two), 322*n*, 411; on artillery flags, letter, 50*n*; on artillery ranking, letter, 96, 171; board on rank adjustments, 103, 111–113, 162, 466, 467, 472; repair of arms, cartridge boxes, 158, 160; at Arnold trial, 182; artillery for field, heavy guns, 187, 214, 227; councils of war: on Arnold court-martial, 205*n*, 208, 209; on mustermaster department, 488; on possible operations, 489, 490; — ammunition in field, 218, 227; movements, 221; board on parole breakers, 311*n*; removing stores, 322*n*; supply of arms. 411; estimating Stony Point spoils, 463.

Knox, *Mrs.* Henry, Washington's compliments, 411.

Knyphausen, *Baron* Wilhelm von, West Point operations, 234*n*.

Kosciuszko, *Col.* Thaddeus, West Point works, 342; service, 342*n*.

Lafayette, Marie Joseph P. Y. R. G. du Motier, *marquis* de, letter to, 369; Washington on relations, 370.

Lamb, *Col.* John, rank, 170; mounting guns, 286; cartridges for militia, 422, 425; letter to, 425.

La Mothe, *Capt.* Guillaume, proceedings against, as prisoner of war, 401.

Lancaster, Pa., shoes, 131, 139.

Land. *See* Mount Vernon.

Lankford, Holderly, parole breaker, 414.

Lardner, John, house, 16.

La Rouerie, *Marquis* de. *See* Armand-Tuffin.

Laurens, Henry, committees: southern affairs, 17; Washington's letters, 262*n*.

Lawrence, Jonathan, bears letter, 185; office, 185*n*.

Lawrence, Jonathan, *jr.*, sappers and miners officer, 103.

Learned, *Gen.* Ebenezer, "late" brigade, troops for light corps, 461, 467; West Point works, 465; brigade major, 476; watermen, 502.

Leave of absence. *See* Absence; Furloughs.

Lee, Arthur, information, 446.

Lee, Cassius F., *jr.*, letter possessed by, 181*n*.

Lee, *Maj.* Henry, corps not for Virginia, 148; letters to, 206*n*, 220, 241, 281, 298, 339*n*, 345, 374, 388, 399, 411, 456, 484, 487, 498; movements and position Hudson River operations, 206*n*, 220, 232, 241, 242, 299, 375, 456; intelligence, 281, 339, 340, 388, 411, 484, 485, 488; proposed dismounted company, McLane, 299, 345; summary execution of deserters, 388, 389; Wayne's Stony Point attack, 424;

clothing for officers, 487; more officers, 487; corps and state quota, 488; plan, 498.

Lee, *Ensign* John, appointment, 462.

Lee, *Maj.* John, rank, 46, 107, 244; service, 46*n*; letter to, 474*n*.

Lee, *Lieut.* Parker Hall, commission, rank, 166, 184; resigns, 166*n*.

Lee, Richard Henry, committee on southern affairs, 17; letters to, 64, 147.

Leigh, *Ensign* John. *See* Lee.

Leonard, Roger, court-martial, capital penalty, 468.

Leslie, *Gen.* Alexander, goes South, 11.

Lever, ——, home, 16.

Lewis, Indian chief, intelligence, 116, 468.

Lewis, George, letter written by, 212*n*.

Library of Congress, Force Transcripts, 271*n*.

Light corps, formation for 1779, inspection, officers, 47, 231, 233, 265, 266, 277, 283, 403, 406, 421, 438, 461, 467; march orders, 284; positions, 297, 308, 438; use, 291; music, 293; boats, tents, 307; Morgan and command, 342*n*; Wayne commands, instructions, 354, 355; staff, 358, 372, 378; clothing, supplies, 372, 373, 378, 379; deficiencies in troops, 380; Stony Point, 386, 395*n*, 396–399, 423, 424, 426, 427, 429–432, 438, 439, 442, 447–453, 469, 474, 475, 477; court-martial of soldiers, 436. *See also* Wayne, Anthony.

Light Dragoons. *See* Provost.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, letter to, 19*n*; rank in Pulaski's legion, 309; force, 492. *See also* Southern campaign.

Liquor, officers drinking with soldiers, 69; illegal sale to frontier troops, 119; trial for drunkenness, 131; on march, 237; need, issue in camp, 258, 309, 322; allowance to officers, 331; supply for West Point, 340; none for Fourth of July, 366; for light corps, 373. *See also* Wine.

Little, *Lieut.* Andrew, sappers and miners, 103.

Livingston, *Col.* Henry Beekman, "late" regiment, Indian expedition, 142; resignation, 306.

Livingston, *Lieut. Col.* Henry Brockholst, question of resignation, 180; St. Clair's aide, 180*n*.

Livingston, *Col.* James, new arrangement, 461.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, letters to, 28, 73, 122*n*, 216, 224. 431; civilian seducers to desertion, 28; wagons for army, 216, 217; probable need of militia, 224; state quota, 249.

Lockwood, *Maj.* James, house burned, 391*n*.

Logan, *Mrs.* ——, gift to Washington, 385.

Long Island, congressional order against plundering, 358.

Loring, *Lieut. Col.* Jotham, at court-martial, 364, 404.

Loury, Patrick, court-martial, 71, 72.

Loyalists, seducing to desertion, 28; Bucks County Dragoons, 91; post on the upper Delaware, 135, 136, 138, 295, 341; examination at Smiths Clove of suspected, 277, 294; status of prisoners of war, 360; kidnapping by, 363, 364. *See also* Intercourse.

Luckett, *Ensign* David, appointment, 463; service, 463*n*.

Lunt, *Capt.* Ezra, reinstatement, 1.

Lutz, *Lieut. Col.* Nicholas, parole breaker, 412.

McClelan, *Lieut.* Thomas, scout to Oswegatchie, 114, 115.

McClellan, *Capt.* Joseph, rank, 146; service, 146*n*.

McClure, John, parole breaker, 414.

McCormick, *Adj.* Henry, subinspector, 212; brigade major, 358; service, 358*n*.

McDonald, Matthews Michael, court-martial, 67.

McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, letters to, 2, 20, 49, 75, 111, 132, 141, 167, 185, 194, 202, 213, 219, 285, 302, 310, 317, 335, 361, 366, 410, 423, 429, 443; march of troops, clothing, 2, 3; Washington's approval, 20; intelligence, 21, 302; British threat against West Point, defensive measures, 94, 137, 141, 167, 168, 202, 203, 213, 214, 219, 225, 310; force, 223; letter, 223*n*; West Point command, 285, 309, 406, 437; court-martial ordered by, 317, 363; Steuben's inspection of division, 342; Verplancks Point operations, 429, 448, 453; subinspector, 475, 476; aide, 476*n*; councils of war: on mustermaster department, 488; on possible operations, 489, 490.

McGuire, *Lieut.* Matthew, paymaster, line rank, 81; service, 81*n*.

McHenry, *Lieut. Col.* James, letters written by, 2*n*–4*n*, 17*n*, 20*n*, 31*n*, 38*n*, 40*n*, 42*n*, 50*n*–52*n*, 62*n*, 64*n*, 73*n*, 76*n*, 84*n*, 85*n*, 89*n*, 93*n*, 106*n*, 113*n*, 119*n*, 121*n*, 122*n*, 127*n*, 134*n*, 143*n*, 146*n*, 156*n*, 159*n*, 168*n*, 179*n*, 186*n*, 189*n*, 197*n*, 198*n*, 201*n*–203*n*, 210*n*, 214*n*, 215*n*, 218*n*, 220*n*, 221*n*, 227*n*, 228*n*, 231*n*; letters: on resignations, 57*n*; on provost, 215*n*.

McIntosh, *Gen.* Lachlan, bears letter, 40; southern service, 41; letter to, 76; charges against Morgan, letter, 77, 78, 88, 88*n*; no charges against, 78.

Mackarun, William, court-martial, 183.

McLane, *Capt.* Allen, use of company, with Lee, 242, 295, 297, 299, 345; letter to, 242; officers, 460, 487; deserter, 488.

McMurray, William, sappers and miners officer, 103.

Macpherson, William, proposed new corps, 21.

Madigan, Thomas F., letter possessed by, 439*n*.

Magazines, Indian expedition, 171; unauthorized, 485. *See also* Commissary.

Mahopac Pond, N. Y., route by, 312, 409.

Major generals. *See* General officers.

Malcom, *Col.* William, road repairs, 16; officer, 16*n*; union of regiment, discontent, transfer to New York line refused, 157, 158, 188, 196; letters to, 231, 246; Highlands defense, militia, 231, 238, 240, 246; bears letter, 256.

Mamaroneck, N. Y., British movement through, 415.

Manufactures, buffalo-hair cloth, 175.

Maps and plans, Indian expedition, 19; region of Springfield, N. J., 212; Smiths Clove and Highlands, 255, 256*n*, 298, 355.

March, lack of transportation, 2; night, 238; riding baggage, 240; arms on wagons, 240; superfluous baggage and women, 240; cleaning up and refreshment after forced, 241.

Marchant, Henry, committee on Washington's letter, 393*n*.

Maréchausée corps. *See* Provost.

Marine Committee, letters to, 144, 201; attack on New York City shipping, 144, 145.

Marines, captaincy, 201.

Marshall, *Col.* Thomas, battalion, 461.

Marston, *Lieut.* James, rescue from civil authorities, 46*n*.

Martial law, deprecated, 119.

Martin, William, court-martial, 163.

Maryland, state half-pay for officers, 51; British menace, Gist and line troops for defense, 146, 159, 160; alarm signals, 147. *See also* next titles.

Maryland, governor of. *See* Johnson, Thomas.

Maryland brigades, new arrangement, 34, 103, 111–113, 116, 165, 184; Delaware Regiment added, 46; review, 153; equipment for field, 208; position in Clove, 239; brigade major and inspector, 283, 307; need of officers, appointment, 315, 460; West Point works, 465. *See also* Gist, Mordecai; Smallwood, William.

Maryland Fifth Regiment, officers, 34*n*, 112*n*, 116*n*, 166, 184, 315*n*; battalion, 265.

Maryland First Regiment, officers, 34*n*, 35*n*, 112*n*, 215*n*, 408*n*; soldier court-martialed, 71; adjutant, 154; battalion, 265.

Maryland Fourth Regiment, officers, 34*n*, 35*n*, 112*n*, 154*n*, 166, 166*n*, 184, 287*n*, 408*n*; battalion, 266; soldier court-martialed, 436.

Maryland Historical Society, material from, 124*n*, 147, 166, 247*n*.

Maryland Second Regiment, 34*n*, 35*n*, 112*n*, 116*n*, 166*n*, 287*n*, 315*n*, 380*n*, 452*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 71; battalion, 266.

Maryland Seventh Regiment, officers, 34*n*, 35*n*, 51*n*, 112*n*, 116*n*, 184, 307; soldier court-martialed, 66; battalion, 265. *See also* Gunby, John.

Maryland Sixth Regiment, officers, 34*n*, 112*n*, 307*n*; battalion, 266. *See also* Williams, Otho Holland.

Maryland Third Regiment, officers, 34*n*, 35*n*, 112*n*, 307*n*, 463*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 72, 468; battalion, 265.

Mason, *Lieut. Col.* David, court-martial, 67, 68, 108; letter to, 482; ration at arsenal, 482; power to order court-martial, 483.

Mason, George, information, 118.

Masons, detail, 341, 421.

Massachusetts, cannon affair, 45, 50, 56, 84; recruiting, levies, arms, 75, 410, 411, 424, 467. *See also* next titles.

Massachusetts brigades, new arrangement. 177, 317, 321, 467, 472. *See also* Glover, John; Learned, Ebenezer; Nixon, John; Paterson, John.

Massachusetts Council, letters to, 56, 108, 122*n*; complaint against arsenal officials, 67, 68, 108.

Massachusetts Eighth Regiment, officer, 421*n*. *See also* Jackson, Michael.

Massachusetts Eleventh Regiment. *See* Tupper, Benjamin.

Massachusetts Fifteenth Regiment, officer, 476*n*. *See also* Bigelow, Timothy.

Massachusetts Fifth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 363. *See also* Putnam, Rufus.

Massachusetts Fourteenth Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 436. *See also* Bradford, Gamaliel.

Massachusetts Fourth Regiment, officer, 63.

Massachusets First Regiment, officer, 321*n*.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 155, 312, 343, 344, 356, 361*n*, 395, 395*n*, 404*n*, 423*n*, 427, 433, 435, 439, 471, 479; *Proceedings,* 180*n*.

Massachusetts Ninth Regiment, officer, 321*n*. *See also* Wesson, James.

Massachusetts Second Regiment, officer, 476*n*. *See also* Bailey, John.

Massachusetts Seventh Regiment. *See* Alden, Ichabod; Brooks, John.

Massachusetts Sixth Regiment. *See* Nixon, Thomas.

Massachusetts Tenth Regiment. *See* Marshall, Thomas.

Massachusetts Third Regiment, officers, 380*n*, 421*n*. *See also* Greaton, John.

Massachusetts Twelfth Regiment. *See* Brewer, Samuel.

Massie, *Maj.* Thomas, letter to, 315; ill, resignation, 315; movements, 321.

Mathew, *Gen.* Edward, Chesapeake Bay raid, 292, 369.

Matlack, Timothy, letter to, 208.

Maxwell, *Gen.* William, Indian expedition, 2, 3, 40, 77, 188, 189; letters to, 3, 13, 32, 77; intelligence, letter, 3, 11; remonstance of officers, letter, 15, 32, 42*n*; withdrawn from coast guard, 74; court-martial in brigade, 131.

Mazzei, Philip, letter to, 347; horticulture, 347; return to Europe, 348.

Meade, *Lieut. Col.* Richard Kidder, bears letter, 5; letters written by, 33*n*, 53*n*, 77*n*, 79*n*, 118*n*, 124*n*, 147*n*, 155*n*, 165*n*, 184*n*, 216*n*, 220*n*, 233*n*, 237*n*, 242*n*, 244*n*, 245*n*, 247*n*, 260*n*–262*n*, 273*n*, 276*n*, 281*n*, 282*n*, 295*n*, 298*n*, 299*n*, 301*n*, 338*n*, 340*n*, 341*n*, 345*n*, 348*n*, 372*n*, 375*n*, 382*n*, 395*n*, 399*n*, 408*n*, 423*n*, 426*n*, 430*n*, 443*n*, 444*n*, 447*n*, 456*n*, 471*n*, 473*n*, 474*n*, 485*n*, 490*n*, 495*n*, 499*n*; letters: on Lee's movements, 206*n*; on Wolfen, 206*n*; on provost, 215*n*; on packsaddles, 351*n*; on boat for Wayne, 351*n*; on Connecticut raid, 408*n*; on Middlebrook stores, 485*n*; on Lee's plan, 498*n*; — Howe, 319.

Measam, George, letters to, 93, 128, 133, 274; clothing supply, 93, 133; condemned shoes, 274.

Mease, James, continuance in office, 330.

Meat. *See* Cattle.

Medals, awarded by Congress, 34*n*, 121*n*, 452*n*.

Medical department, Morgan-Shippen quarrel, latter's trial, 309, 392, 488, 488*n*; officers, 492*n*, 493*n*. *See also* Health; Hospitals; Sick; Surgeons.

Megonigle, Neil, court-martial, capital penalty, 72, 381.

Meibom, *Maj.* Justus Christoph de, letter to, 84; request, 84.

Meigs, *Col.* Return Jonathan, light corps, 421; at court-martial, 436.

Meng, *Dr.* John J., acknowledgment to, 56*n*.

Mentges, *Maj.* Francis, rank, 96.

Mercenaries. *See* Convention troops.

Mercereau, John, letter to, 216; intelligence, 216.

Merriwether, *Maj.* Thomas, rank, 245; service, 245*n*; letter to, 474*n*.

Michael, ——, Armstrong case, 163.

Middlebrook, N. J., headquarters, letters and orders from, 1–225; Delaware chiefs, 53, 56*n*, 78; possible British threat, 137, 141, 144; breaking camp, 149, 194, 207; guard left, 297; unauthorized magazine, 485.

Middletown, Conn., military factory and militia service, 284.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military secretaries and aides, for major generals, 155*n*, 175*n*, 180*n*, 256, 258*n*, 263*n*, 267, 267*n*, 306, 476*n*; for brigadier generals, 212, 258, 332, 430*n*, 445*n*; communicating general orders, 357; clothing issue, 458.

Military stores, regimental returns, 48, 357; exorbitant request for Northern department, 248. *See also* Arms; Ammunition; Conductor; Equipments; Flower, Benjamin; Ordnance department.

Military surveying. *See* Engineers; Erskine, Robert; Theodolite.

Militia, dependence on, condemned, 7, 25; Virginia minutemen, 8; western frontier, irregular, pay, 37, 302, 303; for defense against coast raid, 73, 74, 143; increasing pay deprecated, 74; Highlands operations, dismissal, 202, 225, 228, 231, 233, 238, 240, 243, 246, 256; warning of possible need, 224, 228; military factory and service, 284; prisoners of war, exchange, 340, 341; British raid in Connecticut, commended, 394, 396, 407, 417, 419, 497, 498; Neutral Ground patrol, 328, 337; Crompond skirmish, 414; continental ammunition, 422, 425; southern campaign, 492. *See also* Draft.

Miller, Charles, court-martial, 67.

Miller, *Ensign* Javan, appointment, 462; service, 463*n*.

Mingo Indians, Wyandot rivalry, 303; expedition against, 418.

Minn, John, court-martial, 67.

Miralles, Juan de, letters to, 99, 400; gifts to headquarters, 400.

Missions, Indian, 55.

Mitchell, *Col.* John, forwards letter, 113*n*; wagons, 159; news, 173, 272.

Mitchell, *Lieut.* John, adjutant, 154; service, 154*n*.

Mitchell, *Capt.* Nathaniel, court-martial, 27, 28; service, 27*n*.

Mix, *Lieut.* John, sappers and miners, 103.

Mohawk Valley, Iroquois expedition route, 29. *See also* Fort Schuyler; Iroquois expedition.

Mohocomac, N. Y., route by, 19, 20, 76.

Money. *See* Paper money; Specie.

Monongahela County, Pa. (Va.), militia at Fort Pitt, 37; military seizure of provisions, 120.

Monroe, *Maj.* James, movements, Washington on services, 198.

Moody, ——, Colvill estate transaction, 376.

Moody, *Lieut.* James, court-martial, 359; service, 359*n*.

Moore, John, house, headquarters, 454*n*.

Moore, Stephen, house, 454*n*.

Moore, *Capt.* Thomas Lloyd, brigade major, 267; service, 267*n*.

Morals, laxity of public, 38*n*, 39, 60, 180.

Morehead, *Capt.* Samuel, incorporation of company, 303.

Morgan, *Col.* Daniel, at court-martial, 284, 287; resignation, Washington's commendation of services, 342; light corps command question, 342*n*.

Morgan, *Col.* George, McIntosh's charges, postponement of inquiry, 77, 78, 88; letter to, 113; escort of Delaware chiefs, 113, 120.

Morgan, *Dr.* John, letter to, 309; Shippen quarrel, 309, 488, 488*n*.

Morgan, *Ensign* Spencer, appointment, 462; service, 463*n*.

Morgan Library, material from, 214, 258, 311, 341.

Morris, Gouverneur, letter to, 23; plan to attack New York City, 24; on British southern campaign, letter, 24*n*; committee on Washington's letter, 421*n*.

Morris, *Capt.* Jonathan, rank, 35, 112; service, 35*n*.

Morris, *Lieut. Col.* Lewis, *jr.*, volunteer aide to Greene, 267, 267*n*.

Morristown, N. J., guard, 87; march by, 207, 210, 213, 223; headquarters, letters from, 225–230.

Moss, *Capt.* John, letter to, 290; Virginia accounts, 290.

Mount, Richard, sappers and miners officer, 103.

Mount Vernon, Va., failure of crop, 180; rams for, 314.

Mountings, issue of small, 187.

Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, at Arnold trial, 182; Neutral Ground posts, Bedford, Ridgefield, instructions, 327, 328, 337, 338, 373, 471, 474; letters to, 337, 399, 473; British raid, 395; and spy, 399; command over, 437; information, 473.

Muhlenberg, *Gen.* Peter, letters to, 46*n*, 164*n*, 426; composition of brigade, 46; brigade major and inspector, 66; board on rank adjustments, 162; board on parole breakers, 311*n*; council of war on Arnold trial, 205*n*, 208, 209; advanced post, 380, 440, 441; support of Wayne's Stony Point assault, 426; brigade and Stony Point plundering, 474, 475.

Munroe, John, court-martial, 67.

Murfree, *Maj.* Hardy, private team, 365; light corps command, 421, 467.

Murran, William, commission, service, 46*n*.

Murray, *Maj.* John, rank, 96.
Murray, Lawrence, court-martial, 67.
Muse, *Lieut.* Richard(?), bears letter, 57.
Muse, *Capt.* Walker, rank, 35, 112; service, 35*n*.
Music, tents for regimental musicians, 163; light corps, 293. *See also* Drums.
Mustermaster general, council of war on department, 488.
Mutiny, trial, 71.

Nantes Bibliothèque Municipale, France, material from, 228*n*.
Navarro, Diego José de, duplicate of letter to, 99.
Navigation, flag vessel with Convention troops supplies, 493. *See also* Embargo; Privateering; Prizes.
Navy, American, suggested attack on New York City shipping, 91, 144, 145; marine captaincy, 201. *See also* Galley; Privateering.
Navy, British, Collier's movements, 234*n*, 369, 419, 471; Byron's movements, 281.
Navy, French. *See* Estaing.
Neglect of duty. *See* Disobedience to orders.
Negroes, pilots, 488. *See also* Slaves.
Neilson, *Col.* John, letters to, 197, 215, 219, 228, 273; intelligence, 198, 215; office, 215*n*; Staten Island diversion, 219, 220, 273.
Nelson, *Ensign* John, appointment, 463; service, 463*n*.
Neutral Ground, N. Y., posts, militia and dragoon patrol, 168, 327, 328, 337, 373, 468, 471, 473, 474, 496–498; skirmish, 391; British operations, 421, 423, 425–427, 469.
Neville, *Col.* John, movements, 454; service, 454*n*.
Neville, Mace, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 105.
New arrangement. *See* Rank.
New Germantown, N. J., auditors' quarters, 221; removal of clothing, 278.
New Hampshire, recruiting, 75. *See also* next titles.
New Hampshire, president of. *See* Weare, Meshech.
New Hampshire brigade, new arrangement, 200, 203, 253. *See also* Poor, Enoch.
New Hampshire First Regiment, officer, 137*n*. *See also* Cilley, Joseph.
New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 295*n*.
New Hampshire Rangers, officer, 445*n*.
New Hampshire Third Regiment, officer, 137.

New Haven, Conn., British raid, 391, 392*n*, 393, 394, 396, 402, 405–407, 426.

New Jersey, coast guard, 74, 87; militia, pay, movements. 74, 87, 224, 228, 231; British foray, 94, 322*n*; superintendent of hospital, 100; captor's right to enemy property, 104; line and Additional Regiment troops, 157; alarm signals, 143; militia and Highlands operations, 233; quota, 249; state bounty, 253*n*; possible British movement, 375, 472. *See also* next titles.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey brigade. *See* Maxwell, William.

New Jersey First Regiment, Indian expedition, march, pay issue, 2, 3, 15; officers' remonstrance, Washinton's disapproval, 13–16, 32, 33, 43, 44. *See also* Ogden, Matthias.

New Jersey Legislature, remonstrance of line officers to, 13–16, 32, 33, 43, 44.

New Jersey Second Regiment, officer, 119; soldier court-martialed, 131. *See also* Shreve, Israel.

New Jersey Third Regiment, Indian expedition, march, 77.

New London, Conn., expected raid, 379.

New Milford, N. J., British threat, removal of stores, 322*n*.

New Windsor, N. Y., march by, 19, 20, 76; headquarters, letters and orders from, 294, 298*n*, 300–431, 440–453.

New York, recruiting levies, frontier service, 49, 295, 392; enemy post on the upper Delaware, 134–136, 138, 295, 341; militia for Highlands operations, 202, 225, 228, 233, 238, 240, 243, 246, 256; taverns, 232*n*, 238*n*; proposed action against Vermont, effect on army, 275, 276; militia prisoners of war, 340, 341. *See also* next titles; Hudson River; Neutral Ground.

New York, governor of. *See* Clinton, George.

New York brigade, new arrangement, ranking colonels, 128, 222, 272, 277, 305. *See also* Clinton, James.

New York City, embarkation of troops, probable destination, 10–12, 20, 24, 41, 60, 75, 83, 89–91; question of attack, 24*n*; need of intelligence from, 90, 181*n*, 484, 485, 494, 495; suggested attack on shipping, 91, 144, 145; preparations for movement from, measures to offset, 137, 141–144, 149, 153, 155, 167, 176; force (May), 164; (July), 489; Gates's plan to attack, Washington's comment, 259. *See also* Hudson River; Raids; Staten Island.

New York Fifth Regiment. *See* Dubois, Lewis.

New York First Regiment, new arrangement, 455; officer, 455*n*. *See also* Van Schaick, Goose.

New York Historical Society, material from, 75, 118, 153, 217, 242, 260, 272, 315, 394, 473, 478, 479.

New York Public Library, material from, 50, 273, 426.

New York Second Regiment, officer, 242*n*. *See also* Van Cortlandt, Philip.

New York Third Regiment. *See* Gansevoort, Peter.

Newark Mountains, route by, 211*n*.

Newport, R. I., force (May), 164; troops from, expected evacuation, 325, 343, 345, 351, 370, 390, 416.

Newspapers, through the lines, 89, 197.

Niagara, and Indian expedition, 191, 192.

Nichols, *Maj.* Francis, rank, 96; reinstatement refused, 417.

Nicholson, *Lieut.* Robert, court-martial, 70; resignation, 70*n*.

Nixon, *Gen.* John, letters to, 62, 410; public supplies to officers, 62; Highlands defense, 141, 167; posts, 286, 421; under Heath, 306; brigade major, 380; temporarily under McDougall, 406; Verplancks Point operations, 423, 428, 429; troops for light corps, 461, 467; board on rank adjustment, 466, 467; councils of war: on muster-master general, 488; on possible operations, 489, 490.

Nixon, *Col.* Thomas, at court-martial, 363; letter to, 424; levies, 424; battalion, 461.

Noncommissioned officers, examination for qualifications, 48; orderlies to inspectors and brigade majors, 130, 289, 352; unauthorized detail, 323; reduced, 360.

Norfolk, Va., British raid, 152*n*, 292.

North, *Lieut. Col.* William, at court of inquiry, 378.

North Carolina brigade, wagonmaster court-martialed, 368; post, 437; troops for light corps, 462, 467; West Point works, 465; watermen, 502.

North Carolina Fifth Regiment, Verplancks Point, 234*n*. *See also* Davidson, William Lee.

North Carolina First Regiment, 94*n*, 365*n*; officer court-martialed, 104. *See also* Clark, Thomas.

North Carolina Second Regiment, 421*n*. *See also* Patten, John.

North Carolina Third Regiment, officer, 94*n*.

North Castle Church, N. Y., skirmish, 391*n*.

Northwest, Clark's operations, 401.

Norwalk, Conn., British raid, 394, 402, 407, 409, 419, 426, 469; letter to selectmen, 409.

Officers, on detachment, pay and allowances, 4, 18; remonstrance by New Jersey, Washington's disapproval, 13–16, 32, 33, 43, 44; assaulting guard, 27, 28; portmanteaus, 42; distress, unrest, slim commands, 43, 98, 323; public clothing, issue to nonstate officers, 43, 62, 63, 161, 329, 330, 458, 464; rescue from civil authorities, 46*n*; state appointment of regimental, 46*n*; returns on absent, recall, 48, 276; to southern army, 60; irregular appointments denounced, 64–66; reprimand, after acquittal, 69, 70, 104, 206; making false returns, 70; association with soldiers, 69, 359; unbecoming conduct, 104, 206, 359, 363; perversion of state law, 104, 105; arms for, in Iroquois expedition, 134, 160; of Additional Regiments and union, 157; need of appointments, 183, 315, 336; light corps, 231, 233, 265, 266, 277, 283, 403, 406, 421, 438, 461, 467; returns on names of field, 322; liquor allowance, 331; abused, 348; line, and staff appointments, 358; breaking arrest, 359; boycott of forestalled articles, 361, 366; temporary appointments, 382, 462; in charge of levies, allowances, 410; dragoon horses, 495. *See also* Continental army; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Disobedience; Foreign volunteers; General officers; Half-pay; Noncommissioned officers; Prisoners of war; Promotion; Rank; Resignation; Staff.

Ogden, *Col.* Matthias, withdrawal from coast guard, 74.

Oldham, *Capt.* Edward, rank, 34, 112; service, 112*n*.

Olive, *Maj.* Robert, brigade major, 380; service, 380*n*.

Olive culture, Mazzei's, in Virginia, 347.

Oneida Indians, Onondaga captives, 115; Haldimand's speech, 469.

Onondaga Indians, expedition against, 3, 10, 12, 20, 26, 27, 30, 54, 61; prisoners, 30, 31, 115, 129; peace overtures, 168, 169, 173.

Orange County, N. Y., frontier foray on, 135.

Orderly sergeants. *See* Noncommissioned officers.

Ordnance department, officers court-martialed, 67–69, 108, 109, 111; care and distribution of stores, 477. *See also* Arsenal; Military stores.

Oswald, *Lieut. Col.* Eleazer, resignation, 95.

Oswegatchie, N. Y., route, exploration, map, 31, 32, 114, 115, 189*n*, 242, 245, 455; prisoners from, 139.

Ottawa Indians, attitude, 469.

Overalls, for summer wear, issue, 2, 182, 298; Indian expedition, 76, 106, 132, 133; dragoons, 93.

Packano Hill, Pa., 16.

Packsaddles, for Highlands operations, 351*n*.

Page, Lilias, letter possessed by, 338*n*.

Palfrey, *Lieut. Col.* William, letters to, 385, 457; pay for Virginia levies, 385; general arrangement of accounts, 457.

Paper money, crisis, need of restoration, 6, 26, 39, 59, 61, 98; depreciation and continuance of war, 180; depreciation and administration of estates, 376.

Pardon, as result of confession, 49*n*; capital offender, 105. *See also* Amnesty.

Paris Archives, Affaires Étrangères, États Unis, 56*n*.

Parker, *Col.* Richard, letter to, 17; to southern army, 17–19; bears letter, 18.

Parole, alphabetical agreement with countersigns without sequence, 4, 255; irregular order, 67, 321; significant, 67, 87, 431, 432; alphabetical agreement with countersigns in sequence, 131.

Paroles, general board on breakers, list, satisfaction to enemy, 311, 317, 321, 412–414; regulations, tariff, 316; special to New York, 319; policy, 425*n*; to get necessaries for prisoners of war, 456.

Parr, *Maj.* James, letter to, 45; detachment to rifle corps, 45; service, 45*n*.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, letters to, 41, 51, 174, 382, 396, 407, 408, 416; movements, Highlands defense, 41, 51, 137, 141, 167, 168, 174; post opposite West Point, 286; under Heath, 306, 344; leave and British raid in Connecticut, letter, 382, 383, 389, 394–396, 407, 408, 417, 419, 420, 425; board on rank adjustments, 466, 467, 472; councils of war: on mustermaster department, 488; on possible operations, 489, 490, 490*n*.

Passes, restrictions, formalities, 118, 162; by Washington, 264*n*. *See also* Intercourse.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, Highland defense, position, 141, 167; Verplancks Point operations, 428, 429; troops to light corps, 462, 467; West Point works, 465; board on rank adjustments, 466; council of war on mustermaster department, 488*n*; watermen, 502.

Patrol and pickets, coast vigilance, 41; in Smiths Clove, 246, 247, 255, 297, 298.

Patten, *Col.* John, battalion, 462.

Patterson, *Col.* William, letter to, 301; Indian expedition intelligence, fund, 301.

Paulint, *Capt.* Antoine, intelligence, 445; service, 445*n*.

Pawling, *Lieut. Col.* Albert, Delaware River expedition and Iroquois expedition, 295, 341.

Pay and allowances, issue, 2, 3, 76; officers on detachment, 4, 18; soldiers', as sufficient, 33; increasing militia, deprecated, 74; in lieu

of deficient rations deprecated, 117; in Eastern department, unrest, 117, 118; inspectors, 251, 346, 352, 380, 386, 422; Indians in Sullivan's expedition, 287, 367. 368; irregularly raised frontier troops, 302; Virginia levies, 384, 385; officers in charge of levies, 410; clothing repairers, 481. *See also* Bounty; Fines; Funds; Gratuity; Half-pay.

Paymaster general, deputies, quarters, 221*n*, 290*n*, 291, 291*n*. *See also* Palfrey, William.

Paymasters, appointment, 17; clothing issue, 459.

Peace, no prospects, 123.

Peale, *Capt.* James, letter to, 215*n*; resignation, 215*n*.

Peck, *Lieut.* John, rank, 119, 126; service, 119*n*.

Peekskill, N. Y., clothing magazine, 133, 134; Verplancks Point operations, 427–430, 432–435, 438, 439.

Penn, John, letter to, 465; Taylor's case, 465.

Pennsylvania, army and frontier defense, 22, 109; militia at Fort Pitt, 37; troops for Indian expedition, 82, 110, 172, 189. 294, 372, 376–378; hospitals, superintendent, 208; recruiting, 280. *See also* next titles; Easton; Fort Pitt; Philadelphia.

Pennsylvania, president of. *See* Reed, Joseph.

Pennsylvania brigades, reviews, 48; chaplain, 85*n*; new arrangement, 146, 162, 182, 204, 221, 248, 300, 320; appointment of officers, 183; position in the Clove, 239; brigade majors and inspectors, 267; command, 276*n*; unrest, 420; West Point works, 465. *See also* Irvine, William; Wayne, Anthony.

Pennsylvania Eighth Regiment, new arrangement, 320; officers, 320*n*. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Eleventh Regiment, officers, 162*n*, 184*n*, 185, 222, 300, 306*n*; commandant, 183, 185; Indian expedition, force, clothing, 188, 196, 200; new arrangement, 277, 480.

Pennsylvania Fifth Regiment, new arrangement, 248; battalion in Clove, 266; officers, 267*n*, 306*n*, 412*n*.

Pennsylvania First Regiment, review, 48; officers, 146*n*, 300*n*; soldier court-martialed, 183; battalion in Clove, 266. *See also* Chambers, James.

Pennsylvania Fourth Regiment, new arrangement, 306; officers, 306*n*, 412*n*, 430*n*, 472*n*; soldier court-martialed, 436. *See also* Butler, William.

Pennsylvania Musket Battalion, officer, 71*n*.

Pennsylvania Ninth Regiment, officer, 146*n*; battalion in Clove, 266. *See also* Butler, Richard.

Pennsylvania Second Regiment, officers. 46*n*, 146*n*, 300*n*, 306*n*, 480*n*; review, 48; soldiers court-martialed, 67; battalion in Clove, 266. *See also* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Seventh Regiment, officers, 45*n*, 162*n*, 267*n*; soldier court-martialed, 72; officers, 162*n*, 267*n*; commandant, 183*n*; new arrangement, 248; battalion in Clove, 266. *See also* Connor, Morgan.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 71, 163; battalion in Clove, 266; staff, 413*n*; officer, 480*n*.

Pennsylvania Supreme Council, Arnold trial, 22, 82, 86, 110, 208, 209, 280; letters to, 109, 280, 376; line and state protection, 109.

Pennsylvania Tenth Regiment, officers, 37*n*, 146*n*, 212*n*, 300*n*; review, 48; new arrangement, 248; battalion in Clove, 266. *See also* Humpton, Richard.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment, chaplain, 85*n*; officers, 146*n*, 267*n*, 300*n*, 480*n*; officer and soldier court-martialed, 163, 183; battalion in Clove, 266. *See also* Craig, Thomas.

Pensions. *See* Half-pay.

Pequille Mountain, Pa., 16.

Perry, Robert, court-martial, capital penalty, 71; execution, 101.

Peters, *Maj.* Andrew, brigade major, 476; service, 476*n*.

Pettingill, *Capt.* Joseph, rank, 321; service, 321*n*.

Pettit, Charles, boats, 150; wagons, 159.

Philadelphia, military stores, application, 82, 158, 160; rumored British threat, 300.

Phillips, *Ensign* Samuel, appointment, 462; killed, 463*n*.

Phillips, *Gen.* William, conduct considered, 9; on Convention troops in Virginia, 338.

Philipseburg, N. Y., British at, 391, 402.

Pickets. *See* Patrol.

Pierce, John, *jr.*, deputy paymaster general, letters to, 221*n*, 290; Virginia accounts, 290; movements, letter, 291, 291*n*.

Pines Bridge, N. Y., British at, 322*n*.

Pintard, Lewis, as spy, 90; Holker's correspondence, 281.

Pittsburgh. *See* Fort Pitt.

Plater, George, letter to, 146.

Platt, *Maj.* Richard, subinspector, 476; McDougall's aide, 476*n*.

Pluckamin, N. J., march by, 211; breaking camp, 214*n*; huts left for hospital, 214*n*, 220, 318.

Plunder. *See* Depredations.

Pompton, N. J., march by, 210, 211; headquarters, letter from, 230, 231, 285*n*.

Poor, *Gen.* Enoch, pay issue, 2; Indian expedition, march to Easton, 2, 19, 20, 40, 50, 75, 189; clothing, 2, 106, 132; letter to, 203; new arrangement, 203.

Pope, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, court-martial, 284, 287, 293, 294; resignation, 284*n*.

Popham, *Maj.* William, Clinton's aide, 258; service, 258*n*.

Popkin, *Lieut. Col.* John, at Arnold trial, 182.

Portmanteaus, distribution, 42.

Portraits, Rogers's miniature of Mrs. Washington, 175.

Portsmouth, Va., British raid, 118.

Posey, *Maj.* Thomas, letter to, 107; on rank in state regiments, 107; light corps command, 283.

Pound, Benjamin, seduction to desertion, 28.

Pound Ridge Meeting House, N. Y., skirmish, 391; post, 497.

Powell, Jeremiah, letter to, 108.

Powell, *Ensign* Peyton, appointment, 462; service, 462*n*.

Praul, *Capt.* Edward, rank, 35, 112; service, 35*n* .

Presentations, medals by Congress, 34*n*, 121*n*, 452*n*.

President of Congress, letters to, 11, 40, 42, 78, 88, 90, 92, 142*n*, 156, 161*n*, 221, 222, 224*n*, 233, 261, 279, 304, 328, 342, 346, 389, 419, 430, 446, 447, 470, 486; on specie, letter, 44*n*.

Prevost, *Gen.* Augustine, wife, 105*n*.

Prevost, Theodosia (De Visme), letter to, 105; exchange of brother, 105.

Prices, high, 5. *See also* Forestalling; Speculation.

Prisoners of war, Germain on mistaken leniency, 8*n*; American, and British service, 9*n*; cartel negotiations, 12, 313; theft from British officer, restoration, 39, 40; Washington and marine exchanges, 105, 414*n*; frontier exchanges, 169, 469; militia, exchange, 340, 341; British arrears in exchange, 415; Stony Point, escort, 432, 454*n*, 455–457. *See also* Convention troops; Paroles.

Privateering, bad effect, 313.

Prizes, rice vessel, 118; state condemnation, division among troops, 155.

Procter, *Col.* Thomas, new arrangement, 50, 80, 236.

Promotion, evil of irregular, 65. *See also* Rank.

Property. *See* Estates; Land.

Providence, dispensations, 99, 180.

Provisions, shortage in Eastern department, 117; military seizure on frontier, 120; scarcity in Highlands, emergent, 185, 186, 229–232,

237, 446, 467; in camp after march, 258; Indian expedition, 350, 370; officers' agreement for fixed prices, 366; for march against British raiders, 409. *See also* Cattle; Commissary; Flour; Fuel; Magazines; Ration.

Provost (Light Dragoons), no state attachment, 92; Wolfen, 92, 127, 206*n*; clothing, 93; commissions, 127; mounted, on march, 212, 215*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 360. *See also* Von Heer, Bartholomew.

Prowell, *Maj.* Joseph, rank, demoted, 162, 184, 185, 221, 277; service, 162*n*.

Pryor, *Capt.-Lieut.* John, Stirling's aide, 256.

Public debt. *See* Paper money.

Public Record Office, Colonial Office, material from, 9*n*.

Pulaski, *Count* Casimir, legion in movement, 220*n*; rank in legion, 309.

Punishments, capital, pardon, Washington's review of cases, 49, 63, 71, 101, 105, 317, 364, 381, 404, 436, 468; making up time by deserter, 71; noncommissioned officer reduced, 360. *See also* Crimes; Fines; Pardon; Reprimand; Whipping.

Putnam, *Gen.* Israel, letters to, 72, 108, 137, 207, 278, 294, 301, 348, 440; absence and future command, 72, 73; court-martial of arsenal officers, 108; to main army, command, 138, 141, 174, 207; in Clove, quarters, command, 265, 277, 278, 293, 294, 298*n*, 301, 302, 309; wing command, 436, 440.

Putnam, *Col.* Rufus, Verplancks Point operations, 429, 434; battalion, 461; light corps command, 467.

Pyncheon, *Capt.* Walter, graft, 68; office, 68*n*.

Quarles, *Capt.* James, rank, 244; service, 244*n*.

Quartermaster department, stores exposed to British raids, 150; stores on east side of the Hudson, 282; brigade parks, guard, 362. *See also* next titles; Baggage; Commissary; Forage; Magazines; Staff; Transportation.

Quartermaster general, deputies, 68*n*, 150*n*, 159*n*, 215*n*, 282*n*, 351*n*. *See also* Greene, Nathanael.

Quartermasters, monthly returns at inspection, 357; for light corps, 378; clothing issue, 459.

Quarters. *See* Huts; Tents; Winter quarters.

Raids by British, line troops and militia and coast defense, 26, 73–75, 78, 83, 97, 109, 143, 146, 409, 415, 473, 496–498; New Jersey, 94; policy, 143, 152, 426; Chesapeake Bay, 146–152, 159, 160, 215, 219,

224*n*, 262, 292, 369; protection of stores, 150; Connecticut, 379, 382, 383, 389–396, 400, 402, 405–409, 415–420, 426, 473.

Rainbow, H. M. S., 91.

Raisonable, H. M. S., 91.

Rangers. *See* Riflemen.

Rank, new arrangement, decisions: and dropping officers, 1; Maryland, 34, 103, 111–113, 116, 184, 460; Virginia, 35*n*; Virginia state regiments, 45, 107, 244; artillery, 50, 80, 89, 95, 96, 170, 236, 381, 496; Rhode Island, 75; staff and line, 81; board of general officers, 103, 111–113, 162, 170, 182, 184, 185, 381, 466, 467, 472; brigadiers, rule in appointment, 125, 197; Additional Regiments, 126, 254, 296, 459–461; New York, colonels, 128, 222, 272, 277, 305, 455; Pennsylvania, 146, 162, 182, 204, 221, 248, 306, 472*n*, 480; Connecticut, 161, 319; Massachusetts, 177, 317, 321, 467, 472; New Hampshire, 253; Pulaski's legion, 309; Washington's trials over, 321. *See also* Brevets; Promotion.

Rankins. *See* Renkins.

Raritan, N. J., Washington's reply to church address, 210.

Ration, payment in lieu for deficiency deprecated, 117, 260; component parts, 335; for inspectors, 352, 422; artificer's, 476; at arsenal, 482. *See also* Provisions.

Rawdon-Hastings, Francis. *See* Hastings.

Rawlings, *Col.* Moses, to Fort Pitt, countermand, 35.

Reconciliation, commissioners' manifesto, 426.

Recruiting, no deserters, 10; poor results, supineness of states, 10, 25, 60, 72–75, 97, 147, 165, 259, 323, 336, 392; Virginia levies to South, 11, 52, 60, 75, 492; state quotas and Additional Regiments, 21, 22, 249, 330, 488; no new corps, 21, 22; funds, 37; state limits, 37; New York levies, 49; circular to states on need, 122–124; wartime reenlistments, 128, 224, 324; extent of reenlistments, 251; Pennsylvania, 280; incorporating independent companies, 303; efforts to reenlist discharged men, 382; Massachusetts levies, assemblage, distribution, 410, 411, 424, 467; Connecticut, 411; arms for levies, 411; sappers and miners, 492. *See also* Bounty; Draft.

Redding, Conn., court-martial at, 67.

Reed, *Lieut.* Archibald, rank, 320; resignation, 320*n*.

Reed, *Pres.* Joseph, letters to, 22, 82, 109, 122*n*, 280, 376, 389; line troops and state defense, 22, 109; Arnold trial, 22, 23, 82; troops for Iroquois expedition, 376, 377.

Regimental clothiers, duties, 334; light corps, 378.

Regiments, state appointment of officers, 46*n*; tent assignment, 162, 163. *See also* Additional Continental regiments; Artificers; and by number and name of state.

Regnier de Roussi, *Lieut. Col.* Pierre, subinspector in Indian expedition, 154, 172, 173.

Regulations. *See* Drill.

Reily, John, court-martial, 66.

Religion, in Washington speech to Delaware chiefs, 55; Washington's reply to church address, 210. *See also* Chaplains; Providence.

Renkins, *Ensign* Robert, appointment, 462; service, 463*n*.

Reprieve, possible, 63.

Reprimand, of officers, 69, 70, 206; after acquittal, 104.

Resignation of officers, regulations, 20, 50, 57; prevalence, deprecated, state half-pay as check, 51, 52; unsettled accounts, 254; refused pending inquiry, 300; reinstatement refused, 417, 465.

Retaliation, for British raids, 426.

Returns and rolls, clothing issues, 3, 182, 184*n*; by inspector general after reviews, 48; regimental military stores and deficiency, 66, 102; false, 70; British and American forces (May), 164, 165; (July), 489; clothing and shoes deficiency, 154, 241, 258; British light infantry force, 195; strength of light corps, 265, 266; names of field officers, 322; at monthly inspections, 356, 357; on soldiers entitled to gratuity, 381; sick, 476.

Reviews, by inspector general, 48, 103, 153.

Rhode Island, force in, 74, 75, 78, 83, 165. *See also* next title.

Rhode Island, governor of. *See* Greene, William.

Rhode Island brigade, new arrangement, 75.

Rice, cargo captured by British, 118.

Richmond, *Dr.* William, surgeon to southern army, 493; office, 493*n*.

Ridgefield, Conn., route by, 395, 409; post, command, instructions, 468, 471, 473, 474, 478, 496–498.

Riflemen, status, Indian expedition, brigaded, 29, 142, 189; detached corps continued, 45.

Ringwood Iron Works, N. J., headquarters, letters from, 231–237.

Rittenhouse, David, letter to, 224; repair of theodolite, 224.

Roads, repair to Wyoming, 16; in Clove, opening and repair, 237, 238*n*, 239, 239*n*, 247, 255, 259, 270.

Robinson, Peter, court-martial, capital punishment, reprieve, 49, 63.

Robinsons Mills, route by, 409.

Robinsons Stores, N. Y., detachment, 312.
Rochefontaine, *Capt.* Etienne Nicolas Marie Béchet, *chevalier* de, West Point works, 442.
Rogers, Jonathan, parole breaker, 414.
Rogers, *Lieut. Col.* Nicholas, letters to, 175, 199; miniature of Mrs. Washington, 175.
Rolls. *See* Returns.
Rosenbach, Abraham S. W., acknowledgments to, 56*n*, 142*n*, 168*n*, 214*n*, 227*n*, 228*n*, 244*n*, 429*n*, 443*n*.
Ross, *Maj.* ——, British officer, on enlistment by prisoners of war, 9*n*.
Ross, *Maj.* John, at court-martial, 131; service, 131*n*.
Rowe, ——, house in Clove, 297.
Rudder, *Lieut.* Epaphroditus, deposition, 359; service, 359*n*.
Rudolph, *Lieut.* Michael, bears letter, 487; service, 487*n*.
Rum, issue, 309. *See also* Liquor.
Rutledge, *Gov.* John, letter to, 18; officers volunteering for southern service, 18, 19.
Ruttenber, Edward M., *New Windsor,* 304*n*.
Ryan, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) Michael, subinspector, 212; brigade major, 212*n*; services and brevet, 250.

St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, letters to, 155, 164*n*, 176, 183, 194, 211, 213, 218, 237, 442, 472*n*, 480; march warning, 155, 178*n*; movement to Highlands to offset British activity, instructions, 176, 194, 195, 211–213, 218, 223, 237, 238; aide, 180*n*; appointments in division, 183; position and movements in Clove, 239, 270, 441, 442; subinspector, 267; board on rank adjustments, 466, 467, 472, 480; councils of war: on mustermaster department, 488; on possible operations, 489, 490.
St. John, *Lieut. Col.* Stephen, on raid on Norwalk, letter, 409*n*.
Salem, N. Y., route by, 409.
Sample, *Capt.* Samuel, recruiting fund, 37.
Sanitation, warning, 467.
Sappers and miners, officers to report, 103; officers and men, 491.
Savannah, proposed Franco-American cooperative attack, 24.
Scammell, *Col.* Alexander, suspected loyalists, 278; movements, 293.
Scaticook Indians, for Iroquois expedition, 286, 287.
Schott, *Capt.* John Paul, status, 196.
Schuyler, Philip, Onondaga expedition, prisoners, 12, 30, 31; letters to, 30, 31, 113, 168, 242, 267, 404, 468, 470; Indian expedition information and preparations, 30, 139, 189*n*; Oswegatchie route, 31, 32;

Iroquois peace overtures, 168, 169; Indian commissioner, 168*n*; frontier exchange, 169, 469; Albany stores guard, 268, 269; Canadian intelligence, 405; Bettys, 405; expected visit at headquarters, 405.

Schuyler, *Mrs.* Philip, Mrs. Washington, 470.

Scott, *Gen.* Charles, to southern army with Virginia levies, delays, 11, 17, 19, 60, 336, 384, 492; letters to, 52, 150, 177, 335, 384, 492; subordinates, volunteers, 52, 53; and British threat to Virginia, 144, 148–151, 177; dragoons, 336, 338.

Scott, *Ensign* William, appointment, 462; service, 463*n*.

Scull, Peter, letters to, 35*n*, 57*n*, 146*n*, 156*n*.

Scull River, identity, 114.

Scully, William, court-martial, 207.

Sea power, British, 6.

Second Artillery, officer, 95*n*. *See also* Lamb, John.

Second Dragoons, officer, 126*n*. *See also* Sheldon, Elisha.

Sellman, *Capt.* Jonathan, temporary brigade major, 408; service, 408*n*.

Seneca Indians, Fort Pitt expedition against, 418. *See also* Iroquois expedition.

Servants, tip at West Point, 285*n*; soldier on officer's private business, 293, 294.

Seventeenth Foot, British, Stony Point, prisoners of war, flag, 453, 454*n*.

Seventh Foot, British, raid, 416.

Seventy-fourth Foot, British, officer, 39*n*.

Sheep, rams for Mount Vernon, 314.

Shelby, *Col.* Isaac, frontier operations, 401.

Sheldon, *Col.* Elisha, letters to, 178*n*, 197; march warning, 178*n*; Highlands defense, 195, 197; reenforcement, light infantry, 286, 328, 337; Blackden's charges, 305; skirmish, letter, 391, 391*n*; command over, 437.

Sherburne, *Col.* Henry, new arrangement, 461.

Sherman, *Lieut. Col.* Isaac, letter to, 186; levies for regiment, 186; service, 186*n*.

Shields, William, wagonmaster, court-martial, dismissed, 365.

Shippen, *Dr.* William, *jr.*, Morgan quarrel, trial postponed, 310, 392, 488, 488*n*.

Shirts, issue, preference to Indian expedition, 2, 76, 93, 128. *See also* Hunting shirts.

Shoes and stockings, issue, 2, 93, 187; frontier post, 121, 126; Indian expedition, 128, 131, 133, 139; supply, 133; repair tools, Iroquois

expedition, 188, 196, 200, 481; returns on deficiency, 241, 258; unfit for use, 274, 279; factory and militia service, 284*n*. *See also* Clothing.

Shohawken, N. Y., Indian post, 135.

Shreve, *Col.* Israel, letters to, 118, 142; new arrangement, 126; information, 141; post, vigilance, 142, 143; march warning, 143; Indian expedition, to Easton, 172, 188.

Sick and wounded, service disability, relief, 87; weekly returns, 476.

Signals, New Jersey alarm beacons, 143, 147, 149; Hudson River beacons, 308; beat of troop, 491.

Simms, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, at Arnold trial, 182; service, 182*n*; hospital superintendent, 208.

Simon, ——, house, 500.

Sitcher, William, kidnapped, 364.

Six Nations. *See* Iroquois expedition.

Sixty-third Foot, British, in expedition, 91.

Skinner, Abraham, letters to, 430, 456; Stony Point prisoners of war, 430, 454*n*, 455–457.

Slaughters Pond, N. Y., 239*n*.

Slaves, taken from Virginia by British, 369.

Slote, The, capture at, 455–457.

Slott, Stephen, headquarters at house, orders from, 238, 285*n*; location, 238*n*.

Smallwood, *Gen.* William, letters to, 51, 116, 164*n*; board on rank adjustments, 162, 466, 467, 472; at Arnold's trial, 182; councils of war: on Arnold court-martial, 205*n*, 208, 209; mustermaster department, 488; possible operations, 489, 490; — brigade in Smiths Clove, 301, 302, 309, 360; West Point works, 465; court-martial ordered by, 468.

Smith, Austin, loyalist, 238*n*.

Smith, Claudius, loyalist, 238*n*.

Smith, *Col.* Gregory, resignation, 245.

Smith, *Lieut.* James, summons, 305; service, 305*n*.

Smith, *Capt.* John, rank, 112; service, 112*n*.

Smith, Meriwether, letters to, 64, 147.

Smith, Richard, loyalist, 238*n*.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, letter to, 179; resignation, Washington's regrets, 179.

Smith, Stephen, spy, capital penalty, 364.

Smith, Thomas, suspected loyalist, 388.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* William, court-martial, 68, 69, 108.

Smith family, "Horseblock", 238*n*.

Smiths Clove, N. Y., march to, 207, 232, 237*n*; Smiths Tavern, 238*n*; headquarters at Tavern, orders and letters from, 239–300; army in, positions, advanced posts, cavalry, light corps, 239, 246, 255, 261, 262, 265, 266, 276, 284, 297, 299, 301, 302, 308, 309, 360, 380, 440, 441, 500; map of region, 255, 256*n*, 298; guides, 264; instructions in case of attack on West Point, 269–271; suspected loyalists, inquiry, 277, 294; Putnam in command, 277, 278, 293, 294; clothing supply, 278, 279; troops to West Point, 284; transportation conditions, 307; clearing out robbers, 422; southward march through, 479. *See also* Hudson River.

Somerset, N. J., moving hospitals, 220.

Somerset, H. M. S., cannon from, 57.

South Carolina, governor of. *See* Rutledge, John.

Southern campaign, expected British activity, 6, 24, 59; need of Virginia support, minutemen, 7; supposed destination of British force sailing from New York, 10–12, 20, 24, 41, 60, 75, 83, 91; need of reenforcements, 11; Virginia levies and reenlistments, delay, volunteer officers detached for, Scott, 17–19, 52, 53, 60, 75, 84, 148–151, 177, 336, 338, 384, 385, 492; proposed Franco-American Savannah expedition, 24; American resources and problem, 25; McIntosh, 41; dragoons, delay, 121, 122, 127, 385; British operations against Charleston, news, 156, 262, 269, 272, 279, 280, 282, 293, 304, 311, 319, 324, 347*n*, 370, 405, 418, 425, 492; surgeons, 384, 492; militia, 492.

Spain, attitude, importance, 7, 61; rumor of recognition, 405.

Spalding, *Capt.* Simon, independent company, new arrangement, 461.

Specie, fund for intelligence service, use, 44, 90, 263.

Speculation, prevalence, evil, 60, 180, 313. *See also* Forestalling.

Spencer, *Col.* Oliver, letter to, 16; Indian expedition to Easton, road repair, 16, 106; staff officer, 17; union of regiment, 40, 157, 158, 188, 196; clothing, 76, 106; new arrangement, 254; officers, 387*n*, 460*n*.

Sphoor, *Ensign* John, parole breaker, 412.

Spies, instructions, questions from New York, supplied answers, 3, 3*n*; Pintard, 90; Culper, instructions, 181, 273; invisible ink, 274, 483; intercepted letter on, 274*n*; Culper, Jr., 326; other, 327; trials, capital penalty, 364, 407; Tallmadge's loss of papers, 374. *See also* Intelligence.

Spotswood, *Col.* Alexander, bears letter, 10; memorial for recommission and brigadiership, Washington's dissent, 64–66.

Spotswood, *Capt.* John, parole breaker, 413.

Springer, John, court-martial, 407.

Springfield, Mass., arsenal, military stores from, 42; court-martial of officials, 67–69, 108, 109, 111; rendezvous of levies, 410, 411; arms for levies, 424; ration at, unrest, 476, 482; power to call court-martial, 483.

Springfield, N. J., march by, 211.

Spyker, *Capt.* Benjamin, resignation, 51.

Staff, and line rank, 81; line officers not to hold appointments, 358; for light corps, 372. *See also* Adjutant general; Adjutants; Brigade majors and inspectors; Chaplains; Clothier general; Commissary; Engineers; Inspector general; Intelligence; Medical department; Military secretaries; Mustermaster general; Ordnance department; Paymaster general; Paymasters; Provost; Quartermaster department.

Starr, George, shoes, 93; military factory, 284.

State clothiers, duties, 124, 333, 334.

Staten Island, proposed diversion, collection of boats, intelligence, 198, 215–220, 273.

States, supineness on recruiting, Washington's circular letter, 10, 25, 60, 72–75, 97, 122, 147, 165, 259, 323, 336, 392.

Stay and tender laws, and administration of estates, 376.

Stephenson, *Maj.* David, superintendent of hospitals, 100; service, 100*n*; letter to, 107; on rank in state regiments, 107.

Sterling, *Gen.* Thomas, Stony Point, 489.

Steuben, *Gen.* Frederick W. A. H. F., *baron* von, duties as inspector general 47, 48, 103; reviews and inspections, 153, 264, 342, 356; letters to, 164*n*, 352; councils of war: on Arnold court-martial, 205*n*, 208, 209; mustermaster department, 488; possible operations, 489, 490; — aides, 258*n*, 263*n*; board on parole breakers, 311*n*; suggested changes in department's regulations, 352, 353; cavalry regulations, 354.

Stevens, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, rank, 95.

Stewart, *Col.* Charles, bears letter, 19; information, 20; letters to, 230 (two); commissary for Highlands movements, 230.

Stewart, *Maj.* John, letters to, 34, 116*n*; light corps command, 283; Stony Point exploit, reward, 452.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, letter to, 46*n*; rank, 96; post in Clove, 246, 255; date of aideship, 306; service, 306*n*.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord,* letters to, 152, 201, 210, 217, 296, 366, 382, 472, 499; plan of campaign, 152; return to army, 202; council of war on Arnold court-martial, 205*n*, 208, 209; march

orders, 210; Virginia division, movements to Clove, position there, 202, 217, 223, 238, 239, 255, 472, 473, 479, 500; aide, 256; instructions in case of attack on West Point, 270; board on parole breakers, 311*n*; leave of absence, 382; escort of prisoners of war, 455.

Stock. *See* Cattle; Sheep.

Stockbridge Indians, Sullivan's expedition, 286, 287, 367, 368.

Stockings. *See* Shoes.

Stoddard, *Lieut.* William Trueman, commission, rank, 166, 184; service, 166*n*.

Storm, ——, house near Clove, 500.

Stony Point, N.Y., British occupation and fortification, intelligence, project against, 233–235, 243, 247, 260, 261, 280, 281, 291, 300, 304, 313, 318, 339, 348, 355, 367, 369, 386, 391, 402; Wayne's assault, 395*n*, 396–399, 423, 424, 426, 427, 429–431, 442, 453, 469, 477; Wayne's note on capture, 427*n*; casualties, 427*n*, 438, 469, 477; general orders on, 431; escort of prisoners, 432, 454*n*, 455–457; headquarters at, orders and letters from, 432–436; results of capture, spoils, 438, 439, 455; dismantled, 439; leaders, rewards, 443, 444, 452, 486, 487, 499; Washington's report to Congress, 447–453; why not held, 449, 477; British reoccupation and refortification, intelligence, 443, 453, 471, 480, 485, 489; reward to troops, plundering, 452, 463, 474, 475; further attack opposed, 490*n*.

Stores, conversion to private use, trial, 67, 68. *See also* Commissary; Quartermaster department.

Straffain, ——, sentence, 418.

Straggling, warning against, 100.

Strength of forces. *See* Returns.

Strobagh, *Lieut. Col.* John Martin, death, 80, 95.

Subinspectors, duties, 129, 130, 356–358; appointments, 154, 267, 308, 406, 475, 476; with Indian expedition, 172, 173; reluctance to accept, 212; communicating general orders, 241; allowances, 346, 352, 422.

Suffern, John, tavern, march by, 232.

Suffolk, Va., British raid, 118.

Sullivan, Daniel, interpreter, charges against, 88.

Sullivan, *Gen.* John, letters to, 19, 40, 62, 85, 106, 134, 139, 140, 171, 187, 203, 226, 247, 258*n*, 294, 348, 370; appointment to command Indian expedition, 99; Rhode Island order on ration deficiency, 117; instructions to, on expedition, 188–193, 226; at Easton, 196; brigade major, 421. *See also* Iroquois expedition.

Sunbury, Pa., shoes for, 131, 139.

Surgeon general, at West Point, 476.
Surgeons, for southern army, 384, 492.
Swan, *Corp.* ——, provost, court-martial, 360.
Swearingen, *Capt.* Van, resignation, 320; service, 320 n.
Sweet, F. G., acknowledgment to, 212*n*.
Swoop, *Col.* Michael, parole breaker, 412.

Tallmadge, *Maj.* Benjamin, letters to, 181, 273, 374, 483; Culper, 181, 273; Culper, Jr., 326, 326*n*; post, difficulties, relief, 327; loss of papers and specie, 374; invisible ink, 483; needed information from, 484.
Talman, Hermanus, kidnapped, 363, 364.
Tappan Landing. *See* Slote.
Tarleton, *Lieut. Col.* Banastre, Neutral Ground skirmish, 391*n*.
Taverns, New York, 232*n*, 238*n*.
Taxes, need, 61.
Taylor, *Maj.* John, resignation, reinstatement refused, 465.
Taylor, *Lieut. Col.* John, letter to, 494; intelligence, 494.
Teisseydre, François Louis. *See* Fleury.
Tellers Point, Hudson River, British at, 202, 208.
Temple, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, on dragoon march to South, 336, 338; letters to, 338, 495; status and rank, 495.
Tents, distribution, 42; Indian expedition, 107; security, 143; preparations for movement, 150; regimental assignment, 162, 163; light corps, 307, 308.
Ternant, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, question of resignation, 353.
Thacher, *Dr.* James, on review before Delaware chiefs, 56*n*.
Theft, from British officer, restitution, 39, 40; by staff officials, trial, 67, 68; by soldiers, penalty, 100, 163, 207; perversion of recoverer's rights, 104, 105; of public property, 183; by wagonmaster, 365.
Theodolite, Rittenhouse and repairs, 224.
Third Artillery, officer, 182*n*.
Third Dragoons. *See* Baylor, George.
Thirty-first Foot, British, officer, 319.
Thomas, *Col.* Thomas, parole breaker, 414.
Thompson, *Gen.* William, intelligence, 90.
Thruston, *Col.* Charles Mynn, union of regiment, arrangement of officers, 126, 296.
Thurot, ——, guide, 285*n*.

Tioga, Pa., Iroquois expedition post, 190.

Topham, *Capt.* Daniel, clothier of Iroquois expedition, 160, 172; office, 160*n*.

Townsend, Robert. *See* Culper, Samuel, jr.

Trade. *See* Commerce.

Transportation, army movement, scarcity, 2, 3, 195, 196, 223; baggage of officers on detachment, 18; team horses, no other use, 29; cannon, 85, 402; clothing, 93, 93*n*; hampering by states, 98; Indian expedition, 140, 150, 171; provisions to West Point, impressment, 186; packsaddles for Highlands, 351. *See also* Ferries; Horses; Navigation; Roads; Wagons.

Triplett, *Lieut.* Roger, court-martial, 69.

Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, letters to, 122*n*, 284, 379, 388, 415 (two); exemption from militia service, 285; British raid, letters, 389, 392*n*, 419.

Tryon, *Gen.* William, Connecticut raid, proclamation, 402, 405, 406, 408, 416, 418, 419; position on the Hudson, 500.

Tsonontowanen(?). *See* Chonowaitatine.

Tudor, *Capt.* George, rank, 306.

Tupper, *Col.* Benjamin, battalion, 461.

Turner, *Dr.* Philip, surgeon general, 361; service, 361*n*.

Tuscarora Indians, Onondaga captives, 115.

Tuttle, *Ensign* Timothy, resignation, 174.

Tuxedo Pond, N. Y., 237*n*.

Twenty-second Foot, British, in raid, 416.

Twenty-third Foot, British, in raid, 416.

Ulster County, N. Y., frontier foray on, 135.

Uniforms, artillery, 50*n*; color and facings, 161*n*, 278; Washington's power to prescribe, 335.

Urmston, David, 28.

Valentine, *Ensign* Henry, 71*n*.

Valentine, *Capt.* Jacob (or Edward?), and deserter, 71.

Van Ambrash. *See* Van Amburgh.

Van Amburgh, *Mrs.* ——, house, 239, 255.

Van Cortlandt, *Col.* Philip, Indian expedition, to Easton, 40, 106, 189; clothing, 76, 106; rank, 128, 222, 272, 278; brigaded, 189.

Vandenburgh, James, complaint against Armand, 337, 378.

Vanmatre, *Ensign* Joseph (Jacob?), appointment, 462.

Van Nostrand, ——, house burglarized by soldiers, 100.

Van Rensselaer, Peter, exorbitant demand for military stores, 248.

Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, Onondaga exploit, 3, 10, 12, 20, 26, 27, 30, 54, 61; letters to, 27*n*, 30*n*, 245, 455; Hardenbergh's scout, 242, 245; letter, 247*n*; friendly Indians, 257.

Van Veghtens Bridge, N. J., Greene's quarters, 206*n*.

Varick, Richard, letter written by, 210*n*.

Vaughan, *Gen.* John, to South, 11.

Vergennes, Charles Gravier, *comte* de, letter to, 56*n*.

Vermont, proposed New York action against, Washington's comment, 275, 276.

Verplancks Point, N. Y., British capture and fortifying, 227, 228, 234, 234*n*, 243, 247, 260, 261, 280, 291, 300, 304, 313, 318, 348, 355, 369, 391, 402; frustrated operations against, 397, 398, 427–430, 432–435, 438, 439, 448, 453, 470, 477; force, need of information, 453, 478, 479, 489; further attack opposed, 490*n*.

Vincennes, Clark's capture, 401.

Vine culture, Mazzei's, in Virginia, 347.

Virginia, levies and reenlistments to southern army, officers, delays, 4, 11, 17–19, 52, 53, 60, 75, 84, 148–151, 336, 384, 492; further needs for southern army, minutemen, 7; conditions of Convention troops, 8–10, 338, 339; state bounty, short service, wartime reenlistment fund, 37, 253*n*, 290; British Chesapeake Bay raid, 89–91, 118, 144, 146–152, 159, 160, 177, 215, 219, 224*n*, 262, 292, 369; irregular troops at Fort Pitt, 302, 347; temporary appointment of officers, 382. *See also* next titles.

Virginia, governor of. *See* Henry, Patrick; Jefferson, Thomas.

Virginia brigades, officers on detachment, 4; new arrangement, 35*n*, 45, 244; composition, 46; question of Spotswood appointment, 64–66; reviews, 153; Stirling's division in Clove, 239. *See also* Muhlenberg, Peter; Scott, Charles; Woodford, William.

Virginia Eighth Regiment, brigaded, 46; officers, 107*n*, 404*n*, 462; battalion in Clove, 265; soldier court-martialed, 404. *See also* Wood, James.

Virginia Eleventh Regiment, united with Fifth, 46; brigaded, 46; officers, 100*n*, 107*n*; battalion in Clove, 265; staff, 492*n*.

Virginia Fifth Regiment, united with Eleventh, 46; brigaded, 46; officers, 255*n*, 462*n*; battalion in Clove, 265.

Virginia First Regiment, united with Tenth, 46; brigaded, 46; officers, 107*n*, 462, 463*n*, 474*n*, 492*n*; soldier court-martialed, 207; battalion in Clove, 265; staff, 492*n*. *See also* Parker, Richard.

Virginia First State Regiment, at Fort Pitt, 37; officers, 46*n*, 359*n*; brigaded, 46; new arrangement, 107, 244; officer court-martialed, 206; battalion in Clove, 265.

Virginia Fourth Regiment, united with Third, 46; brigaded, 46; officers, 66*n*, 336*n*, 462, 474*n*; battalion in Clove, 265. *See also* Neville, John.

Virginia Historical Register, material from, 96*n*.

Virginia Ninth Regiment, new arrangement, 35*n*. *See also* Gibson, John.

Virginia Second Regiment, brigaded, 46; soldier court-martialed, 70; officers, 100*n*, 182*n*, 315*n*, 462, 463*n*, 474*n*; battalion in Clove, 265. *See also* Febiger, Christian.

Virginia Second State Regiment, rank in, 46; brigaded, 46; soldier court-martialed, 71; officers, 244*n*, 359, 359*n*; battalion in Clove, 265.

Virginia Seventh Regiment, brigaded, 46; officers, 107*n*, 462, 463*n*; battalion in Clove, 265. *See also* Morgan, Daniel.

Virginia Sixth Regiment, brigaded, 46; soldiers court-martialed, 100; officer, 100*n*; battalion in Clove, 265. *See also* Green, John.

Virginia Tenth Regiment, united with First, 46; brigaded, 46; officers, 66*n*, 413*n*, 462; battalion in Clove, 265. *See also* Davies, William.

Virginia Third Regiment, united with Fourth, 46; brigaded, 46; officers, 107*n*, 462, 462*n*; battalion in Clove, 265.

Vischer, *Lieut. Col.* John, letter to, 179; line command, 180.

Von Heer, *Capt.* Bartholomew, letters to, 92, 206*n*, 215*n*.

Wadsworth, Jeremiah, letters to, 152, 229, 345, 485; stores exposed to British raids, 152; movements, information, 156; needed at front, 229; issues to hospitals, 346; unauthorized magazine, 485.

Wagoners, clothing, 161*n*.

Wagonmaster, court-martial, dismissal, 365.

Wagons, Indian expedition, 107; scarcity, 144; state act to permit impressment, 216, 217; conditions on the Hudson, 307. *See also* preceding titles; Transportation.

Wallace, John, headquarters, receipt for furniture, 218*n*.

Walton, *Miss* ——, pass, 162.

Walton, Abraham, daughter, 162*n*.

Ward, John, court-martial, 182.

Warner, *Col.* Seth, new arrangement, 461.

Washington, George, movements, 207, 211, 217, 223, 226, 230, 231, 238, 239, 277, 278, 282, 285, 285*n*, 293, 294, 304, 307*n*, 310, 367, 373, 379, 420, 430, 432, 438, 444, 451; as administrator, 376. *See also* Commander in chief; Land.

Washington, Hannah (Bushrod), illness, 62.

Washington, John Augustine, letters to, 57, 291; Assembly, 61; home, 291*n*.

Washington, Lund, letter to, 180.

Washington, Martha, at headquarters, 62; Gérard, 95; Mrs. De Lancey, 162; miniature by Rogers, 175; departure, 315, 400, 405; Miralles's gift, 400; Mrs. Schuyler, 470.

Washington, *Lieut. Col.* William, letters to, 121, 336*n*, 385; dragoons to southern army, delay, 121, 122, 127, 336*n*, 385; service, medal, 121*n*.

Watches, regulation in camp, 289.

Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony, letters to, 21, 296, 354, 355, 367, 372, 386, 424, 438, 443; brigade major, 267; to rejoin army, 296; to boats, 351*n*. 444; light corps command, instructions, 354, 355, 367; supplies, 372, 373; Stony Point, 386, 395*n*, 396–399, 423, 424, 426, 427, 429–432, 438, 439, 442–444, 447–453, 455, 469, 477; note on assault, 427*n*; aide, 430*n*; court-martial ordered by, 436; post, 438, 440; Washington on conduct, 447; councils of war: on mustermaster department, 488; on possible operations, 489, 490.

Weare, *Pres.* Meshech, circular letter to, 122*n*.

Webb, *Maj.* John, advanced post in Clove, 255; service, 255*n*.

Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, letter to, 425*n*; parole, 425*n*.

Weissenfels, *Lieut. Col.* Frederick, promotion, 306.

Welch, *Lieut.* John, sappers and miners, 103.

Wesson, *Col.* James, battalion, 461.

West, Thomas, letter to, 375; Colvill estate affairs, 376*n*.

West Indies, Estaing and Byron, 281.

West Point and Highlands, New England troops for, 41; cannon for, 50, 56, 84, 402, 403; possible object of British activity, measures as offset, 137, 141, 155, 167, 168, 176; provisions, danger from scarcity, 185, 186, 225, 229, 232, 237, 322, 467; instructions to general officers in case of attack, 269–271; headquarters, letters and orders from, 277, 278, 282, 285, 285*n*, 307*n*, 310, 436–440, 454–503; clothing, 286, 287*n*; construction of works, 286, 313, 341, 344, 348, 421, 438, 446, 465, 501; ration, 335; liquor, 340; army in, and transportation,

351; naming redoubts, 475; disposition of army around (July), 436–438, 440, 442, 451, 456, 489; immediate garrison, command, 437; key position, 442; subinspector, 476; necessity of holding, 490*n*; ferries, boats, 502, 503. *See also* Hudson River; McDougall, Alexander.

Western department, no departmental command, 120. *See also* Fort Pitt.

Westmoreland County, Pa. (Va.), militia and Fort Pitt, 37.

Whetcomb, *Maj.* Benjamin, intelligence, 445; service, 445*n*; new arrangement, 461.

Whipping, as military punishment, 67, 70–72, 100, 163, 183, 207, 360, 407; summary, 475.

Whipple, William, committee on Washington's letter, 421*n*.

White, *Lieut. Col.* Anthony Walton, movements, 299.

White, *Capt.* Moses, pay warrants, 445; aide, 445*n*.

Whiting, *Col.* Samuel, British raid, answer to Tryon's proclamation, 416, 416*n*, 419.

White Plains, N. Y., British at, 194.

Whitmore, John, court-martial, capital penalty, 468.

Wilcox, *Lieut.* Samuel, parole breaker, 412.

Williams, *Ensign* Edward, appointment, 462; resignation, 463*n*.

Williams, *Capt.* Lilburn, rank, 35, 112; service, 35*n*.

Williams, *Col.* Otho Holland, letters to, 34, 116*n*, 246, 261, 262; service, 34*n*; position in Clove, advanced post, 246, 247, 255, 261, 262, 264, 276; subinspector, 308.

Williston, Thomas, charges against arsenal officials, 68.

Wilson, Isaac, court-martial, capital penalty, 436.

Wind Gap, Pa., 16.

Wine, for headquarters, 186*n*, 400*n*.

Winter quarters, fuel, 29; breaking up, 194, 221. *See also* Middlebrook.

Wiser, *Lieut.* Peter, parole breaker, 412.

Wolcott, *Gen.* Oliver, letter to, 473; protection of state, 473; post, 498.

Wolfen, *Baron* de, status, 92, 127, 206*n*.

Women, on march, disapproval, 240; Stony Point prisoners of war, 456, 457.

Wood, *Col.* James, at Arnold's trial, 182.

Woodford, *Gen.* William, composition of brigade, 46; brigade major and inspector, 66; board on rank adjustments, 103, 111–113, 162; brigade reviewed, 103; letters to, 111, 164*n*, 19 5,453, 454; at

Arnold's trial, 182; march warning, 195; division command, 195; council of war on Arnold court-martial, 205*n*, 208, 209; in Clove, position, movements, 284, 440, 441, 453–455; clothing invoice, 300; board on parole breakers, 311*n*; bears letter, 343; court-martial ordered by, 404.

Woolford, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, letters to, 34, 116*n*; service, 34*n*.

Wounded. *See* Sick.

Wright, *Maj.* ——, British officer, parole, 214.

Wyandot Indians, Mingo rivalry, 303.

Wyoming Valley, Pa., rendezvous of Iroquois expedition, road repair, 16, 40, 62, 140, 190, 257, 370; strengthening post, 172.